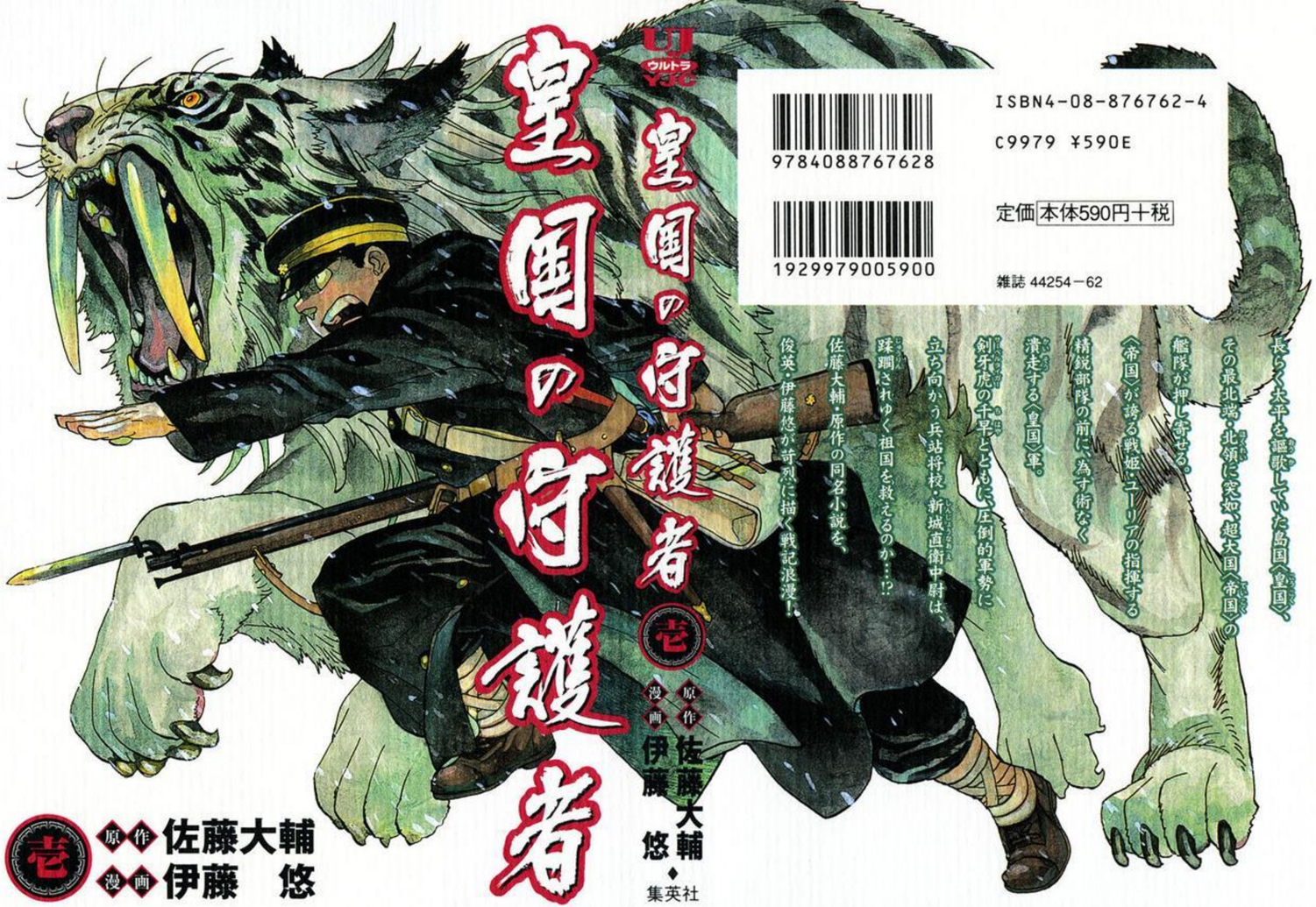


UJ ウルトラ YJC

皇国の守護者

壱

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

集英社

ISBN4-08-876762-4
C9979 ¥590E
9784088767628
1929979005900
定価 本体590円＋税
雑誌 44254－62

長らく太平を謳歌していた島国〈皇国〉、
その最北端・北領に突如、超大国〈帝国〉の
艦隊が押し寄せる。
〈帝国〉が誇る戦姫・ユーリアの指揮する
精鋭部隊の前に為す術なく
潰走する〈皇国〉軍。
剣牙虎の千早とともに、圧倒的軍勢に
立ち向かう兵站将校・新城直衛中尉は、
蹂躙されゆく祖国を救えるのか…!?
佐藤大輔・原作の同名小説を、
俊英・伊藤悠が苛烈に描く戦記浪漫!

壱
原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤 悠

cover design:LIGHTNING

★インターネットでも集英社のコミックスが購入できます。
書店受取なら送料無料！
http://www.s-manga.net/

皇國の守護者

壹

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤　悠

皇國の守護者

UJ ウルトラ YJC

壹

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤　悠

集英社

皇國の守護者

壱

原作 佐藤大輔

漫画 伊藤　悠



2ND LT ISHIDA

RESPECTS SINHJO A LOT.
RESCUES DESERTERS



CHIHAYA (TIGER)

AN ELITE
SABERTOOTH TIGER
PARTNER OF SHINJO

登場人物紹介



LIEUTENANT SHINJO NAOE

PROTAGONIST. SECOND COMPANY.
SPECIALIZED IN THE HANDLING
OF SABERTOOTH TIGERS



2ND LT HYODO

2ND COMPANY'S SCOUT



2ND LT URUSHIBARA

2ND COMPANY 1ST
TROOP'S CHIEF



SERGEANT MAJOR INOGUCHI

REGULAR SMA.
SHINJO'S VOICE
OF REASON



KAMINSKY

ROYAL ARMY
YOUNG COLONEL



YULIA

LEADER
OF THE
ROYAL
INVADING
TROOPS



GENERAL MORIHARA

GENERAL
OF ALL THE TROOPS IN
STATION IN HOKUREI



COMMANDANT ITO

CREATOR OF THE
TIGER BIRGADE.
COMMANDER OF
THE 11TH ARMY



CAPTAIN WAGANA

2ND COMPANY'S
CAPTAIN. OFTEN
IN CONFLICT WITH
SHINJO

目次

第一章

剣虎兵（サーベルタイガース） 1 …… 3

剣虎兵 2 …… 49

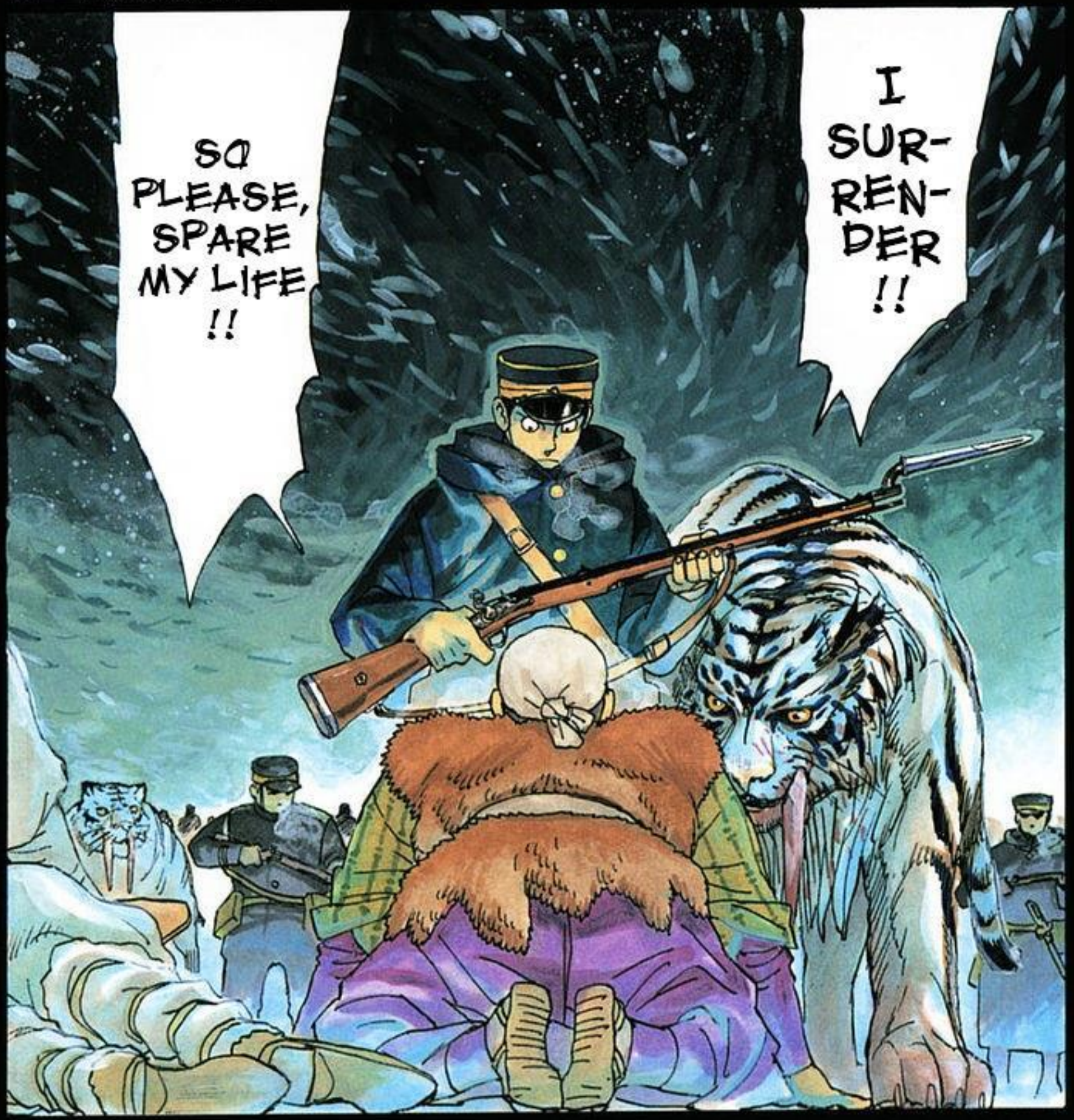
剣虎兵 3 …… 89

剣虎兵 4 …… 119

剣虎兵 5 …… 149

剣虎兵 6 …… 179

※この作品はフィクションです。実在の人物・団体・事件などにはいっさい関係ありません。


I SUR-REN-DER !!
SO PLEASE, SPARE MY LIFE !!


I HEAR THIS TOO MUCH
FROM BANDITS LIKE YOU

ズズ!!

AH!!

HAAA!!

ズズ!!

GAAAAH!!

AAAARGH!!

GWAAAA!!

ズゴ!!

AFTER WE BURN THEM, THE MISSION WILL BE OVER

NOW

第一章

サーベルタイガース

剣虎兵 1

WHAT ARE THOSE TIGERS DOING HERE !?

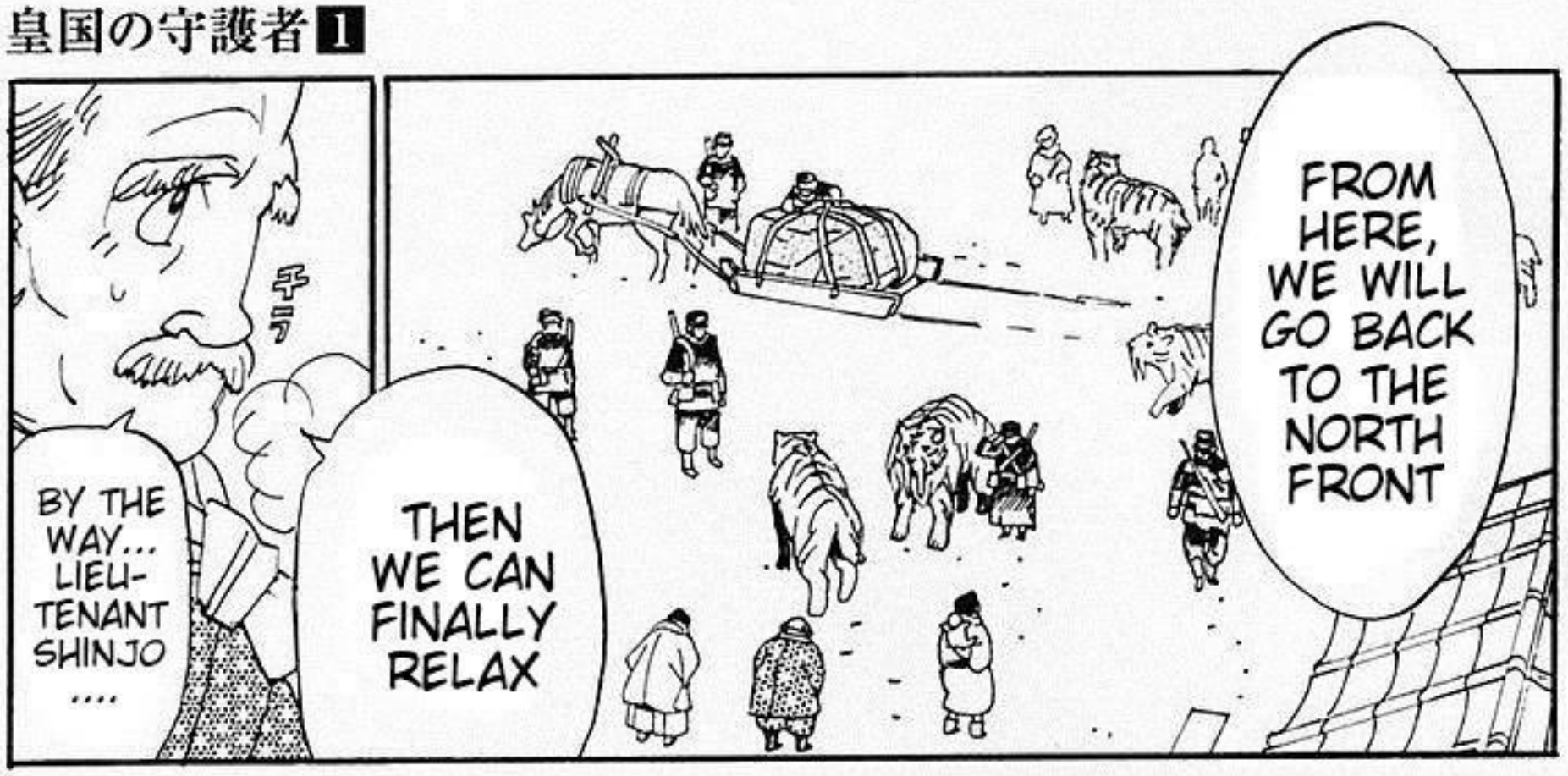
THESE MONSTERS DEVOURED EVERY LAST ONE OF THE BANDITS ...

ワアーッ

THEY TRAIN THOSE WILD TIGERS FOR MILITARY USE...

THERE HAS NEVER BEEN ANY SOLDIER ABLE TO ANNIHILATE BANDITS LIKE THIS...

THAT'S THE NEWLY CREATED "TIGER BRIGADE" THEY SAY ...


チラ
BY THE WAY... LIEU-TENANT SHINJO ....
THEN WE CAN FINALLY RELAX
FROM HERE, WE WILL GO BACK TO THE NORTH FRONT


NO, I COULD NOT ...
THEY DON'T EAT HUMAN FLESH ...
DON'T WORRY
THEN, IF YOU'LL EXCUSE ME...
AT LEAST TAKE ONE OF THEM ALIVE ...?
COULD YOU NOT...

OF COURSE I LIED

YOU LIED, SENPAI

ONE OF THEM DID SURRENDER THOUGH...

YOU'RE BEING RUDE, 2ND LT ISHIDA

ALTHOUGH WE'VE BEEN GIVEN THE MISSION TO HUNT BANDITS ...

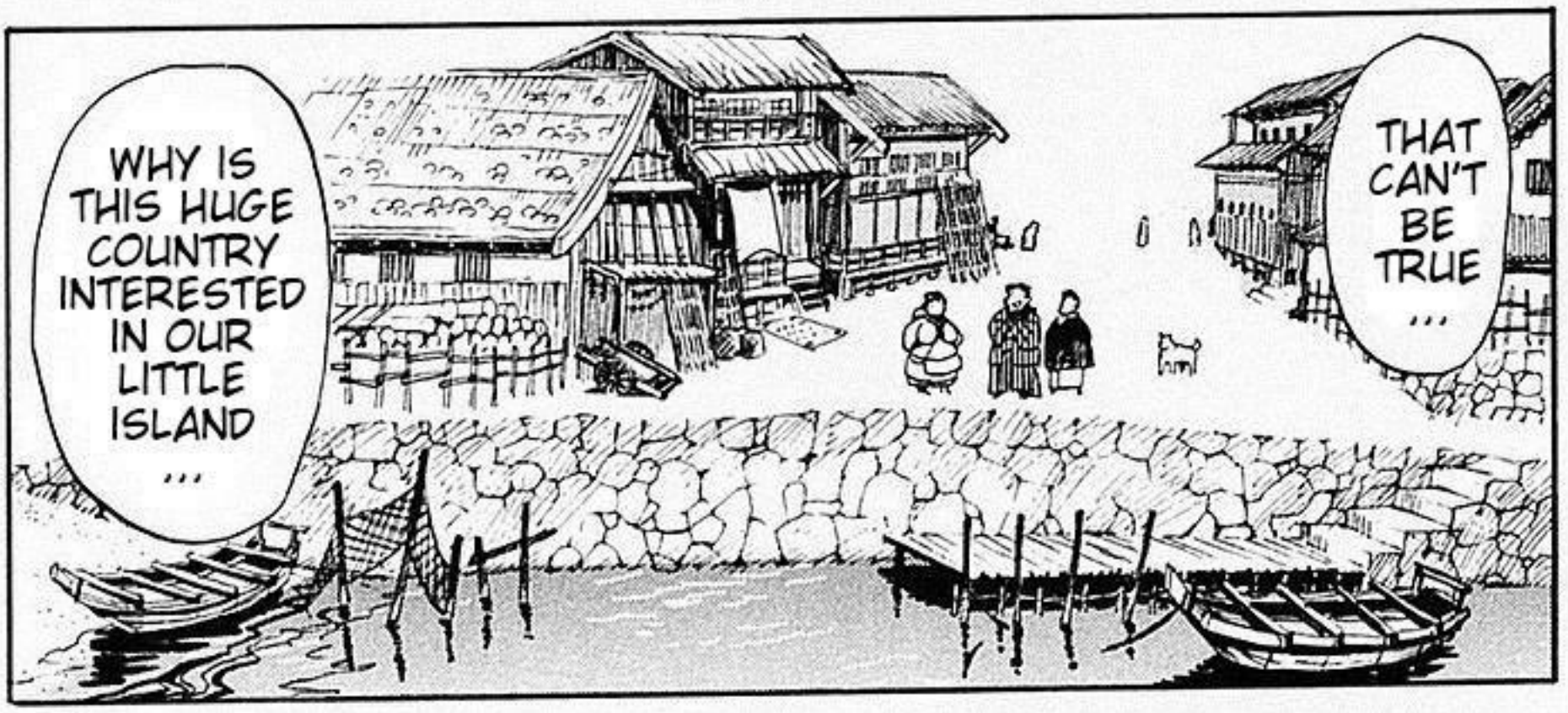
WE'LL BE CHEWED OUT BY THE COMMANDER OF THE NORTH

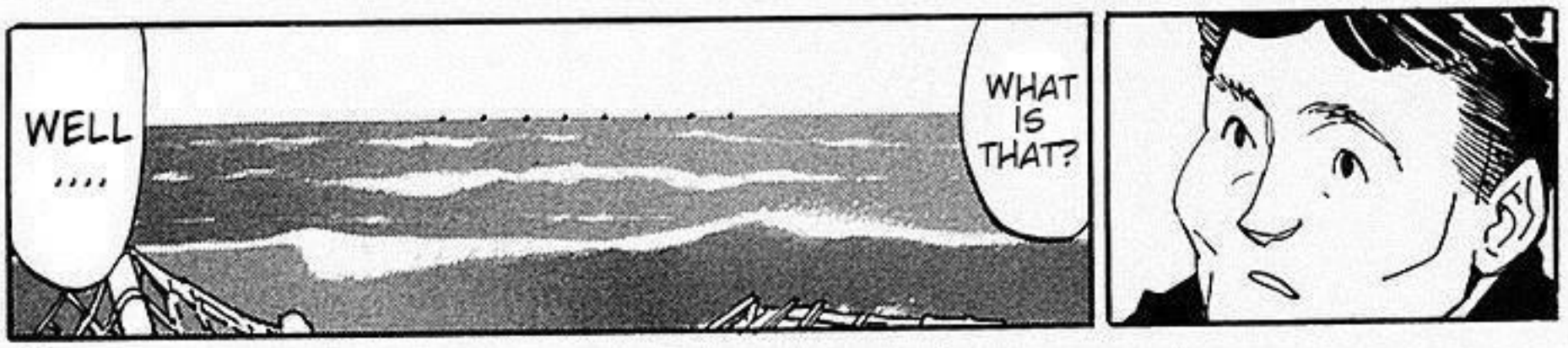
THAT GUY WAS HIDING A KNIFE ...

IT WASN'T IMPOSSIBLE TO TAKE HIM ALIVE, BUT IT WOULD HAVE BEEN A PAIN .....


I HEARD THEY'RE HATED BY THE WHOLE IMPERIAL ARMY...
LAUGHING WHILE BEING COVERED IN BLOOD... HOW CREEPY ...


I EVEN HEARD THAT THEY'LL BE ABLE TO BEAT THE "ROYAL" ARMIES
THAT'S RIGHT
THE SAME BANDITS WHO KILLED CHILDREN AND OLD PEOPLE ALIKE ...
THEY REALLY DID GET RID OF THESE BANDITS ...
BUT ...

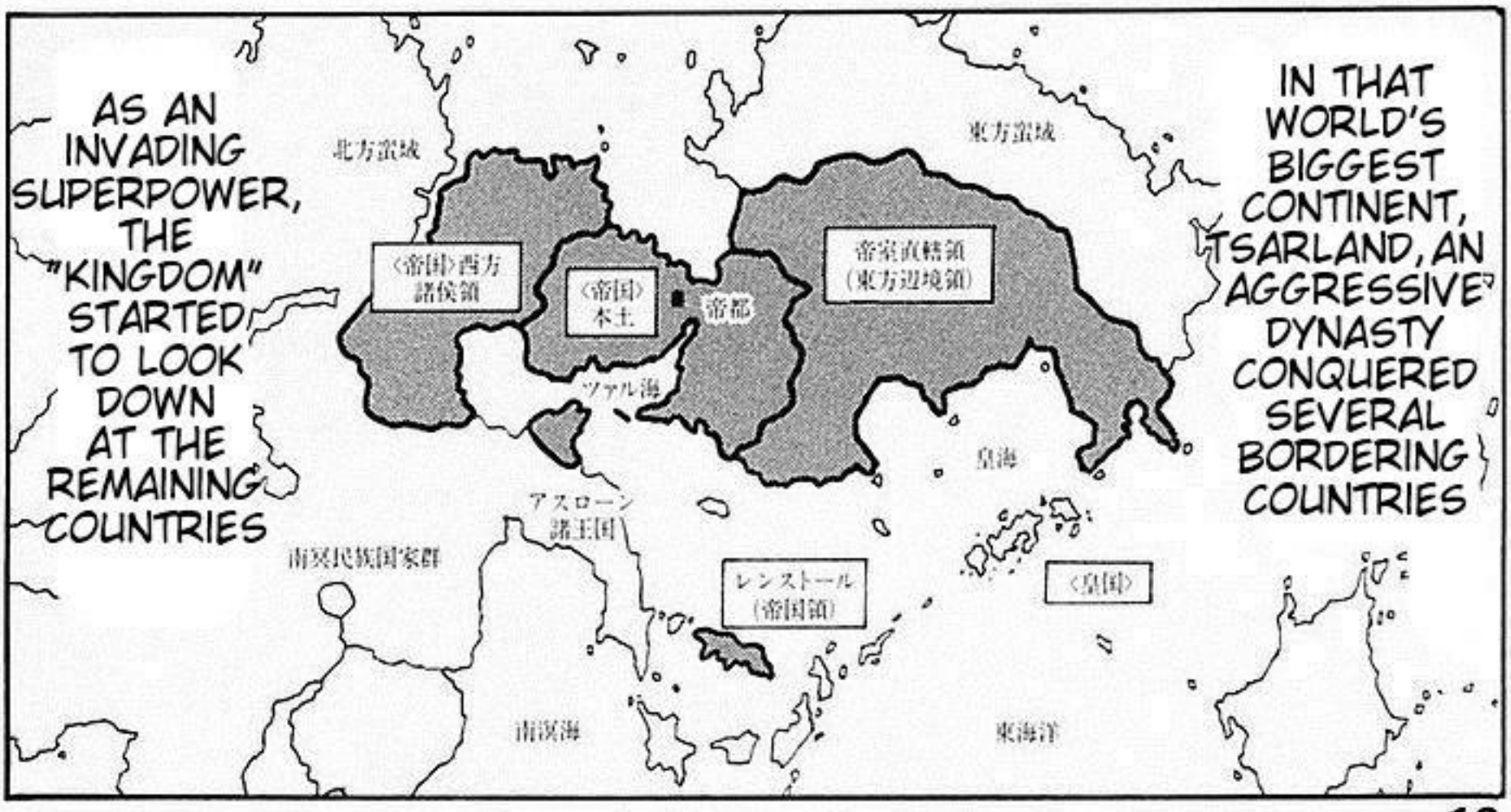

WHY IS THIS HUGE COUNTRY INTERESTED IN OUR LITTLE ISLAND ...
THAT CAN'T BE TRUE ...


WELL ....
WHAT IS THAT?

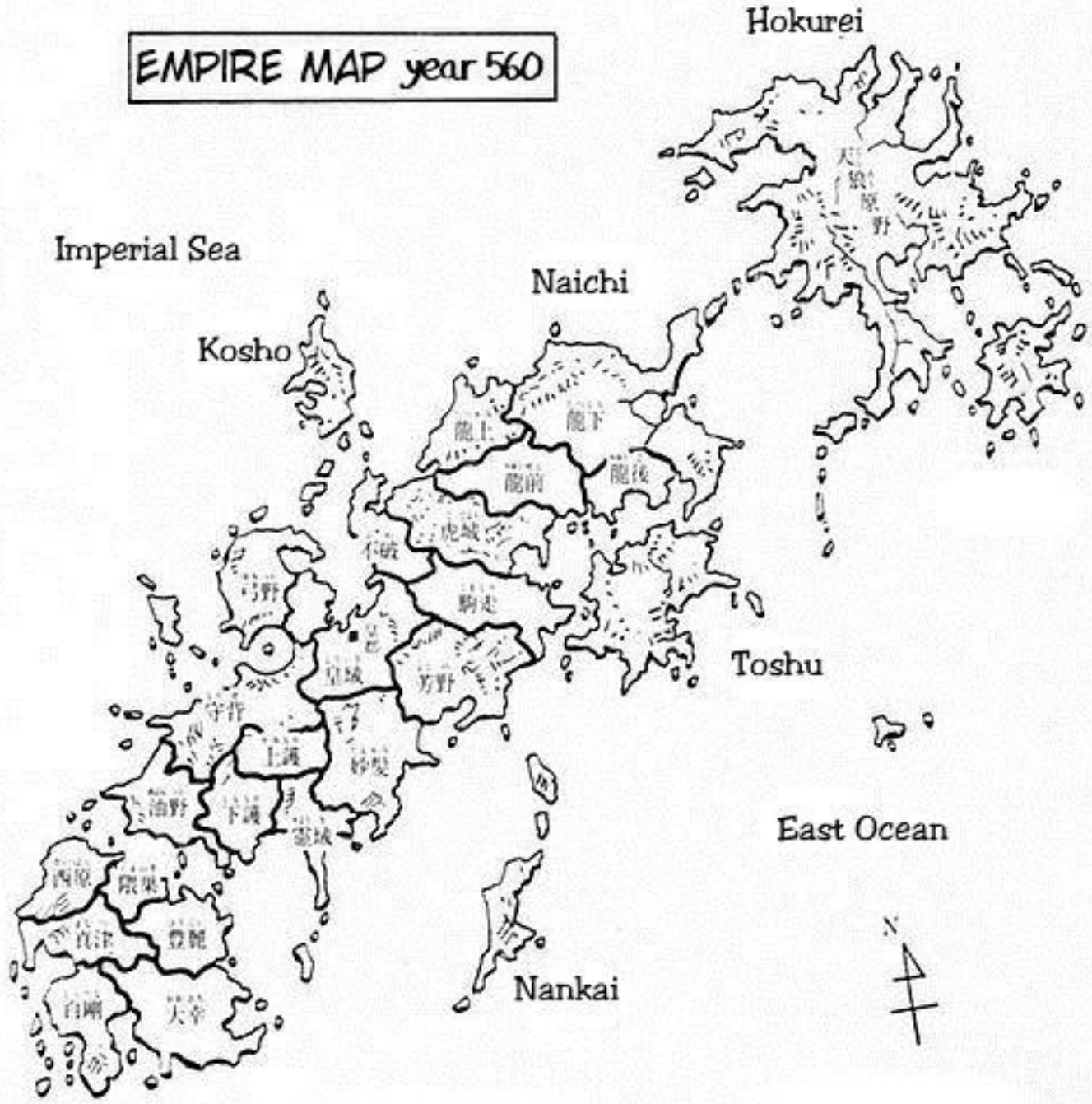
IT WAS CALLED THE "GRAND CODE"

IN TIME IMMEMORIAL EXISTED BETWEEN HUMANS AND DRAGONS A TREATY ESTABLISHING THE ORDER OF THE WORLD

AS AN INVADING SUPERPOWER, THE "KINGDOM" STARTED TO LOOK DOWN AT THE REMAINING COUNTRIES

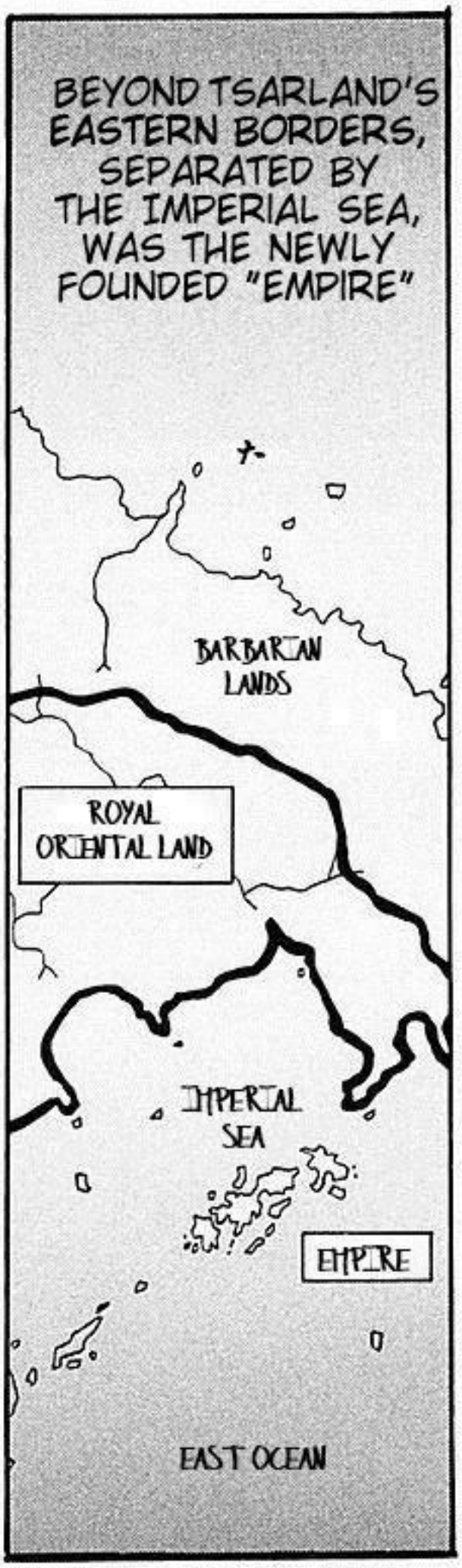


IN THAT WORLD'S BIGGEST CONTINENT, TSARLAND, AN AGGRESSIVE DYNASTY CONQUERED SEVERAL BORDERING COUNTRIES



AND THIS "EMPIRE" WAS CONSIDERED AS JUST ONE MORE EASTERN TRIBE, OR "BARBARIANS", UNABLE TO THREATEN THE "KINGDOM" INFLUENCE

THIS INSULAR COUNTRY WAS FORMED BY 6 MAIN ISLANDS, HOKUREI (NORTH COUNTRY), NAICHI (MAINLAND) TOSHU (EAST REGION), KOSHO (IMPERIAL ISLAND), NANKAI (SOUTH LAND) AND SAIRYO (WEST COUNTRY)





[IMPERIAL CALENDER] YEAR 578 JANUARY 14TH

THE EMPIRE CAPITAL

AT THE VERY LEAST, WE DIDN'T SUFFER ANY INVADING ATTACK THIS WINTER

YOU MEAN THAT BIT ABOUT "MONOPOLIZING SEA TRADE BY USING THEIR WARSHIP"?

THAT WILL ONLY RESULT IN US USING OUR "IMPERIAL" COASTERS TO KEEP TRANSPORTING GOODS AT A CHEAPER PRICE

BUT, THEIR LAST LETTER SOUNDED A LOT LIKE AN ULTIMATUM ...

I'VE HAD ENOUGH OF THIS ...

FIRST, WE SHOULD TRY AN ECONOMIC AND FINANCIAL APPROACH THEN...

AND THIS "KINGDOM", THAT HANDLE THE SAME ITEMS AS US, IS WELL KNOWN FOR CRUSHING ITS OPPONENTS

SO... WHAT'LL HAPPEN IS THAT ITEMS FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD WILL NOW ALL CONVERGE ON THE "KINGDOM",

ANYWAY, I'VE SENT REINFOR-CEMENT IN HOKUREI, JUST IN CASE...

PAR-DON ME, SIR!!

TRUTH OF THE MATTER IS THEY UTTERLY DETEST OUR COUNTRY...

WHAT IS THIS NON-SENSE !?

A FLEET OF "ROYAL" WARSHIP JUST APPEARED OFF THE SHORE OF OKITSUWAN, IN HOKUREI!!

WITHOUT SENDING ANY DECLA-RATION OF WAR !?

Is this it?

What a beautiful country...

NOW IS NOT THE TIME TO SEND SUPPORTING TROOPS OR TO CHANGE THE COMPOSITION OF OUR ARMY STATIONING IN HOKUREI

WHO'S IN CHARGE THERE?

IT'S GENE-RAL MORI-HARA!

WE SHALL FIGHT THEM THERE ...

THE TENRO PLAINS

Hokurei

TENRO PLAINS

Mainland

北後

IT'S TOO SOON! WE WILL NEED DAYS TO PREPARE OUR DEFENSES ....

BUT, IF THEY INVADE HOKUREI, THEN THE ENTIRE MAINLAND WILL BE IN DANGER!

IF IT'S HIM, THEN...

...YES

MAYBE WE COULD ENTRUST OUR HOPES TO HIM ...

JANUARY 28TH
HOKUREI TENRO PLAINS

THIS IS THE DAY OF JAPAN'S MOST DECISIVE BATTLE !!

GENERAL MORIHARA HIDEYASU

IF WE WERE TO FALL, THOSE BASTARDS WILL USE THEM AS FRONTLINE TO INVADE THE MAINLAND!

BEHIND OUR BACKS ARE CITIES AND ALSO OUR STOCKS OF FOOD!!

AND WHERE IS HE ACTU-ALLY ?

HE WILL BE AT THE RESERVES BEHIND US, YOU DON'T EXPECT THE IMPERIAL FAMILY TO ACTUALLY GO TO THE FRONT!

HIS HIGHNESS SANEHITO WILL TAKE PART OF THE BATTLE AS THE CHIEF OF THE FIFTH TROOP OF THE IMPERIAL GUARD!

HE WANTS YOU TO DO YOUR BEST FOR THE SAKE OF THIS COUNTRY!

WE SHOULD COME IN CONTACT WITH THE ROYAL ARMY WITHIN THE NEXT THREE HOURS!

THE TWO CAVALRY REGIMENTS AND THE TWO GUNNER REGIMENTS WILL STAND RESPECTIVELY ON THE SIDES AND THE BACK OF THE ARTILLERY

1 BATTLE 1

CAVALRY

ARTILLERY X7

CAVALRY

GUNNER X2

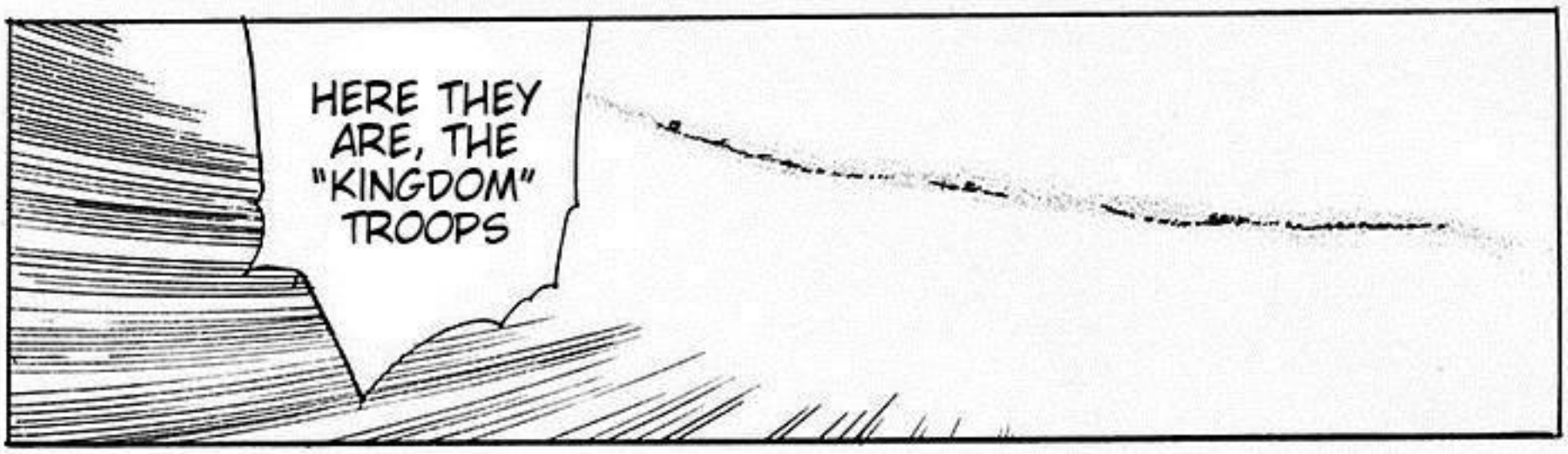
THE SEVEN ARTILLERY TROOPS OF THE HOKUREI ARMY WILL FORM A LINE

WHY THE HELL ARE WE ON STAND BY !?

"THE IMPERIAL GUARD AS WELL AS THE 11TH ARMY TIGER BRIGADE WILL BE WAITING IN THE BACK"


HE'S SURELY THINKING OF NOT USING THE IMPERIAL GUARD OR THE EXPERIENCED SOLDIERS
THAT GENERAL ...
WE HAVE A TOTAL OF 30,000 MEN, AND THE ROYAL TROOPS ARE ABOUT 22,000
THAT'S BECAUSE IT'S A BORING MISSION
HE'S GETTING ANGRY, OUR LITTLE CHIEF


IT MEANS THAT UNTIL THE END, MEN AND CATS WILL STAY ALIVE
THAT'S NOT A BAD THING


HERE THEY ARE, THE "KINGDOM" TROOPS

IN LINE!

DON'T WASTE TIME!

IN LINE!

ARTIL-LERY, FORM A LINE!

QUICK, GO IN COMBAT FORMA-TION!

THEY WILL NEED MORE TIME TO GO FROM A COLUMN FORMATION TO A LINE FORMATION

THEY'RE HERE SOONER THAN I THOUGHT! IS IT THANKS TO THEIR LIGHT GEAR? THOSE ROYAL BASTARDS,

十!!

!!

WE'LL JUST LAUNCH ALL OUR MEN AGAINST THEM, THEN OUR SIDE WILL DEFINITELY EMERGE VICTORIOUS.

RIGHT.

ブッブッ

IF THEY ATTACK HEAD-ON, WE'LL WIN!

WE'LL WIN!

NO MATTER HOW MUCH SANDBAGS YOU USE, AS LONG AS IT KEEPS THE WATER FLOOD OUT."

"SPREAD OUT AS MUCH AS YOU CAN SO YOU'LL SERVE AS A ROADBLOCK

AND WHAT IF THEY DO NOT CHARGE "HEAD-ON"?

IF SO MANY SOLDIERS NEED TO DIE IN ORDER TO WIN, THEN....

I DON'T KNOW THE BEST WAY TO USE A 30,000 MEN ARMY, BUT...

ｶﾁ...

IF WITHOUT FORMING A STEADY LINE, THEY WERE ABLE TO PENETRATE OUR DEFENSES BY CONCENTRATING THEIR ASSAULT ON ONE POINT ONLY?

WHAT SHOULD WE DO, SENPAI?

IF THE ROYAL ARMY, WITHOUT CHANGING ITS FORMATION, WAS ABLE TO TAKE THE INITIATIVE AND ATTACK A SINGLE PRECISE POINT?

IF THEY'RE NOT THE SORT TO CHARGE "HEAD-ON" ...

WHAT OF IT?

AND AS FOR WE

WE WON'T BE ABLE TO CONCENTRATE OUR FIRE ON THEM

THEY'LL USE THE BLOCKS OF SOLDIERS, DEFENSELESS DURING THE FORMATION, AS A HUGE TARGET.

EMPIRE LINE

IF IT IS THAT LARGE COUNTRY - THAT BIG ARMY - THEY SHOULD HAVE SPENT A LOT OF MONEY AND TIME ON THIS KIND OF MILITARY EDUCATION

HA

SOLDIERS WHO WOULD STILL BE ABLE TO FIGHT WHILE BEING SPREAD OUT AND THUS TOO FAR TO HEAR THE COMMANDER'S ORDERS

NO

NO WAY

ゴロ ゴロ ゴロ

"ROYAL" CANONS HALF A MILE AHEAD!

THEY ARERE STILL ADVAN-CING!

HALF A MILE YOU SAID?

THEY HAVE A SHOOTING RANGE OF ONE MILE!

Perfect

but

My "Tsar Jagger" can march forward while still in formation

進行方向

中隊

大隊

北領鎮台横列

and deploy on both sides depending of the formation of the enemy line!

GUN NERS, FIII IIII IIRE !!

THEY DON'T CHANGE THEIR FORMA-TION!?

THEY... THEY'RE FAST!

THE "KINGDOM" INFANTRY LINE IS COMING TOWARD US!

SHIT
I CAN'T RUN IN THAT SNOW ...
FASTER! THEY'RE COMING !!
DEPLOY!!
Those idiot gunners!
They are so slow, by carrying just one riffle, we can easily go to them!

SH... SHOOT THEM BACK!

Don't slow down our scouts!

WE WILL NEED THE HELP OF OUR RESERVISTS !!

Let show them the strength of the princess army!!

THEY'RE SPREADING OUT, WE CAN'T CONCENTRATE OUR FIRE!!

THE ENEMY NUMBER IS INCREASING!

RIGHT NOW, THOSE BASTARDS ARE JUST ...

SEEMS LIKE BOTH ENDS OF THE LINE ARE OUT OF THEIR RANGE.

...
CONCENTRATING THEIR FIRE ON ONE POINT OF OUR DEFENSES
...

What did this guy say?

YOU KNOW NOTHING OF THE WARRIOR'S HONOR... YOU BASTARDS ARE THE TRUE BARBARIANS

YOU STEPPED INTO OUR COUNTRY WITHOUT EVEN REMOVING YOUR SHOES, WITHOUT SENDING ANY DECLARATION OF WAR...

"Bushido" something...

Seems to be the motto of those poor bastards who couldn't protect their own country...

BUT... THE SNOW IS...

GO FIX THE DAMAGES TO THE LINE, ASAP!!

REIN-FORCE-MENTS ARE COMING!

AND SINCE OUR WHOLE ARMY IS IN LINE FORMATION, WE WON'T HAVE TIME TO CHANGE DIRECTION...

URHG.. THEY'RE SHOOTING THE INFANTRY FROM BEHIND ...

THOSE BASTARDS, THEY EVEN USE GRENADES .....

ドド

ゴォー

Let's get this over with

HUR-
RAH!

CAVALRY REGIMENT
CHAAAARGE!!

CHAAARGE!!

SOUND THE
CHARGE!

HURRAH!

HURRAH!

HURRAH!

HURRAH!

HURRAH FOR THE KINGDOM!!

カーテン・コール

HURRAH FOR TSAR!! HURRAH FOR THE KINGDOM!!

カーテン・コール

WAAA

THEY WILL ...

IF WE DON'T PROTECT THIS COUNTRY ....

IF THEY TAKE HOKUREI, THEY'LL INVADE THE MAINLAND

DON'T RUN! DON'T RUN!!

ドカッ!

DID THEY REALLY PENETRATE OUR DEFENSES?

IT SEEMS... THEY WEREN'T THE SORT TO ATTACK BLINDLY HEAD-ON AFTER ALL ...

IN THIS MESS, YOU HAVE TO TAKE COMMAND, CAPTAIN!

CAP... CAPTAIN, WHAT SHOULD WE DO...

DEFEND? RETREAT?

DON'T ASK ME! WITHOUT ...

WITHOUT THE GENERAL'S ORDERS I CAN'T DECIDE ON MY OWN !

RIGHT NOW, I AM...

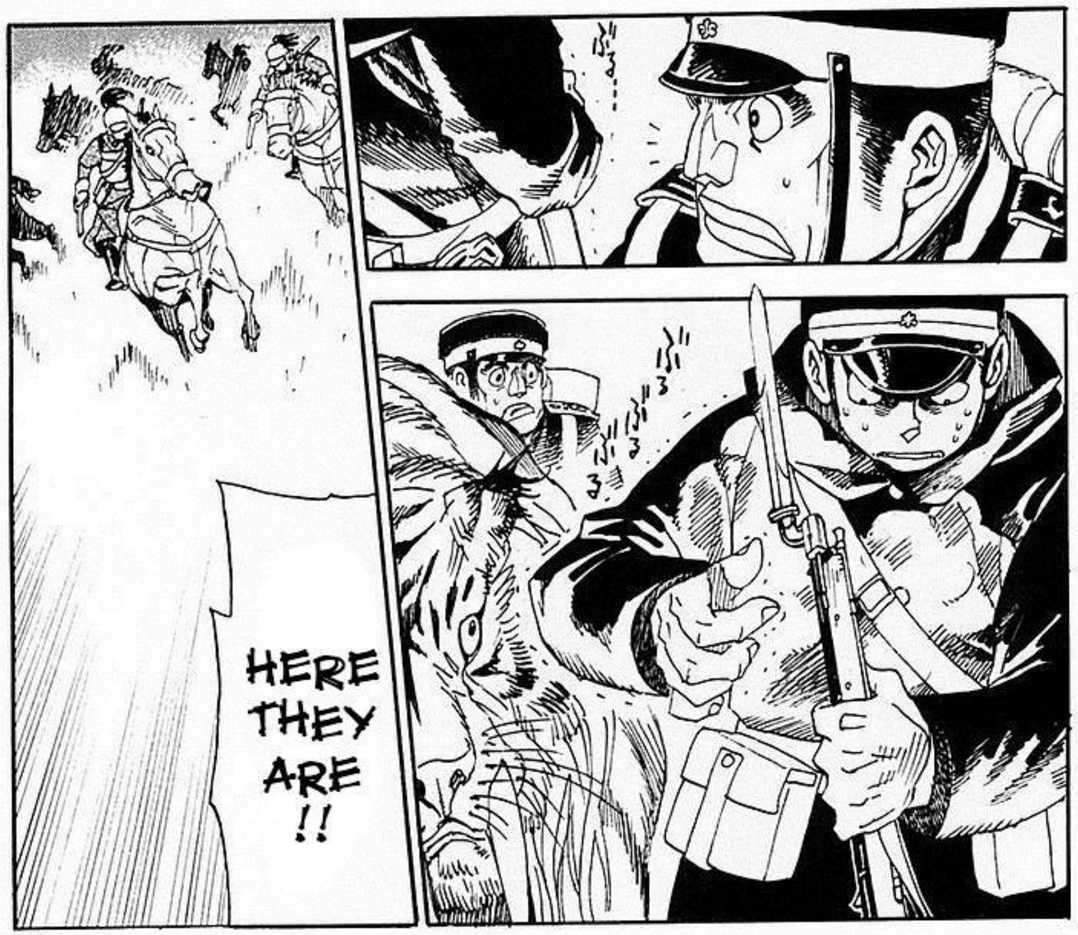
THE ENEMY IS RIGHT IN FRONT OF US!!

THAT'S IT


IN THE MIDDLE OF A "WAR"
「戦争」のなかに居るのか——


SOL-DIERS! FIX BAYONET !
RI... RIGHT! EVERY-ONE FIX BAYO-NET!
INSIDE THAT CONFUSION, WE WON'T HAVE TIME TO RELOAD OUR RIFFLE
DON'T WASTE YOUR BULLETS ON DESERTERS !




HERE THEY ARE !!

突撃

CHARGE









A KID !!

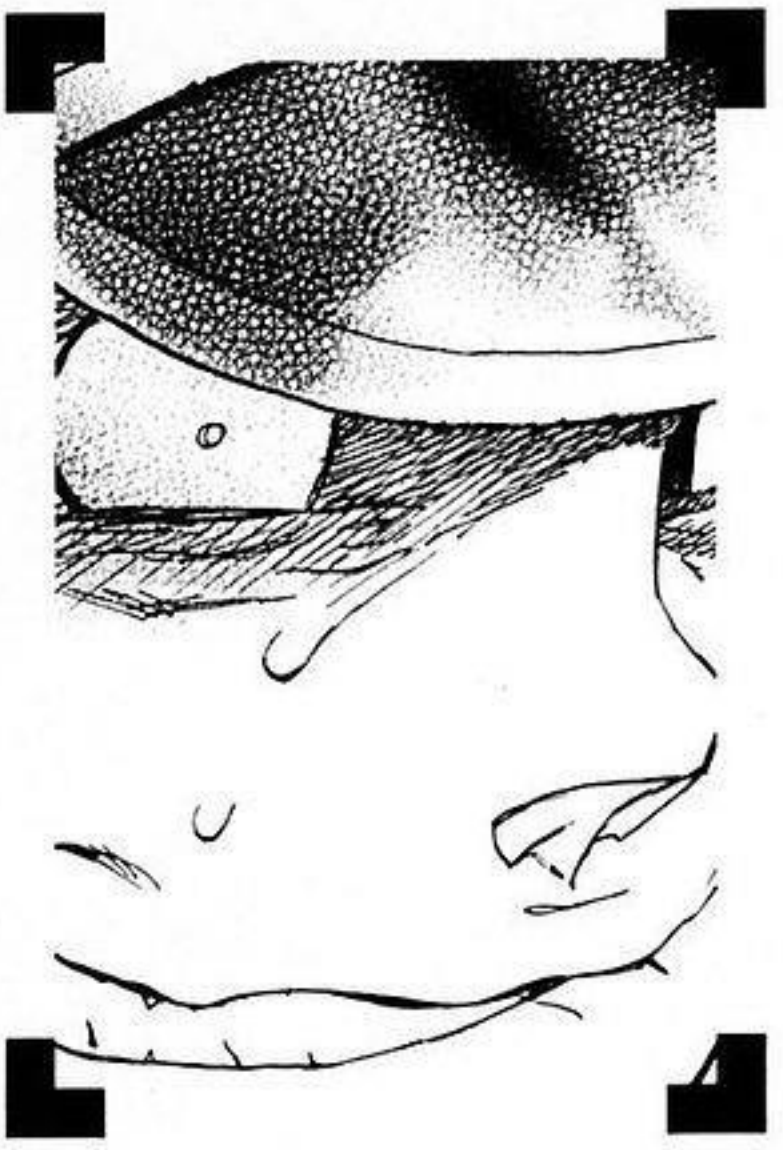
SHIN-JO !!

UNLESS YOU FEEL LIKE SITTING HERE AND SULK, THEN STAND UP

I JUST DISPOSED OF SOME JUNK...

BECAUSE FROM NOW ON, WE'RE AT WAR

皇国の守護者



WA AA AA AA

TAKE COVER!!

第一章

Sabertooth TIGERS 2

THIS IS UNEXCEPTABLE. AS COMMANDER OF THIS GARRISON, I CANNOT ALLOW US TO DESPERSE

!!!

YOUR EXCEL-LENCY

WE NEED TO ENSURE HIS MAJESTY BRIGADIER GENERAL, PRINCE SANEHITO'S SAFE--

THE ROYAL FORCES WILL BE HERE SOON!!

ARE YOU WORRIED ABOUT A PRINCE WHO'S ON THE RESERVES?!

THEY ARE JUST TWO MILES AWAY FROM HERE, WE NEED TO ESCAPE!

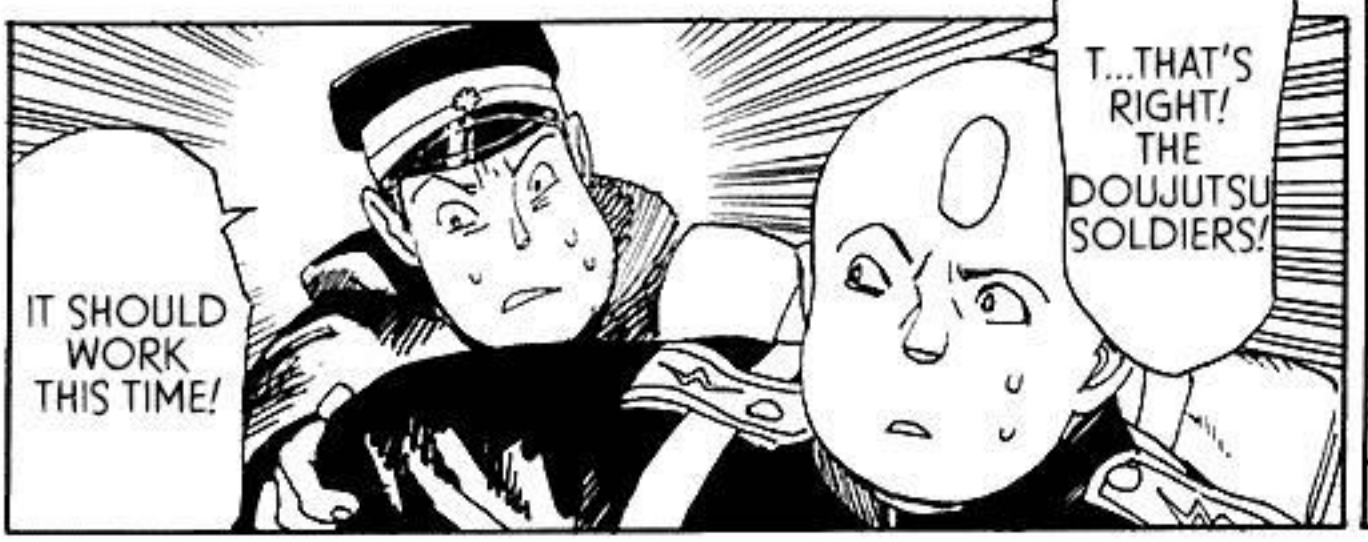
BURN ALL DOCUMENTS AND REPORTS IN THE COMMAND CENTER BEFORE RETREATING!

MAKE SURE TO NOT OVERLOOK ANYTHING RELATED TO "DOUJUTSU"


THIS IS A WAR, AFTER ALL
PLEASE STAND UP...


LET'S RETREAT AT ONCE AND REJOIN THE MAIN BATTALION
THE ENEMY'S PURSUIT IS CLOSING UP


I HAVEN'T SAID ANYTHING... BUT I'LL STAND UP!


IT SHOULD WORK THIS TIME!
T...THAT'S RIGHT! THE DOUJUTSU SOLDIERS!

I CAN'T SEEM TO GET ACCURATE INFORMATION FROM THE MAIN HEADQUARTERS DUE TO ALL THIS CONFUSION, THERE'S TOO MANY MESSAGES COMING IN!

THE COMMANDER IS ALSO SILENT

WHERE'S THE MAIN BATTALION HEAD-QUARTERS?!

CAN YOU CONTACT THEM?!

PLEASE WAIT!

THE WAVES ARE ALL JUMBLED TOGETHER IN THIS CHAOS

THE COMMAND BUILDING HAS BEEN DESTROYED

His excellency commander in chief Morihara has fled...

HER STOMACH HAS BEEN BADLY HURT. THAT PERSON... IT'S JUST A MATTER OF TIME...

THAT'S THE COMMANDER'S ADJUTANT! SHE HAS BEEN ABANDONED!

You should quickly escape as well

MISS ADJUTANT, WE WILL PROTECT YOU!

PLEASE DON'T WOR-RY

The Royal Army's pursuit will soon be here

I WONDER IF WE CAN ESCAPE WHILE BRINGING THAT NEAR DEAD PERSON ALONG

SERIOUSLY? THE COM-MANDER IS...

IF THE ADJUTANT SURVIVES, IT'LL BE GOOD FOR TROOP MORALE

I'LL GO CALL THE MEDICAL CORPS

I WONDER IF HE IS EARNING A FEW POINTS OR SOME-THING

Tch...

THIS PERSON IS DEAD-WEIGHT NOW

COM-PANY COM-MANDER!

IF WE BRING HER WITH US, WE WILL BE CAUGHT UP WITH

IF WE DON'T TREAT THIS WOUND, SHE WILL ONLY BE A BURDEN UNTIL SHE DIES

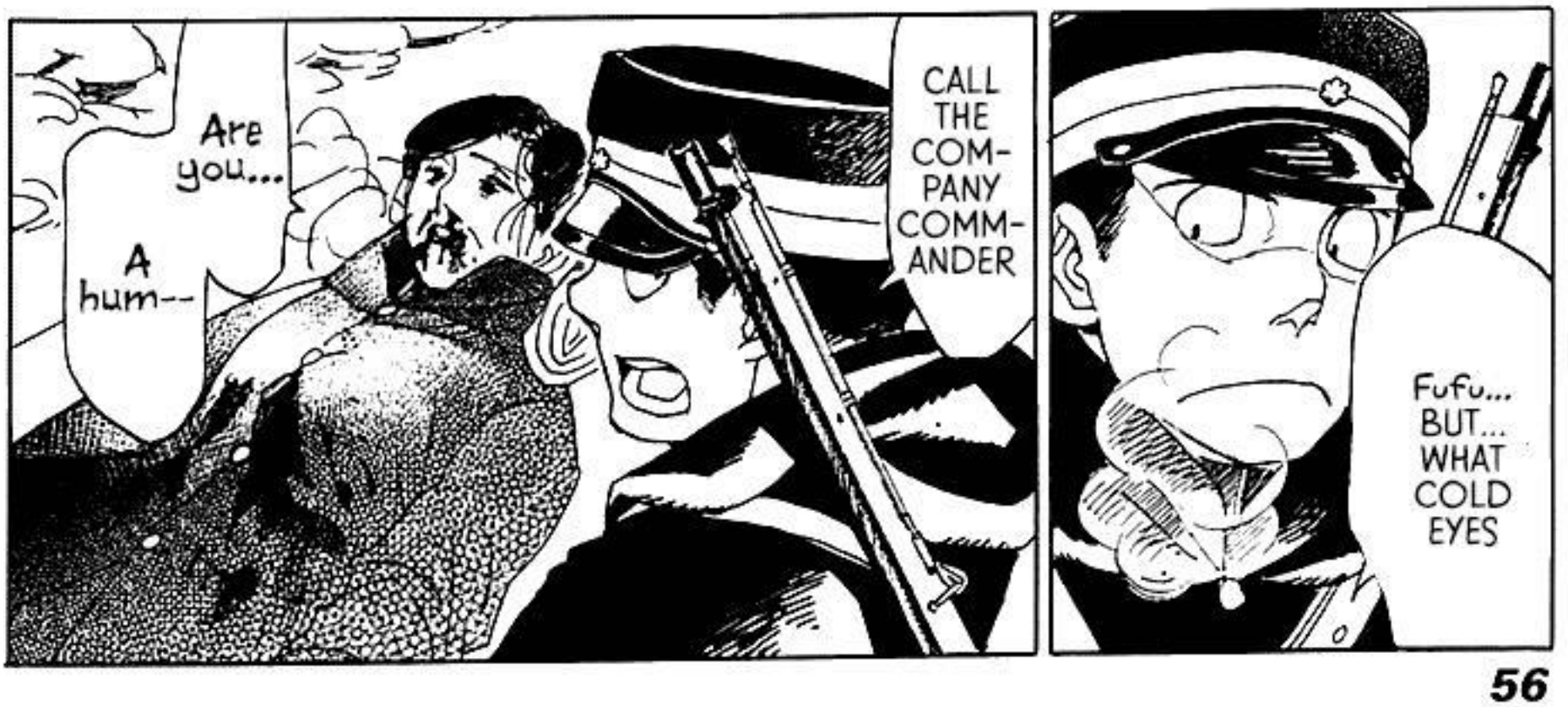
I'M EXTREMELY SORRY, ADJUTANT

SHINJO, Y-YOU IDIOT! APOL-OGIZE!

THE BEST YOU CAN!


!!


That's... correct


Are you...
A hum--
CALL THE COM-PANY COMM-ANDER
Fufu... BUT... WHAT COLD EYES


Maybe... if I met you... in another...
BUT... THAT'S JUST A RESULT OF THE CURRENT SITUATION, ISN'T THAT RIGHT?


...it ...it's cold


SHE'S PASSED

ENEMIES ARE COMING FROM BEHIND!

A-AT ANY RATE... WHAT CAN WE DO....

WE HAVE TO ESCAPE SOMEHOW

THEY WILL REACH US IN ONE HOUR

AS EXPECTED, THEY WERE FOLLOWING THE ADJUTANT

SHE LED OUR ENEMIES HERE!

2ND LIEUT-ENANT ISHIDA!

YES!

WHAT WILL WE DO ABOUT OUR PUR-SUERS?

THESE ARE YOUR ORDERS! PASS THEM AHEAD!

YOUR SQUAD WILL MARCH AHEAD FOR SIX MORE HOURS, AND THEN YOU WILL HOLD THE PURSUERS BACK

He is dissastified with Saihate's squad's positioning

And if a batallion is lost, it's the commander's fault

WHAT THE HELL...

THE HIGHER UPS ARE AFRAID OF DYING AND SENDING US JUST TO STALL THE ENEMY?

BEEN SACRI-FICED...

IT SEEMS THAT CAPTAIN WAKANA HAS...

I WONDER IF WE WILL GET SOME SORT OF TITLE FOR STOPPING THE PURSUERS...

TO SUPPORT THE WITHDRAWAL OF THE TROOPS IN THE BATTLEFRONT

2ND LIEUTENANT ISHIDA AND UP TO 28 OTHER SOLDIERS WILL ADVANCE FROM HERE...

SEM-PAI...

ARE YOU REMEM-BERING SOME-THING?

SHE WAS A LIVELY WOMAN WASN'T SHE?

LOOK! WHAT A CHARMING, AMAUTERISH PERSON!

THAT WOMAN FROM KAID-OUYA!

NO MATTER WHAT...

WE CANNOT ALLOW THE INVASION TO REACH THE CAPITAL WHERE SHE LIVES

HOW AWFUL, ISHIDA

AT BEST, THE FIRST LIEUTENANT WILL NOT MOVE

NO.

No, Lieutenant Shinjo...

Hokurei Garrison will not fall

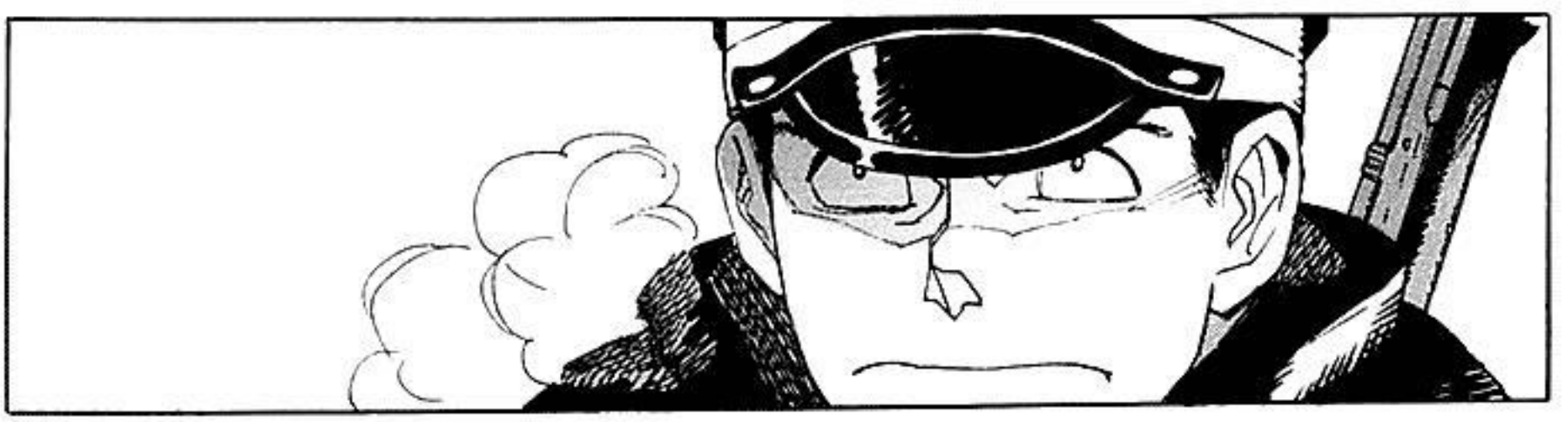
WELL, SENPAI...

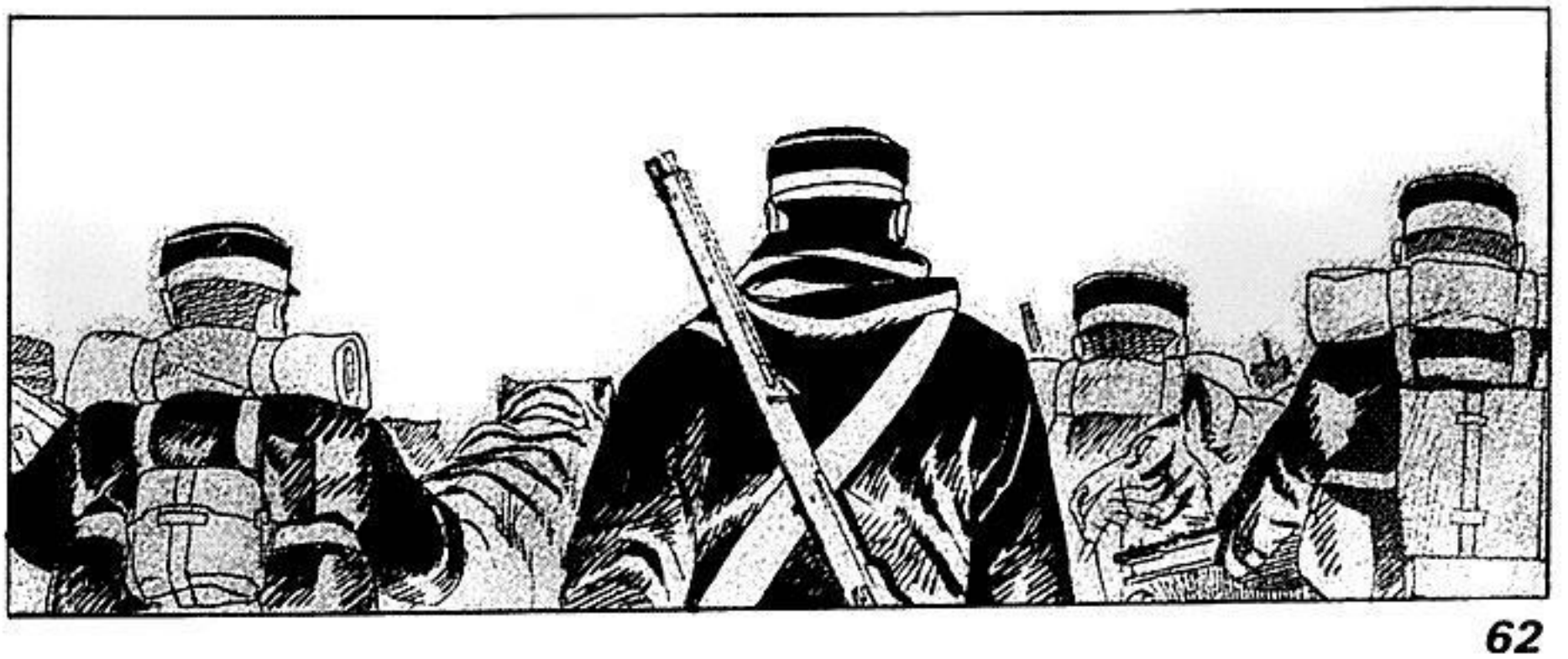
I LEAVE THE REST TO YOU



This Country...







2ND LIEUTENANT ISHIDA WENT TO BATTLE THE ROYAL ARMY'S PURSUING TROOPS...

ガルル

ガルル

RIGHT!

THE DOUJUTSU SQUAD SHOULD KEEP INFORMING OUR CURRENT SITUATION

ガルル

WE WILL SURPRISE THEIR CAVALRY WITH OUR SABERTOOTH TIGERS AND PUT THEIR FORMATION IN DISARRAY

LIEU-TENANT SHIN-JO!

MAKE THAT BEAST SHUT UP!!

グルルル

グル…

AS A MATTER OF FACT, IT SEEMS WE WILL GET SOME USE OUT OF THE DOUJUSQUAD AND THE SABERSQUAD

CHIHAYA

QUIET...

HURRY UP!

COM-MANDER

I'M DEEPLY SORRY FOR THE ANNOYANCE

EVEN THE CATS...

HE'S NOT WORRIED...

I KNOW IT

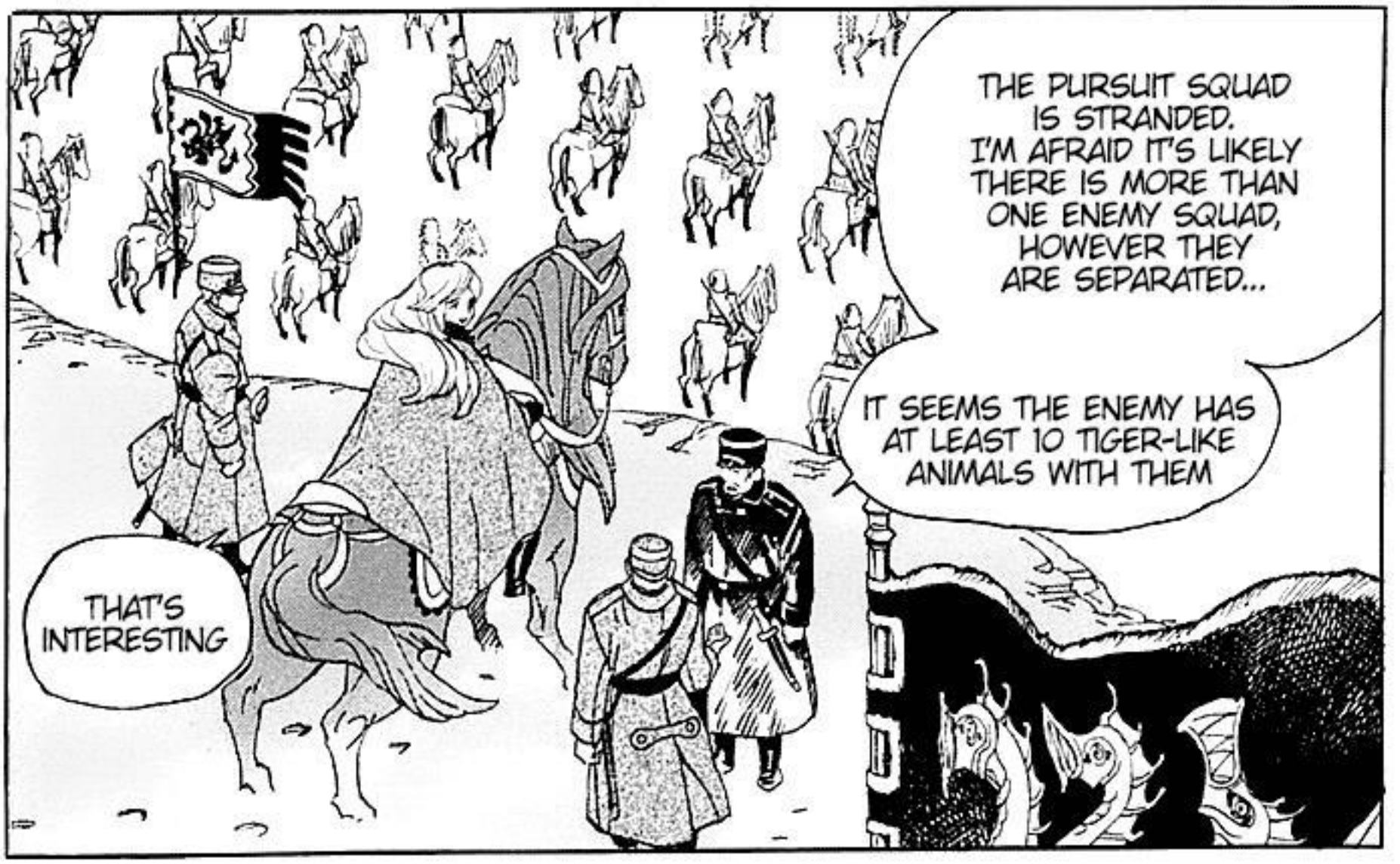
HOW WILL ISHIDA AND INTETSU FULFILL THEIR ORDER?

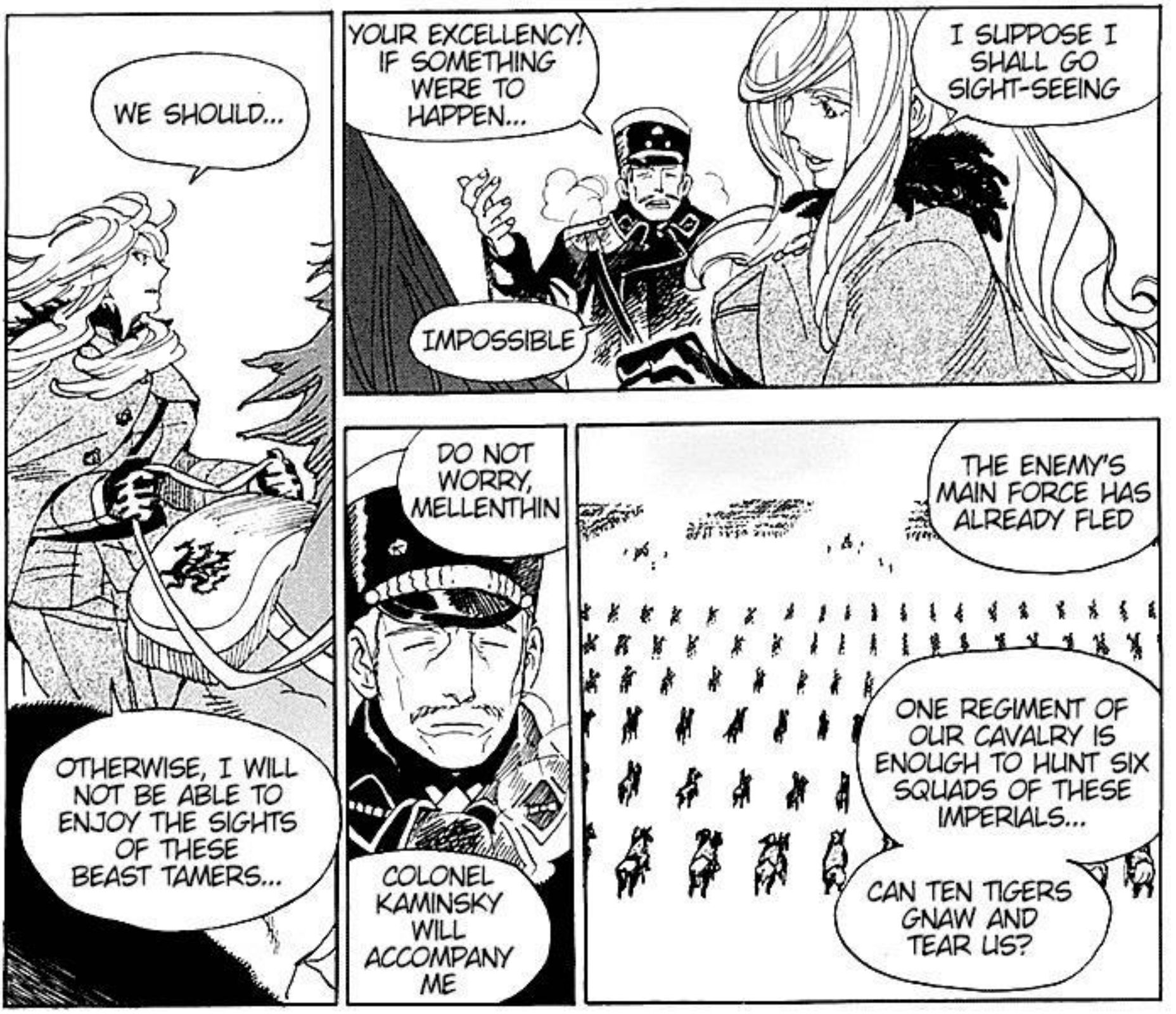
CHIHAYA THINKS SO

I WONDER IF 2ND LIEUTENANT ISHIDA'S INTETSU IS WORRIED...

"SACRIFICE" IS A WORD WHOSE MEANING--


A WILD ANIMAL TAMER?
HOW SUITABLE FOR THIS LAND OF BARBARIANS


THE PURSUIT SQUAD IS STRANDED. I'M AFRAID IT'S LIKELY THERE IS MORE THAN ONE ENEMY SQUAD, HOWEVER THEY ARE SEPARATED...
IT SEEMS THE ENEMY HAS AT LEAST 10 TIGER-LIKE ANIMALS WITH THEM
THAT'S INTERESTING


WE SHOULD...
YOUR EXCELLENCY! IF SOMETHING WERE TO HAPPEN...
I SUPPOSE I SHALL GO SIGHT-SEEING
IMPOSSIBLE
DO NOT WORRY, MELLENTHIN
THE ENEMY'S MAIN FORCE HAS ALREADY FLED
ONE REGIMENT OF OUR CAVALRY IS ENOUGH TO HUNT SIX SQUADS OF THESE IMPERIALS...
CAN TEN TIGERS GNAW AND TEAR US?
OTHERWISE, I WILL NOT BE ABLE TO ENJOY THE SIGHTS OF THESE BEAST TAMERS...
COLONEL KAMINSKY WILL ACCOMPANY ME

BECAUSE THEY WILL ALL BECOME CORPSES

ugh

G...

Go!

ALLI--

DON'T SHOOT! YOU'RE HITTING...



IT CAN'T BE!

A THREE-HEADED DRAGON! THE ROYAL FAMILY'S CREST..... THAT'S...

THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE NORTHEN INVADERS!

HOW MANY... ARE STILL ALIVE?!

NO, THAT DOESN'T REALLY MATTER

WHY IS SHE ON THIS BATTLEFIELD...

IF I CAN CRUSH THEIR HEADS....

THERE'S NO WAY TO ESCAPE....

NOR ARE THERE ANY SURVIVING SOLDIERS OR CATS

BAH!

キィアー

UNI

ET

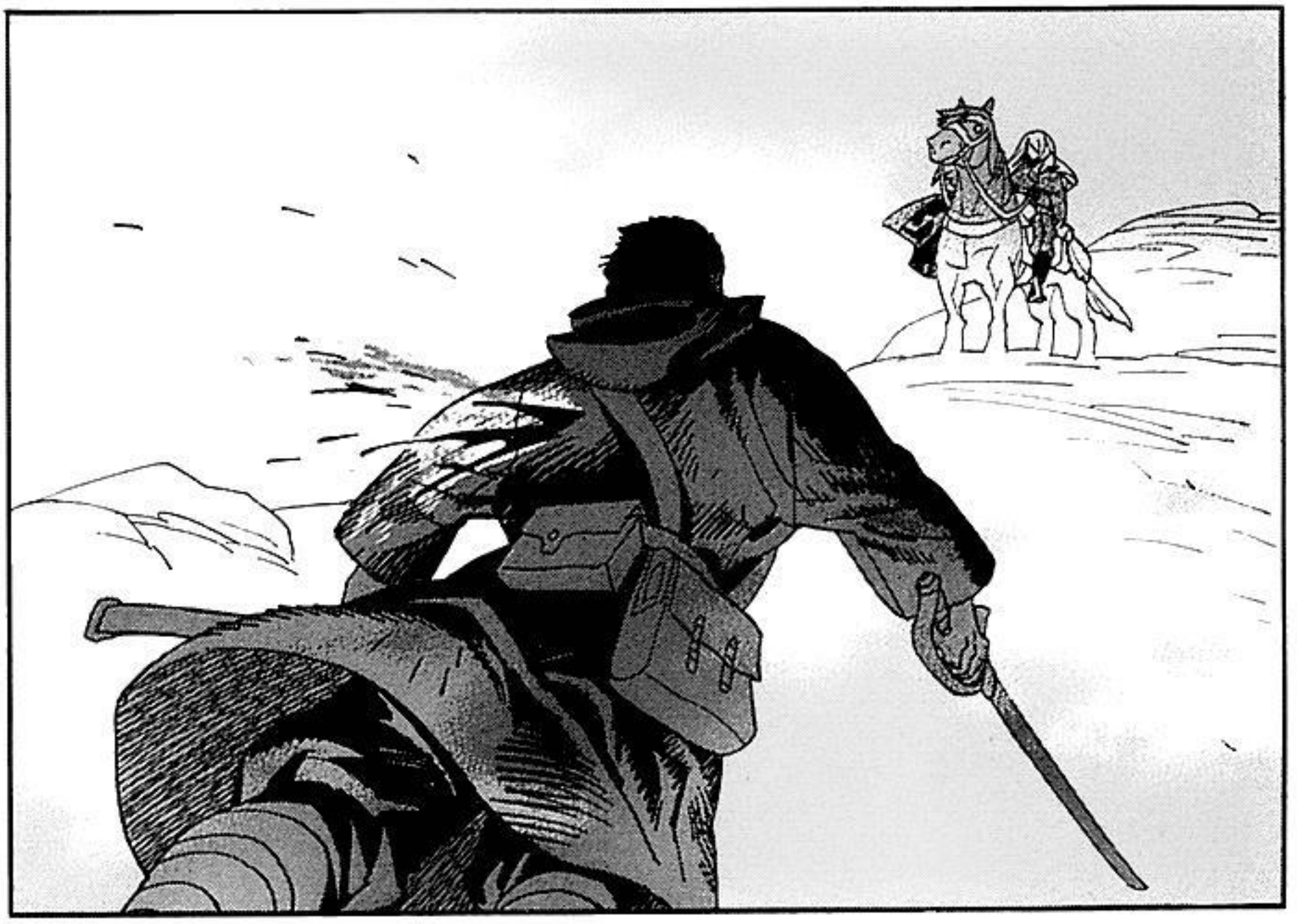
SU!

CHIHAYA IS WAITING

AS I THOUGHT, CATS DO NOT DIE IN VAIN...

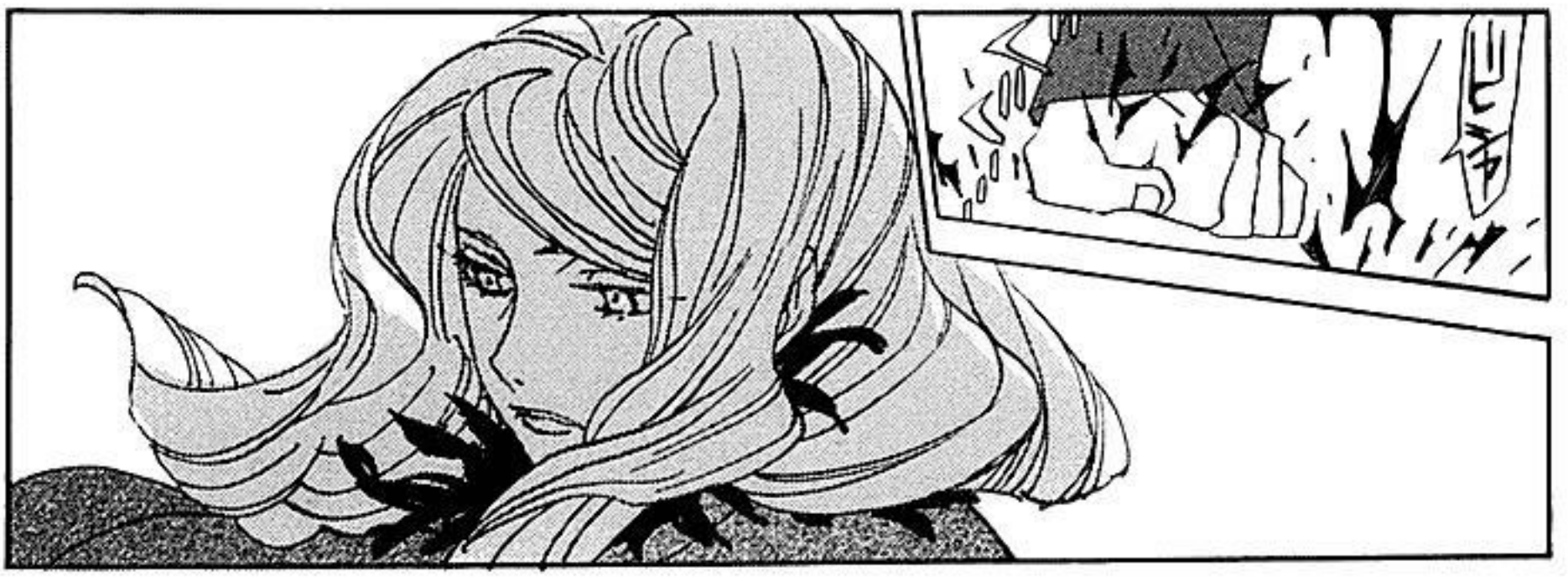




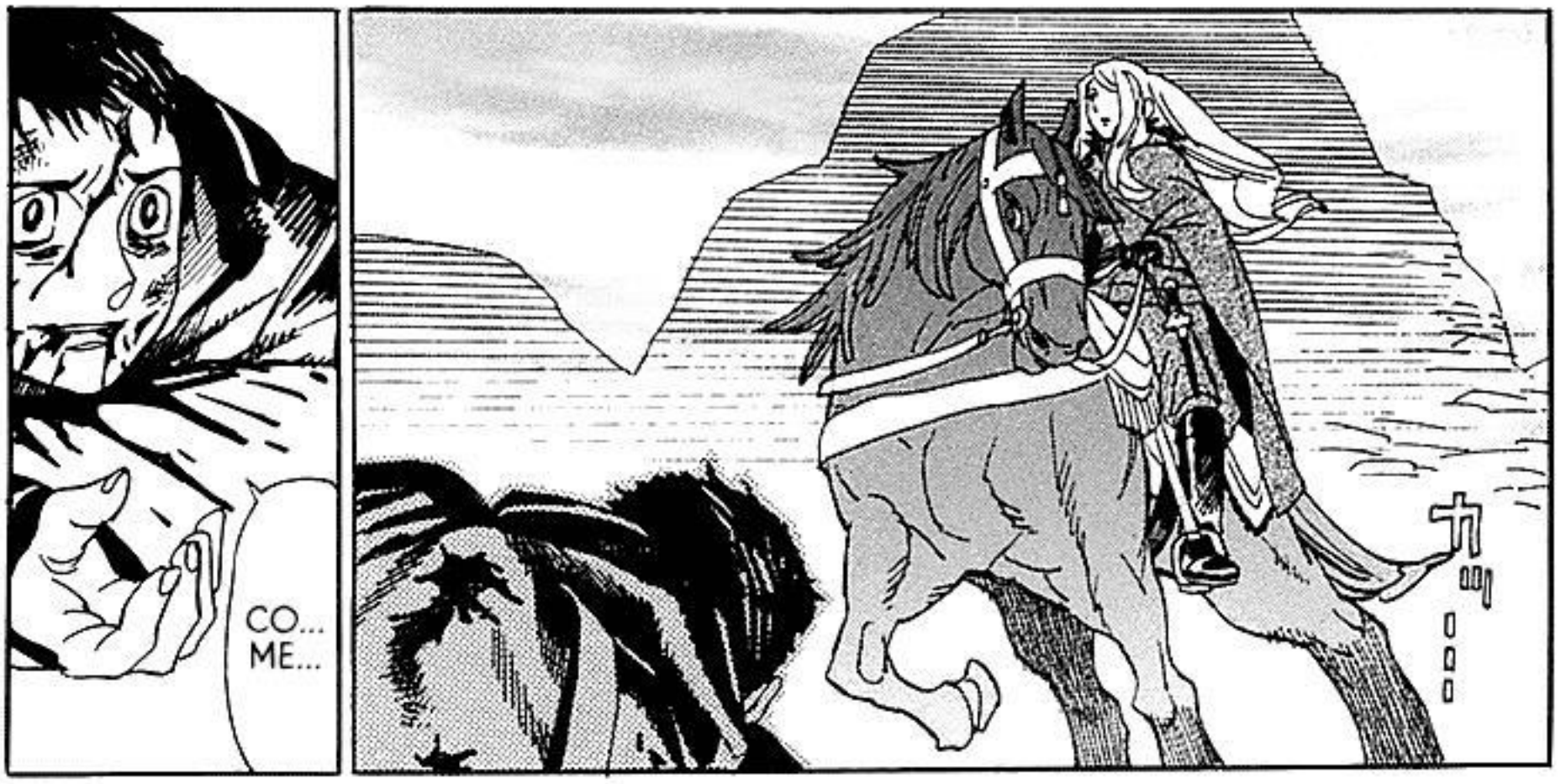





Geh!

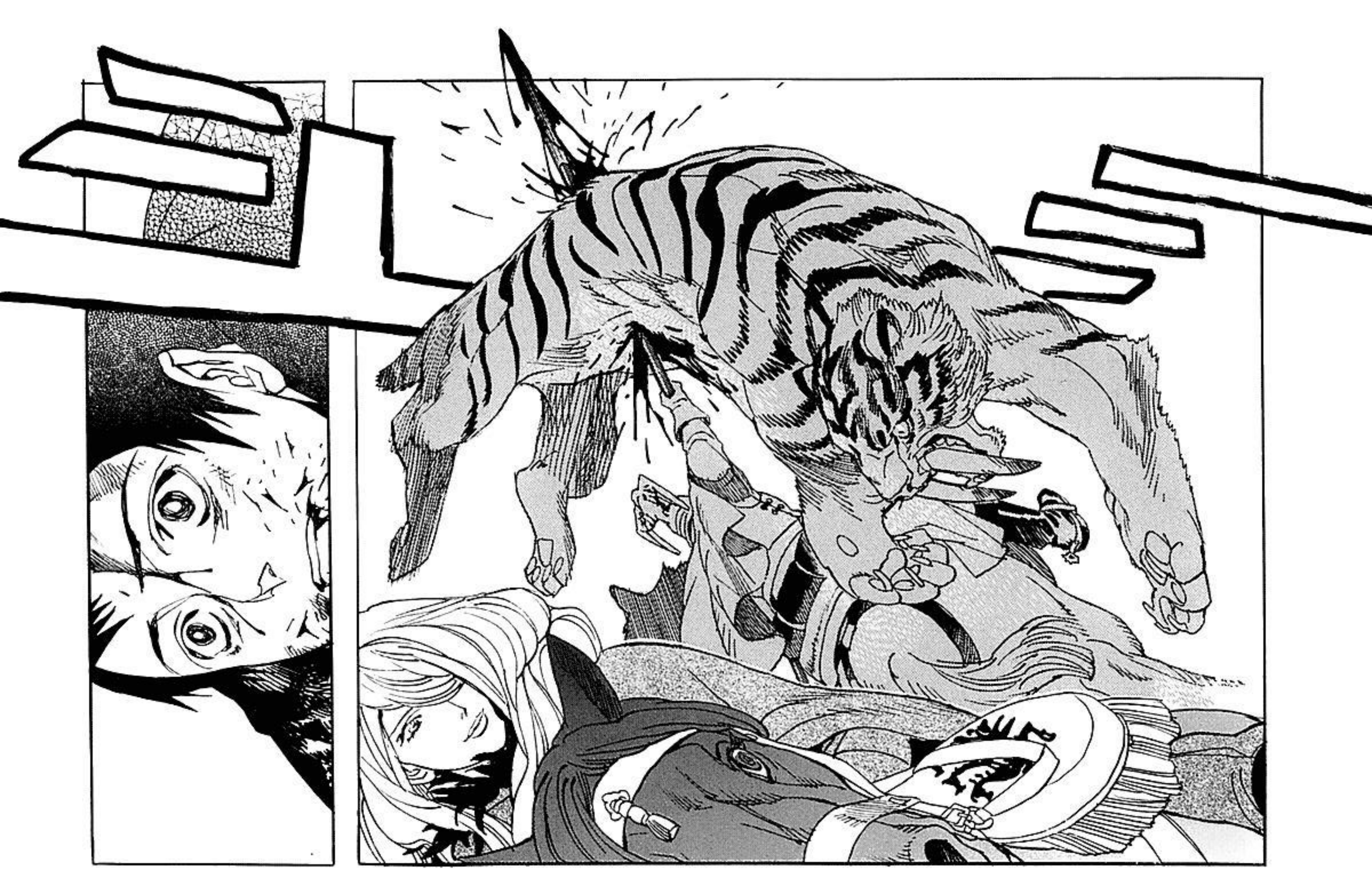





CO...
ME...

HMPH...

INTETSU!!




A...


I WON'T LET YOU TOUCH HER

YOU...
WHO WERE THE LAST BRAVE BARBARIAN WARRIORS TO NEITHER RUN AWAY NOR SCATTER
FARE-WELL...

BY NEXT MORNING...
THE TIGER WILL BE DEAD

THEY SEEM TO HAVE BEEN USED AS A SACRIFICE SO THEIR SUPERIORS COULD ESCAPE
THEY DID A FINE DISPLAY AS A SACRIFICE...
THEY WILL NOT SUFFER

LIEUTENANT SHINJO NAOE WILL...

Shi-

THAT MAN WILL...

STILL...

ALIVE!

LIEUTENANT?

I DON'T BELIEVE A LIEUTENANT CAN HAVE ANY IMPACT ON A WAR

SHINJO

NAOE...

IT IS GOOD TO HEAR THE NAME OF THOSE WHO WILL CRUSH YOU

THE MAN YOU PUT ALL YOUR HOPE ON?

PRINCESS OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORY, YULIA DO VIRNA TSARITSA ROSHINA

I AM THE EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORY SUPPRESSION ARMY SUPREME COMMANDER, ROYAL ARMY MARSHAL...

CHIHAYA, COME!

THE SECOND LIEUTENANT HAS ALSO BEEN KILLED IN ACTION

ISHIDA'S SQUAD HAS BEEN WIPED OUT...

LIEUTENANT SHINJO?

HAVE WE BEEN ABLE TO ASCERTAIN THE SAFETY OF YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENERAL MORIHAMA?

I SEE...

BUT, AT LEAST THEY BOUGHT US PLENTY OF TIME

WHEN WE WERE KIDS, STILL IN SCHOOL, HE WAS THE FIRST PERSON THAT TOOK ME TO A RED LIGHT DISTRICT...

I ALSO TAUGHT HIM HOW TO GET ALONG WITH CATS

I SEE....

IT WAS ALL IN VAIN...

THE REAR GUARD SHALL RESUME COMBAT

WHAT DID YOU SAY?

THE FIFTH BRIGADE OF THE IMPERIAL GUARDS HAS NOT INCURRED ANY LOSSES AND IS GOING STRONG

TRANS-MISSION...

WHERE ARE THE TROOPS LED BY HIS HIGHNESS SANEHITO?

THEY...

HE'S EXHAUSTED FROM USING HIS MENTAL ENERGY FOR SO LONG

PLEASE LET HIM REST, COMPANY COMM-ANDER...

IN THAT CASE, WHOSE HAND CAN WE HOLD? WHOSE SHOULDER CAN WE LEAN ON?

WHAT'S THE SITTU-ATION...

IT IS A LOSING BATTLE IF HIS HIGHNESS THE PRINCE DOES NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE FIGHT





第一章

サーベルタイガース

剣虎兵 3

THE HORSES HAVE NOT BEEN FOUND

THIS GUY DIDN'T EVEN CARRY A GUN

THE CAVALRY WAS...

COMPL-ETELY FROZEN, BLEEDING, AND WEAKENED

TENROU PLAINS

THEY BARELY ESCAPED ALIVE FROM...

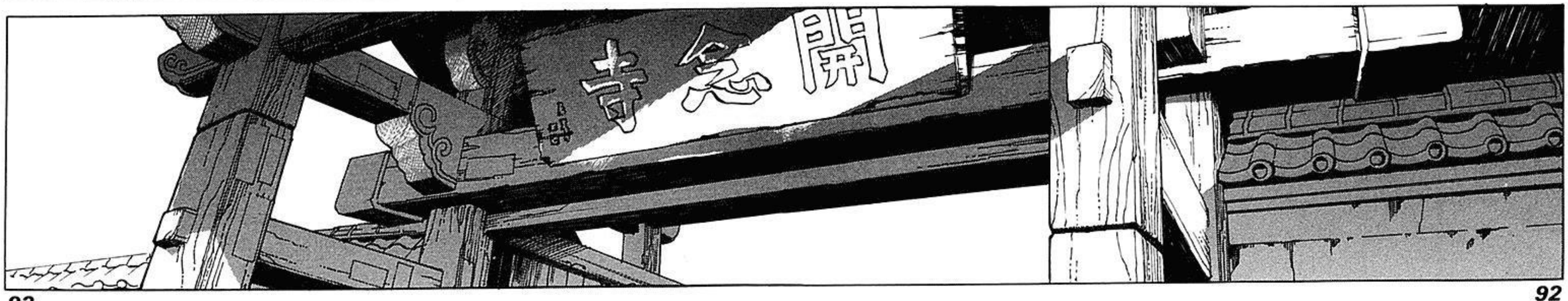
I'M GUESSING THEY RAN AWAY

JUST WHEN I THOUGHT WE HAD FOUND OUR ALLIES!

I'M CERTAIN THE BATTALION HEAD-QUARTERS ARE BURNING

AAH... I BELIVE WE SHOULD HURRY AHEAD...


開念寺


開念寺

FEBRUARY 9, 7AM

11TH BATTALION MAIN HEADQUARTERS, "TEMPLE OF THE OPEN MIND" MAIN HALL

SABERTOOTH SQUAD INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION

THAT'S IMPOS-SIBLE!

卍

卍

THE REMAINING 18,000 MEN ARE NOT ABLE TO HOLD THE NORTHERN TERRITORY?!

OUR NORTHERN GARRISONS HAD 30,000 SOLDIERS. DURING THE BATTLE OF TENROU PLAINS, WE SUFFERED 12,000 CASUALTIES...

Commandant Ito

IT'S POSSIBLE TO REPEL THEM!

IF OUR 18,000 MEN FACE THEM WITH UNFALTERING WILL...

HOWEVER, I DO NOT BELIEVE THE 22,000 MEN DEPLOYED BY OUR ENEMIES HAVE BEEN COMPLETELY UNHARMED...

DO YOU THINK THAT HUMANS CAN FACE DEATH AND LOSS AS IF IT'S NOTHING AT ALL?

I WONDER IF OUR SOLDIERS CAN SHOW SUCH WILL AFTER LOSING A BATTLE...

CAPTAIN WAG-ANA?

MOREOVER, HOW MUCH ARE WE WILLING TO LOSE...

.....

BUT, WHAT IF I SAID THE SO-CALLED "BARBARIAN SUPPRESSION"'S MORALE IS ALSO HIGH, AND...

EVEN IF THEIR NUMBER IS INFERIOR, THEIR SOLDIERS ALSO SHOW GREAT WILL TO FIGHT, DO YOU THINK WE CAN STILL CONFRONT THEM?


AND IT DOESN'T SEEM YOU KNOW THAT THE ROYAL ARMY REINFORCEMENTS HAVE ARRIVED
THEIR SECOND BATALLION SURE TOOK YOUR TIME TO ARRIVE HERE
DON'T WORRY ABOUT THAT...
OUR ENEMIES ARE 40,000 MEN STRONG NOW

I WILL SAY IT ONCE AGAIN: THE NORTHERN TERRITORY CANNOT BE DEFENDED... THERE'S NOTHING THAT CAN BE DONE.

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OUR FORCES ARE AT LEAST 6 TO 1!

.....!

THIS ISN'T SIMPLY AN ISSUE OF NUMBERS, READYNESS, OR MORALE.

THEIR FORCES HAVE DOUBLED!!

THE COMMANDER OF OUR MAIN GARRISONS HAS ALREADY LEFT THE VANGUARD AND RETREATED

TO MOVE OUT OF THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES ...HMPH WE ARE RETREATING

A FLEET IS COMING TO SUPPORT OUR EFFORTS...

NOW, ALL OUR PROVISIONS STORED AT KITAGO ARE IN THE HANDS OF THE ROYAL ARMY

奥伊勢湾
濃尾湾
1/20 天狼会戦
KITAGO FALLS
真空
美名津
ROYAL FORCES
IMPERIAL FORCES (NORTHERN GARRISONS)

THE GENERAL RAN AWAY!

IN THE SIX DAYS WE USED TO FLEE, KITAGO HAS FALLEN WITH NO SOLDIERS TO PROTECT IT

BUT, YOU GUYS IN HERE ARE LUCKY!

I DON'T LIKE WHERE THIS IS GOING...

BECAUSE I AM GOING TO ESCAPE WITH ALL MY MIGHT

BU..BUT... WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THE PEOPLE ON SMALL VILL--

CAN YOU DEFEND THEM?

THE NORTHERN GARRISONS IN THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES NO LONGER EXIST

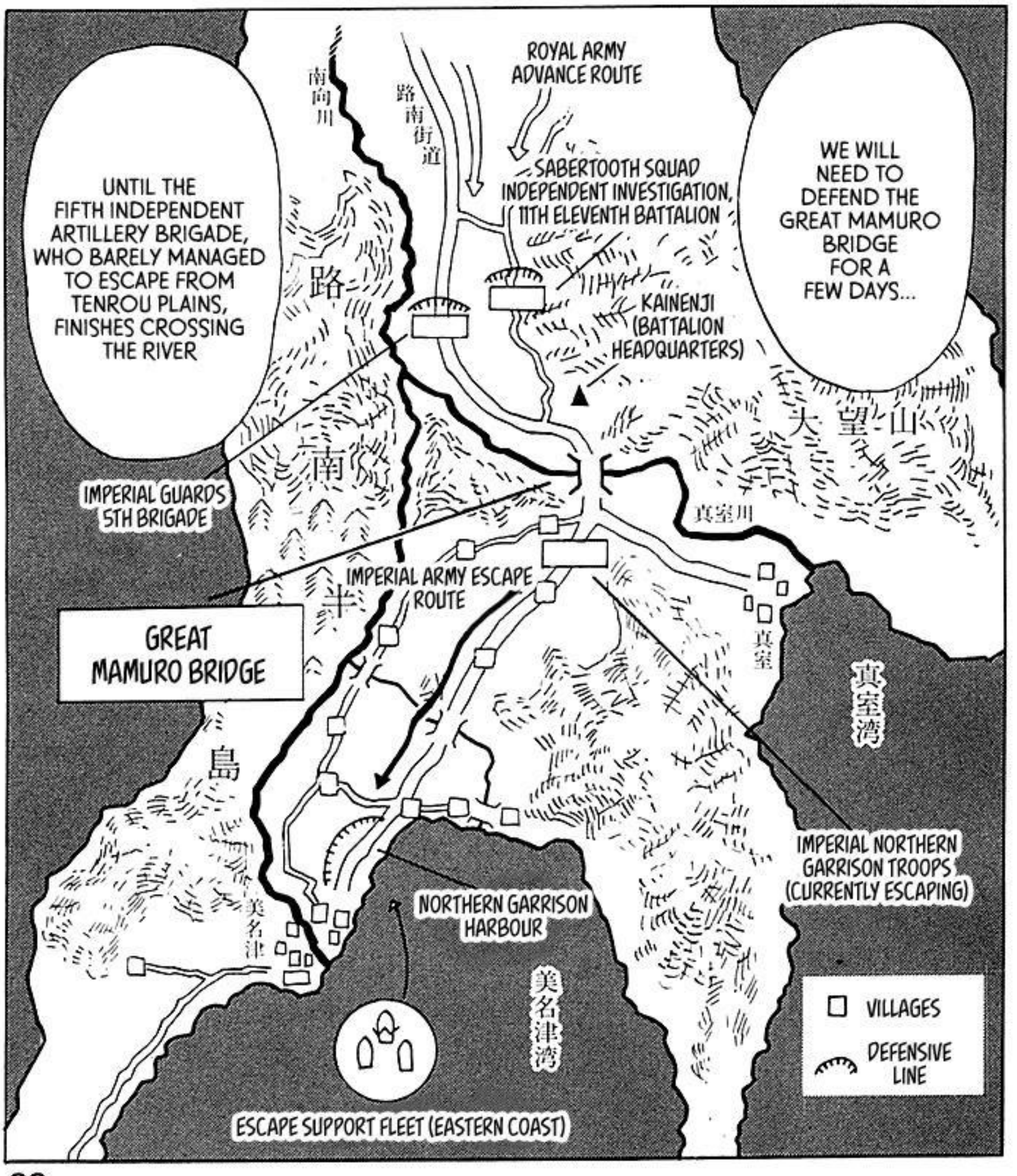
WE HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO RETREAT

BEFORE WE CAN ESCAPE...

AS I THOUGHT

WE WILL NEED TO FORM A REAR GUARD TO ALLOW THE ESCAPE OF ALLIED TROOPS


OUR MISSION IS TO PROTECT THE BRIDGE


ROYAL ARMY ADVANCE ROUTE
南向川
路南街道
UNTIL THE FIFTH INDEPENDENT ARTILLERY BRIGADE, WHO BARELY MANAGED TO ESCAPE FROM TENROU PLAINS, FINISHES CROSSING THE RIVER
SABERTOOTH SQUAD INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION, 11TH ELEVENTH BATTALION
WE WILL NEED TO DEFEND THE GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE FOR A FEW DAYS...
KAINENJI (BATTALION HEADQUARTERS)
路
南
大望山
IMPERIAL GUARDS 5TH BRIGADE
真室川
IMPERIAL ARMY ESCAPE ROUTE
半
GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE
真室
真室湾
島
IMPERIAL NORTHERN GARRISON TROOPS (CURRENTLY ESCAPING)
NORTHERN GARRISON HARBOUR
美名津
美名津湾
VILLAGES
DEFENSIVE LINE
ESCAPE SUPPORT FLEET (EASTERN COAST)

THE ENEMY'S 40,000 MEN ARMY WILL TARGET THAT BRIDGE

THE RIVER'S WIDTH IS 181.6 METERS. THE GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE IS THE ONLY POINT WHERE IT CAN BE CROSSED...

WE WILL NOT WASTE A SINGLE SOLDIER

BEFORE THOSE 40,000 SOLDIERS'S EYES, OUR INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATTALION'S 884 SOLDIERS AND 80 TIGERS SHALL STAND...

THIS IS NOT A SACRIFICE LIKE 2ND LIEUTENANT ISHIDA'S PLATOON

AND JUST LIKE US, THE THE IMPERIAL GUARDS 5TH ARTILLERY BRIGADE HAS BEEN DESIGNED DEFENSIVELY

Oh well...

COMPARED TO THAT SITUATION, OUR BATTALION IS NEARLY UNSCATHED

HE DID THE BEST HE COULD...

IN THAT SITUATION...

THEN, NOW IT'S OUR TURN

EVEN THOUGH HIS HIGHNESS' UNIT IS ALSO UNSCATCHED, WE CANNOT ALLOW IT TO BE PART OF THE LAST LINES OF DEFENSE

HE SLOWED DOWN THE ENEMY PURSUIT CONSIDERABLY

THE RESERVE MEMBERS ARE AWARE THEY ARE NOT POPULAR WITH THE OTHER SOLDIERS AND RECRUITS

WE, THE SECOND COMPANY'S DUTY IS TO PROTECT THE GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE. TO DO SO, WE SHALL FIND OUT THE ENEMY'S WHEREABOUTS

YEAH.

CAN'T YOU TALK LIKE THAT WITH OUR COMPANY COMMANDER?

THEY DO NOT SEEM EAGER TO CONFIRM TRACES OF THE ENEMY

THIS BATTLE WILL INFORM THE ENEMY OF THIS PLACE'S EXISTENCE...

THE COMMANDING OFFICERS SEEM TO BE DEEP IN TALK OVER THERE

THAT'S HOW IT IS, SERGEANT MAJOR

THEY DON'T KNOW WHAT A REAL BATTLE IS

I CANNOT TRUST THOSE DAMNED YOUNG OFFICERS, BORN OUT OF SAVAGE TRIBES

EVERY PART OF THE EMPIRE HAS TO DEAL WITH SHODDY INSURRECTIONS OR BANDS OF GANGS

EVEN IF THEY DON'T HAVE EXPERIENCE FIGHTING AGAINST WELL-EQUIPPED ARMIES

EVEN SHINJO? HE--

BUT I HATE THOSE GUYS

EVEN THOUGH IT IS SAID HE WAS RAISED BY THE DISTINGUISHED KUSHIRO FAMILY, HE ALWAYS HAS THAT SMUG LOOK ON HIS FACE...

THEY SAY BEASTS AND BROTHERS RESEMBLE EACH OTHER WHEN RAISED TOGETHER, BUT IT DOESN'T SEEM SO IN HIS CASE, DON'T YOU AGREE?

HE SEEMS STRANGELY POPULAR WITH NON-COMISSIONED OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS

Hmm...

BUT THIS IS WAR, THOSE BASTARDS, PERHAPS THEY SHOULD BE TRYNG TO BE MORE USEFUL?

THE BRIDGE WILL BE DEFENDED BY THE FIRST AND THIRD SQUADS...

KISAMA FROM THE SECOND SQUAD SHOULD STAND WATCH AND INFORM US IF YOU NOTICE ANY MOVEMENT FROM THE ENEMY

ARE YOU ABLE TO DO THAT?

PAST 11 AM
TAIBOU
MOUNTAIN
FOOT,
WESTERN
SIDE...

CONIFEROUS
FOREST
SOUTHERN
HIGHWAY
(SIDE ROAD)

SECOND SQUAD
大望山
路南街道
側道
南向川
KAINENJI
BATTALION HEADQUARTERS
至 真室大橋

!

ヒグマ

SOMWHERE PAST THE NORTH-NORTHWEST ROAD

THE CAT FOUND SOME-THING...

I UNDER-STAND

BASED ON THE CAT'S REACTION, IT SEEMS TO BE A LITTLE BIT MORE THAN AN HOUR AWAY

HAVE YOU CON-FIRMED HOW FAR AWAY IT IS?

BOTH THE MAIN AND SIDE HIGHWAYS ARE COVERED IN APPROXIMATELY 1M THICK SNOW

HOWEVER, THEY DON'T SEEM TO BE CARRYING HEAVY ARTILLERY

THIS IS DANGER-OUS, COMPANY COM-MANDER

A COMIS-SIONED OFFICER WILL DO THE SCOUTING

WE'VE MADE A REPORT OF THE ENEMY'S LOCATION ALREADY...

IN THIS SNOW, IF WE MAKE CONTACT WITH THE ENEMY ONCE, IT WILL BE HARD TO FLEE

THIS GUY!

BESIDES, THERE'S NO MEANING TO IT...

THE NOISE AND SOUNDS CAUSED BY HEAVY CAVALRY CAN BE DETECTED FROM FAR AWAY...

AS YOU KNOW, CATS CAN DETECT THEIR PRAY OVER A VAST DISTANCE...

NOW WE SHOULD RETURN TO THE MAIN BATALLION HEADQUARTERS AND ASK ABOUT OUR NEX--

OUR SQUAD'S DUTY OF LOCATING THE ENEMY HAS BEEN FULFILLED

DO NOT PUSH YOUR SELF CONFI-DENCE TOO FAR!

ﾌﾗﾌﾗ

DO YOU INTEND TO GIVE ORDERS TO YOUR SUPERIORS?

...AND THE ONE WHO FOUND THEM IS MY CAT

HOW UNPLEASANTLY... THREATENING

THIS GUY... THIS GUY....

WHAT AN INCREDIBLY DIRECT CHOICE

WOW...

SERGEANT MAJOR INOGUCHI WILL CHOOSE THREE OTHER SOLDIERS TO ACCOMPANY ME

IN THAT CASE, I WILL GO SCOUT!

HUH?

THREE PEOPLE... ALL LOOKING VERY DISPLEASED...

THEY WON'T BE ABLE TO DO ANYTHING WITHOUT A PRECIOUS CAT ACCOMPANYING... AND...

I ONLY WISH THAT WE DON'T LOSE ANY MORE SOLDIERS

ヒソ

WE WILL RETURN IN ONE HOUR...

DURING THAT PERIOD, LIEUTENANT SHINJO WILL BE ACTING COMMANDER

WE WISH YOU GOOD LUCK

EXACTLY WHAT YOU ARE EXPECTING

WHAT DO YOU PLAN TO DO, COMPANY COMMANDER?

FINALIZE THE PREPARATIONS FOR OUR RETREAT, SERGEANT...

BUT...

DIDN'T YOU SAY THAT OUR ENEMIES ARE HALF AN HOUR AWAY?

AS IF WE'RE LEAVING IN ONE HOUR FROM NOW...

DO IT...

HOW-EVER?

HOW-EVER...

WE HAVE TO FOLLOW THEM

THOSE ARE OUR ORDERS...

THEREAFTER, I WILL USE THE AUTHORITY GIVEN TO ME AS THE ACTING COMMANDER, AND FOLLOW THE COMPANY COMMANDER'S ORDER AS I INTERPRET THEM...

OBVIOUSLY, THE RESPONSIBILITY IS MINE

UNDER-STOOD

YOU HAVE TO CARRY THAT BURDEN.....?

HE DOESN'T LIKE THE ORDERS, BUT STILL NEEDS TO ACT ON THEM FOR THE NEXT HOUR...

ROYAL ARMY TRAJECTORY

CHIHAYA - SHINJO'S CAT (LOCATION WHERE IT SENSED THE ENEMY)

CONIFEROUS FOREST

CURRENT LOCATION

半刻後

MAIN FORCES

WE WILL WAIT FOR THE ENEMY THERE

AFTER OUR RETREAT PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE, OUR MAIN FORCES SHOULD MOVE ALONGSIDE THE TREELINE BESIDES THE SIDE ROAD

YES.

DOUJUTSU SQUAD LEADER... I'LL INFORM THE CURRENT SITUATION TO OUR HEADQUARTERS

IF WE DO NOT FOLLOW OUR ORDERS, EARN OUR SOLDIER'S RESPECT, AND LOOK FOR THEM, JUST TREATING THEM AS RESOURCES TO BE USED IN WAR

THAT'S TREASON

"LEISURELY WAIT FOR ONE HOUR FOR ENEMIES THAT SHOULD ARRIVE IN HALF" ORDERS ARE ORDERS, BUT...

WHAT A CHARMING LITTLE ORDER THAT IS

WITHOUT THEIR GOODWILL, OUR SOLDIERS WILL NOT MOVE AND THUS, OUR ARMY WILL NOT FUNCTION

AND BESIDES, I HAVE TO DO IT

CONTRARY TO OUR EXPECT-ATIONS, THE ENEMY SEEMS TO BE...

MOVING FASTER, PERHAPS IT'S A CAVALRY NOT ACCOM-PANIED BY FOOT SOLDIERS

THE CATS NOTICED SOMETHING HERE

CAVALRY

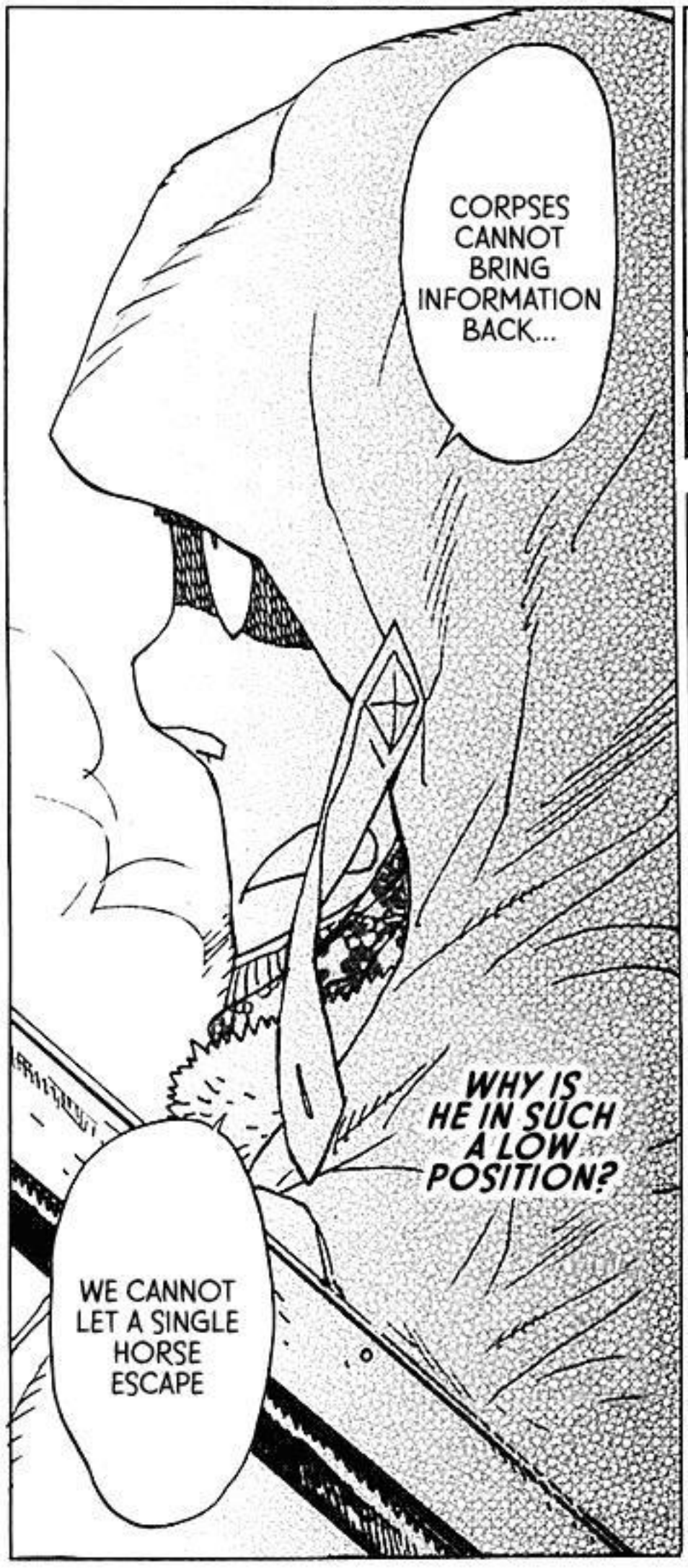
FOOT SOLDIER

CANNONS

IF THEY'RE NOT ACCOMPANIED BY OTHER TYPES OF UNITS, IT'S LIKELY THEY WILL HAVE A VERY HARD TIME DEALING WITH CANNONS

THE ROYAL ARMY HAS SUCH A RISKY COMPOSITION?


ANY-WA...
SINCE THE HORSES AREN'T ALWAYS NFORTABLE ENOUGH AROUND UR CATS
WE HAD TO PULL THEM WITH HUMAN POWER,
はぁぁぁ
WE LOST OUR CANNONS DURING THE CONFUSION WHEN WE HAD TO RUN AWAY...


CORPSES CANNOT BRING INFORMATION BACK...
WHY IS HE IN SUCH A LOW POSITION?
WE CANNOT LET A SINGLE HORSE ESCAPE


I THINK THAT, IF THE ENEMY'S TASK IS TO SCOUT AHEAD, THEY'RE NOT MOVING IN A LARGE GROUP
IF WE ARE TO CHOOSE ONE OF THE STRENGHTS BETWEEN CANNONS, CAVALRY AND INFANTRY, I'D PICK THE MOBILITY OF CAVALRY


But,
IF WE CANNOT RETREAT IN ONE HOUR, BATTLE WILL BE UNAVOID-ABLE
THIS PERSON...
MEAN-ING?
IF WE CAN AVOID A BATTLE HERE, THE ENEMY'S MAIN FORCES WILL ALSO RECEIVE INFORMATION ABOUT OUR CURRENT SITUATION
DEFEN-DING THE BRIDGE FOR SEVERAL DAYS SHOULD BE FUN

CAN WE WIN?

DURING THE TENROU BATTLE, WASN'T THE NORTHERN GARRISON DEFEATED AND SCATTERED BY THE ROYAL CAVALRY?

EVEN IF WE WIN, CAN WE PREVENT ANYONE FROM ESCAPING?

ヒィィ…

HOW CAN WE DO THAT?

WE WIIL PLUNGE INTO THEM WITH OUR INFERIOUR NUMBERS...

ヒィィ…
リュルル、

IT'S SNOW-ING...

IF WE LOSE OUR ADVANTAGE AND FIGHT THE CAVALRY HEAD ON, THERE'S NO WAY WE CAN WIN

A SURPRISE ATTACK

WE SHOULD STILL HAVE 15 MORE MINUTES...

CHIHAYA, GET DOWN!



皇國の守護者



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

第一章

サーベルタイガース

剣虎兵 4

THIS SQUAD SEEMS TO BE THEIR LIGHT CAVALRY. THERE'S ROUGHLY 200 HORSES, DISTANCE IS APPROXIMATELY 145 METERS...

AS SOON AS I DISCOVERED THE ENEMY, I RUSHED BACK TO RELAY THAT INFORMATION TO OUR HEADQUARTERS

THEY'RE NOT MEANT TO BE OFFENSIVE FORCES

IT'S A LIGHT EQUIPPED CAVALRY TO GATHER INFOR-MATION INDEPEN-DENTLY...

THEY'RE UNDER-ESTIMATING THE EMPIRE, DON'T YOU AGREE?

THIS IS UNEXPECTED...

THEY MIGHT NOT HAVE NOTICED US

キュル

I wonder...
OUR SABERTOOTH SQUAD HAS ESSENTIALLY THE SAME COMP-OSITION
IT'S IMPRUDENT TO JUMP IN WITHOUT ANY INFOR-MATION
AND THAT THE FORCES AHEAD ARE SIMPLY FOR RECONNAISSANCE, I BELIEVE IT'S POSSIBLE TO DEAL WITH THEM
IF WE ASSUME THE ENEMY FORCES HAVE A BALANCED COMPOSITION AND ARE QUICK TO ADAPT IN BATTLE...
ARE WE JUMPING IN? WITH THE CATS?
IF THEIR MAIN DUTY IS SCOUTING, THEY LIKELY DON'T HAVE ANY INFORMATION YET
THAT'S THE CURRENT SITUATION

WE WILL START SHOOTING ONCE THEY'RE 36 METERS AWAY. THE CATS WILL GO AFTER THAT

BE PATIENT...

I DON'T FEEL GOOD ABOUT THAT

IF WE DON'T WIPE THEM OUT, THEY WILL BE ABLE TO FOLLOW US...

WE DON'T HAVE MUCH FIREPOWER. THEREFORE, WE HAVE TO END THIS WITH A SINGLE BLOW

CLOSE COM-BAT...

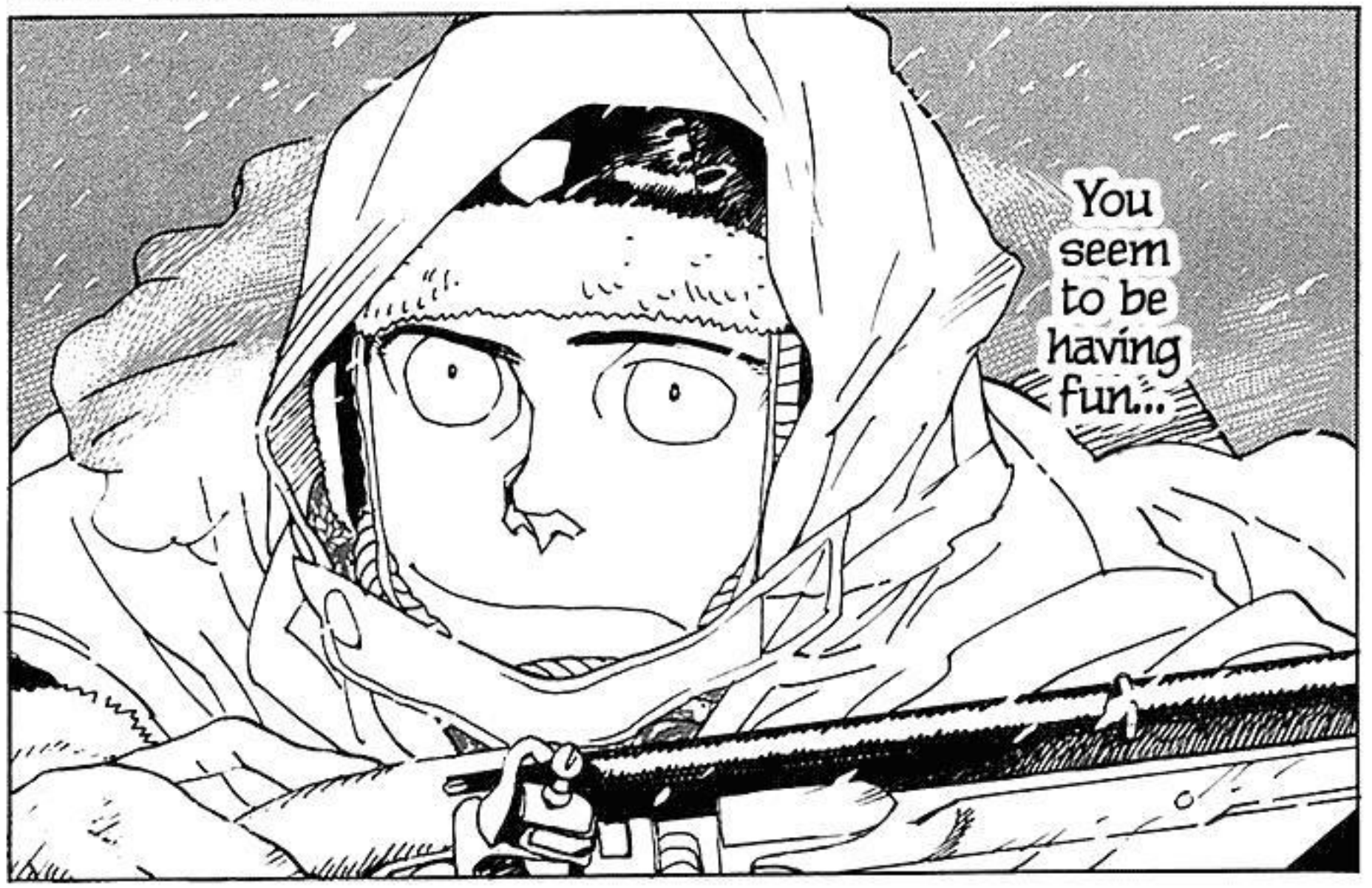
I DON'T...

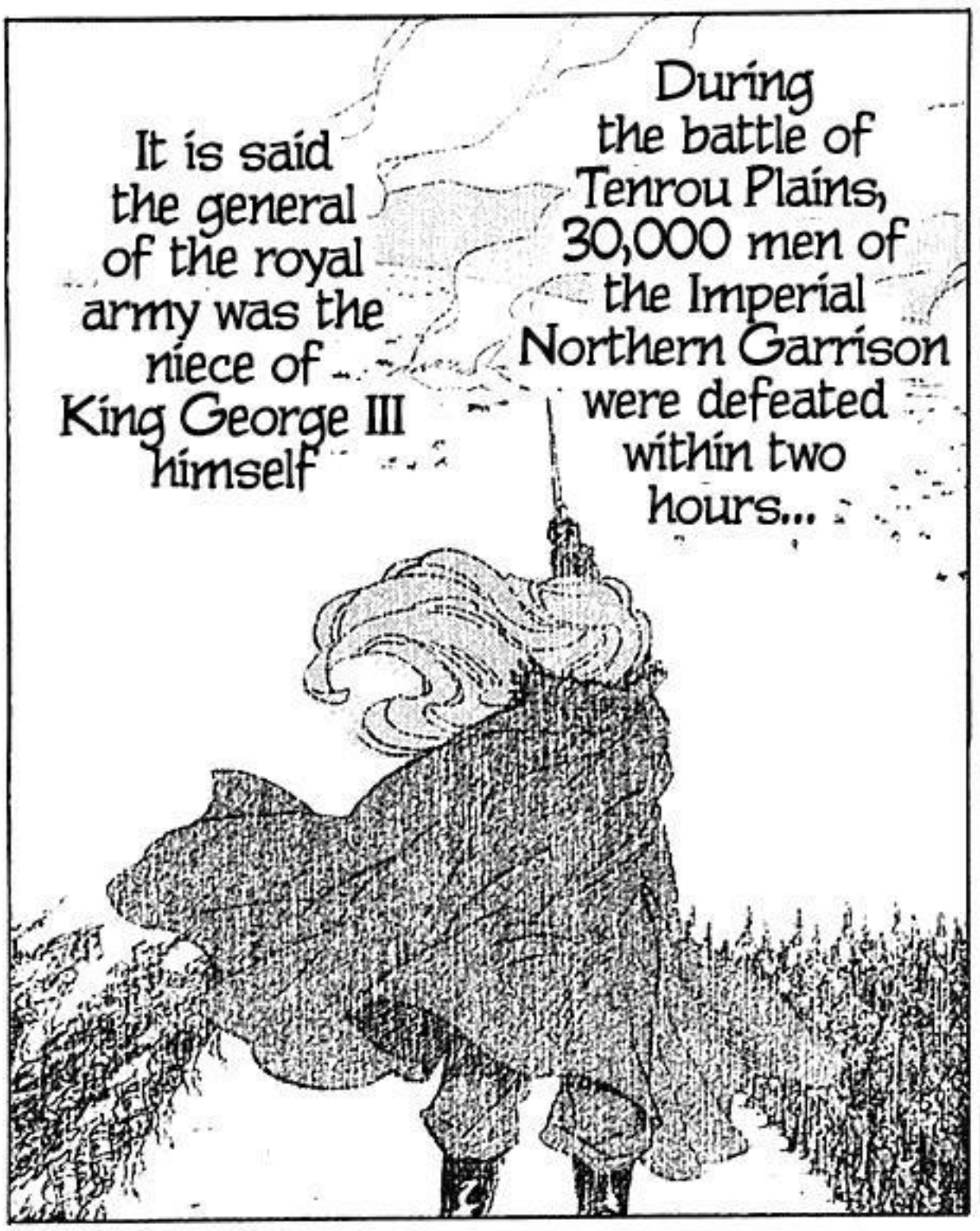
I DON'T... BUT...

SO, WE KILL THEM...

DO YOU HAVE ANY FURTHER COMMENTS, SERGEANT MAJOR?

SEEMS LIKE A DIFFI-CULT TASK...


You seem to be having fun...


It is said the general of the royal army was the niece of King George III himself
During the battle of Tenrou Plains, 30,000 men of the Imperial Northern Garrison were defeated within two hours...


I DON'T MEAN THIS...
BUT?
AH, NO... LET ME SEE
AH... THE ROYAL ARMY'S SUPREME COM-MANDER IS...
SOME KIND OF PRINCESS, ISN'T SHE?

DO YOU KNOW HER?

I'VE HEARD THE NAME

PRINCESS OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORY, YULIA DO VIRNA TSARITSA ROSHINA

HERE THEY COME

EVEN IF WE WERE MADE PRISONERS, I DON'T BELIEVE WE WOULD BE ABLE TO GET AN AUDIENCE


YOU ARE TO BEGIN SHOOTING AFTER LIEUTENANT SHINJO
COMPANY, PREPARE TO STRIKE!

IT'S NO WONDER. THIS IS THE FIRST BATTLE FOR MOST OF THEM

ALL THE YOUNGER SOLDIERS SEEM TO BE PANICKING...

ｶﾁｬ

That makes it hard to breathe and makes me want to take a rest right now...

I have to resist it all...

ア——…

The shiver that crawls up from my feet...

And the fear...

ス——…!

And the tension...

ス——…

ア——…

If the white vapor that goes up from our breathing is noticed, we will be detected...

ア——…!

ス——…!

ドドド

ドド

Up until now, these are the kinds of enemies our company have faced. But this is different...

Groups of rebels fighting against some countryside nobleman...

ドドド

Our enemies are the Royal Army

I am...

ドドド

Such cowardice! How pitiful!

I will not grit my teeth!!

I HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO LAUGH AT THIS SELF LOATHING

THAT PERSON IS...

LAUGHING...

AFTER ALL, WE ARE BRAVE!

OK!

Just a little bit. If we wait just a little bit...

They still haven't noticed us...

They're passing 72 meters...

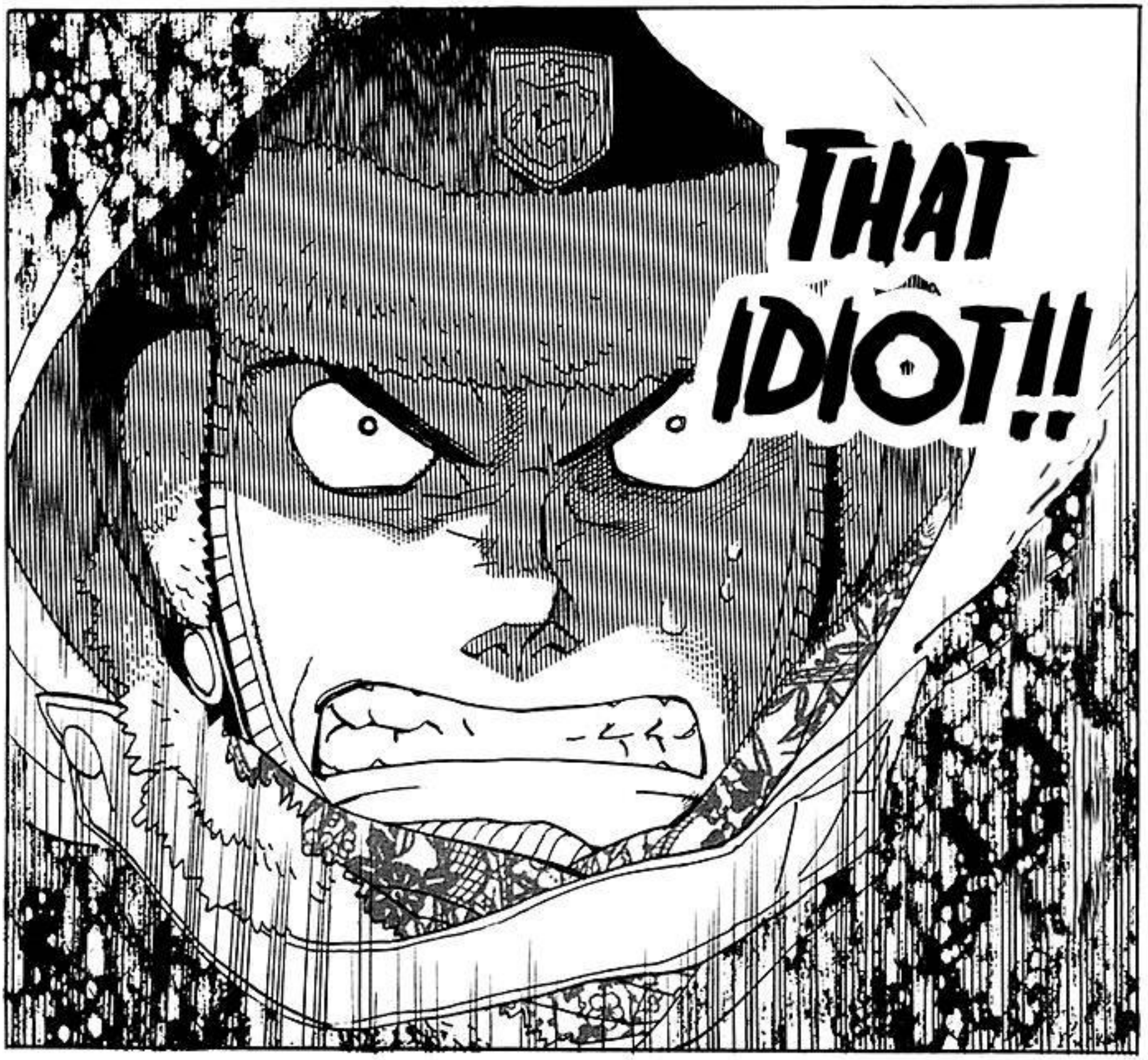
We end this in a single blow...

36 meters... Once they reach that firing range, and completely expose their flanks...

They can escape from this distance...

Distance is 91 meters...

ヒィィィ


THAT IDIOT!!


AT LEAST OUR SABERTOOTH SQUAD IS HIDDEN
THE PLAN HAS FAILED, THAT CAVALRY SQUAD WAS JUST SCOUTING
DO NOT RELEASE THE CATS!!
NOW THEY CAN RUN AWAY WITH ALL THE INFORMATION ABOUT US!

T-this is dangerous, company com-mander!

LET'S GO!

I understand...

We are all pureblood members of a family!

IF WE MOVE OUT, WE CAN PREFORM A PINCER ATTACK!!

DO NOT FALTER!!

So that's how it is...

The only redeeming feature of our company commander is that he is the second son of a baron

To have been adopted by a distinguished Kushiro family

Just how talented Lieutenant Shinjo is, despite being a commoner...

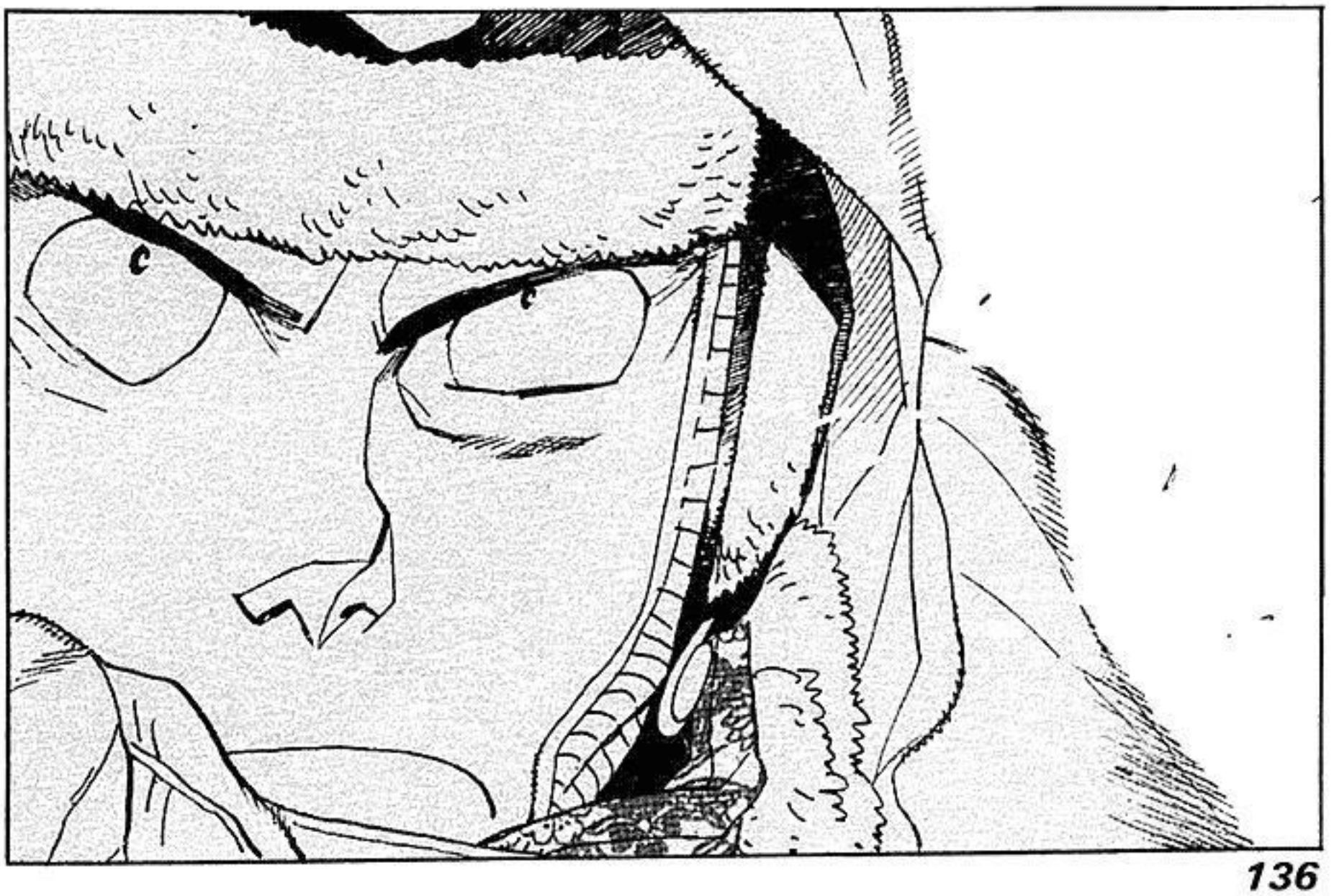
Even if he's not liked by the soldiers...

Even if the juniors of the military school have not been in a real battle...


You can't go against family!


Since you're all commoners...


That's how it is



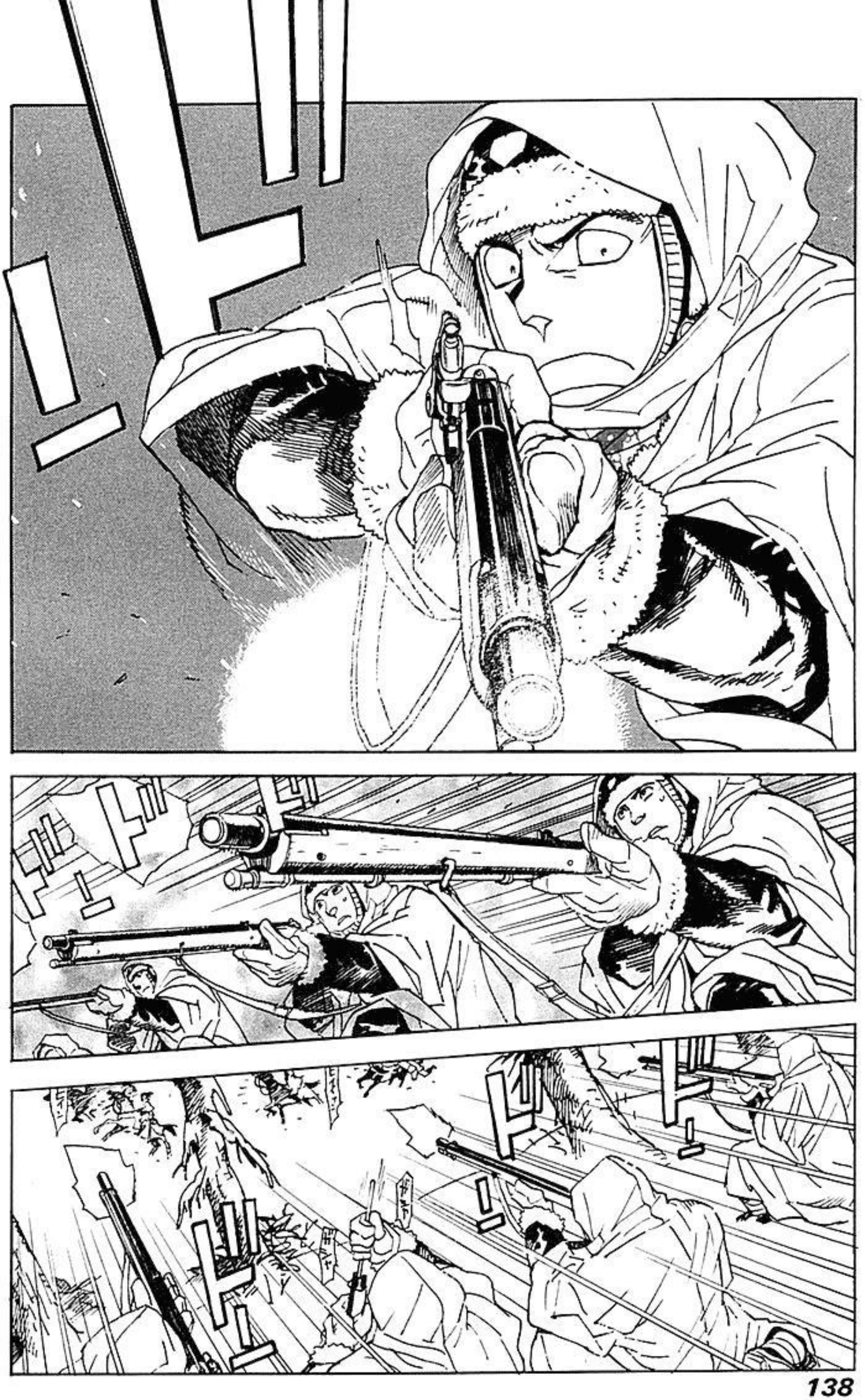
BUT YOU DO NOT RECOGNIZE IT

I NEED TO BE ABLE TO AVOID EXPOSING MYSELF TO THE LINE..

SO THE PINCER ATTACK MAY SUCCEED!

You are competent enough to be our company commander

Shinjo, Shinjo!


ドド
ドド


AH....
カシッ
サラララ
カチリ
ガボ
うう…

What a strange chorus...

The screams of men and horses...

Their moans of agony...

New members join this choir every moment, but...

Their voices do not get any louder...

Because those who had joined in earlier keep dying one after another

THAT FOOL WAGANA RUINED THE PLAN

Damn it...

THEY DID NOT KNOW THE PLAN FOR OUR ATTACK...

RETREAT!

PICK UP THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN FROM THEIR HORSES! REGARDLESS OF BEING DEAD OR ALIVE!

WAGANA'S GROUP
72~54M
ROYAL CAVALRY
SECOND SQUAD MAIN FORCES
PLANNED SHOOTING AREA
36M (IN SHOOTING RANGE)
MOVEMENT DIRECTION
His intention was to trap the opponent in a pincer attack, but...
He's intoxicated with ideas of courage and heroism...
If even one of those messengers returning to their headquarters...
Moves out of range of our main squad's guns...
They may pursue us...

Goddamn bastard!

CEASE FIRE!

CEASE FIRE!

CEASE FIRE!

カカカ

LIEUT-ENANT...

THAT IS...

SHINJOOO!

SER-
GEANT
MAJOR...

ONE
HOUR
HAS
PASSED...

LET'S
RETREAT

YES.

HOPEFULLY, WE CAN JOIN WITH THE MAIN BATALLION BEFORE THE ENEMY CATCHES US

WE CAN GAIN SOME DISTANCE WHILE IT'S SNOWING...

WHY,

SHINJO, WHY?!

THAT MAN WAS WRONG...

HOW-EVER

HE COULD NOT GO AGAINST HIS ORDERS...

BUT...

SHINJO LEFT OUR COMPANY COMMANDER TO DIE

IS THAT OKAY?

IF WE WENT TO HELP, HOW MANY OF US WOULD END UP DYING?

February 9.
The 11th Sabertooth Independent Investigation Unit, 2nd Squad lost four men in battle, including their commander....

Its main forces suffered no losses

WE MIGHT BE ABLE TO RETURN ALIVE

皇国の守護者



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

THE MAIN ARMADA OF THE EASTERN FLEET DEPARTS, TOWARDS THE 'ESCAPE SUPPORT FLEET' COMMAND POST.

TRANSPORT SHIPS ARE FERRYING THE SECOND BATTALION.

WITH GREAT EFFORT, THEY WERE ABLE TO GUARANTEE THE TRANSPORTATION OF EVERY REMAINING SOLDIER, LEAVING SHORE AT 3AM.

PS: THE NORTHERN GARRISON COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, GENERAL MORIHARA, IS ON BOARD THE FLAGSHIP.

第一章

剣虎兵 5

サーベルタイガース

"UPON ARRIVAL ON THE SHIP, THE GENERAL BEGAN GIVING SOME ORDERS FOR US TO CARRY OUT...

FURTHERMORE, REGARDING THE POSTSCRIPT (PS), WE WERE ASKED NOT TO CONVEY IT'S CONTENTS TO THE GENERAL TROOPS"

ESCAPE SUPPORT FLEET MAIN HEADQUARTERS
IMPERIAL NAVY LIEUTENANT COLONEL SADANOBU SASAJIMA

"GENERAL MORIHARA WAS ONE OF THE FIRST ONES TO FLEE, AND WAS GIVING ORDERS FROM HIS HIDEOUT...

IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT, SINCE THIS GENTLEMAN IS THE COMMANDER IN CHIEF, ALL THAT WAS MENTIONED HERE SHOULD BE A SECRET"

We're sorry...

NO NO NO, IT'S NO PROBLEM AT ALL. YOU MERELY HAPPENED TO LISTEN TO ME

COMMANDER!

はぁ

…ちぇ

THAT'S THE FOURTH ONE TODAY!!

THE SHIP UNKATEI HAS CAPSIZED!

DOU-JUTSU MEMBERS, GET SOME REST...

THE RESCUE OPERATION IS SUSPENDED FOR A WHILE

▲開念寺

真宮大橋

真宮

美名津

KITA-MINATSU BEACH.

NORTHERN GARRISON ESCAPE SUPPORT FLEET COASTAL COMMAND CENTER MAIN PAVILLION

USING DOU-JUTSU DURING WINTER IS HARD,

FOUR OTHERS HAVE ALREADY GOTTEN SICK

THESE WERE THE LAST TWO PEOPLE AVAILABLE, I DO NOT INTEND TO EXHAUST THEM TO DEATH

WE ARE NOT RECEIVING ANY FURTHER TRANS-MISSIONS, BUT...

IF WE COMPLETELY EXHAUST THEIR POWERS, THEY WILL NOT BE ABLE TO USE THEIR ABILITIES FOR A MONTH

THE SILVER GEM IN THEIR FOREHEAD BECAME ENVELOPED IN A BLACK SMOKE, AND THEY ARE EXHAUSTED TO THE POINT OF NEAR DEATH...

OUTSIDE. FOLLOW ME. LET'S LEAVE THOSE GUYS ALONE

WHERE TO?

REOPENING OUR OPERATIONS AFTER SO LONG IS POINTLESS, AS ANY POSSIBLE TRANSMISSIONS WILL BE TOO DISTANT...

SO, WHAT DID THE WEATHER REPORT SAY?

THE WINDS WILL BE WEAKER, BUT THE SNOW WILL ONLY GET WORSE

OUR DEPRESSING FACES MAKE IT LOOK LIKE WE HAVE MORE ORDERS OR DUTIES

YOU AND ME,

WHY?

TOBACCO AND CANDIES ARE ALSO ALLOWED

IF WE LEAVE OUR SEATS, THEY WILL BE ABLE TO RELAX A BIT...

IT SEEMS THAT CASES OF FROSTBITE ARE REDUCING, BUT WE STILL HAVE QUITE A FEW SOLDIERS NOT YET GROUPED IN THE COAST

THE CON-DITION OF THE SEA...

SEEMS TO BE A BIT ROUGH, DOESN'T IT?

ALL SHIPS? DO YOU REALLY MEAN IT? EVEN OUR BATTLESHIPS IS DANGEROUS IN THIS BAD WEATHER...

I MEAN IT

I JUST WISH THEY'D SEND THAT EXPERIMETAL HOT WATER POWERED CRUISER OUR WAY

Well, regardless of that, I wonder if there's a High Dragon around this area....

I WOULD NOT COUNT ON IT

THE PROTOTYPE WAS RATHER SMALL. IN THIS SITTUATION, I'D WANT SOMETHING LARGER THAN A SMALL CARGO VESSEL

WE WILL HAVE TO USE ALL SHIPS' LIFEBOATS

THE SHIPS LIKE "UNKATE!" ARE IN SHALLOW WATER, THEREFORE... IN A DAY, THREE SHIPS WILL PROBABLY BE WASHED AWAY AND TOPPLE OVER

COMM-ANDER. IF THINGS CONTINUE LIKE THIS, HOW WILL WE PRESERVE OUR SHIPS AND ENSURE OUR TRANS-PORTATION?

WE DO NOT HAVE ENOUGH SHIPS. BESIDES, AS IT IS, WE WOULD PROBABLY WOULD DIE DROWNED

IT SEEMS THEY'RE TRYING TO HELP WITH THE RESCUE OPERATIONS BY SCATTERING "PHOSPHOROUS LIGHT BOMBS" AROUND THE AREA

THAT SEEMS TO BE FROM THE DRAGON CRUISER, THEY'RE FLYING ON PTEROSAURS...

EVERYONE IS DOING THEIR BEST

GOOD GRIEF,

IT SEEMS LIKE A LOT OF THE DRAGON RIDERS ARE GETTING FROSTBITE. I AM SURE THEY'RE ALSO VERY EXHAUSTED

WE ONLY HAVE FOUR TAMED ANIMALS TO TAKE SHIFTS WITH, AND SETTING EVERYTHING UP TAKES QUITE A BIT OF TIME. THAT PTEROSAUR IS THE ONLY ONE PATROLLING FOR NOW.

A HIGH DRAGON,

CAN CONTROL THOUSANDS OF PTEROSAURS AT ONCE

IF WE HAD A HIGH DRAGON, THERE'D BE NO NEED FOR ANY DRAGON RIDERS, RIGHT?

OR IF WE COULD USE THE HARBOR, WE WOULDN'T REALLY NEED THE UNKATEI

Or how should I say...

WE COULD MAKE ROUND TRIPS FROM THE BEACH AND OVERTURN THE UNKATEI,

港

浜

IT'S VERY RARE FOR ONE TO BE ABLE TO GET A DIRECT PACT WITH A SKY DRAGON

YOU'RE ASKING FOR TOO MUCH...

IF WE COULD USE THOSE, ALL OUR ISSUES WOULD BE RESOLVED EASILY

HIGH DRAGONS, CARGO SHIPS... WE DON'T SEEM TO HAVE ANY OF THOSE AROUND KITA-MINATSU HARBOUR, SO WHY DON'T WE STOP DREAMING?

AND SINCE OUR COUNTRY HAS FLED AND ABANDONED THE NORTHERN TERRITORES, IT'S NATURAL THAT THEY WOULD NOT WANT TO AID US.

THE MAYOR OF KITA-MINATSU WOULD NOT ALLOW MILITARY USE OF IT'S HARBOR, BASED ON A CLAUSE OF THE GREAT CODE IT ABIDES TO...

IN THE MIDST OF THIS COLDEST PERIOD, AND IN THIS SHORE WITH HIGH WAVES, JUST HOW CAN WE RESCUE ALL 18,000 OF OUR MEN?

DAMMIT, DAMMIT! EVERYTHING SEEMS TO BE AGAINST US

NO... MAYBE THEY AREN'T SOLDIERS ANYMORE...

THEY THREW AWAY THEIR GUNS, HORSES, EVEN THEIR CANNONS, AND FLED.

INSIDE THOSE TENTS, THERE ARE NOTHING MORE THAN CASUALTIES.

BESIDES, TO AVOID A STRONG WIND FROM CAUSING FIRES IN THE TENTS, WE CANNOT HAVE FIRES DURING THE NIGHT. WE WILL NEED TO MARK TIME TO AVOID THE COLD.

WHEN ONE IS AFRAID OF FREEZING TO DEATH, THEY SQUIRM AND WRIGGLE TO WARM THEMSELVES. THAT'S HUMAN NATURE.

TO RESCUE EVERYONE, WE WOULD NEED AT LEAST 20 DAYS

IN THESE FOUR DAYS SINCE THE START OF THIS OPERATION, WE WERE ABLE TO TRANSPORT ONLY 2,800 MEN...

ARE JUST 10 DAYS OF TRAVEL AWAY FROM THE SHORE

AND THE VANGUARD OF THE ROYAL ARMY, TRIUMPHANT AFTER THEIR VICTORY...


ARE YOU COUNTING ON THAT?
THAT MOB IS NOT LIKELY TO GO THROUGH A CHANGE OF HEART
NO...
THE REMAINING FORCES SHOULD BE ABLE TO SLOW THEM FOR A WHILE
BECOMING HEROES RIGHT AFTER SUCH A DEFEAT?
THAT'S AN ABSURD NOTION!!

IT SHOULD BE OKAY AS LONG AS WE DON'T STOP WALKING

WE NEED TO DO SOMETHING TO AVOID GETTING FROSTBITE ON OUR TOES... WE ARE IN A POOR CONDITION...

ONE HOUR AFTER STARTING THE RETREAT

DO YOU THINK EVERYONE IS CARRYING THEIR GUNS AND BACKPACKS?

WELL, WE FINALLY MANAGED TO GIVE THE TROOPS SOME TIME TO REST

IT WOULD REDUCE THEIR MORALE IF I WERE TO LAY DOWN

SINCE NOW I'M THEIR COMMANDER

BUT...

I'M JEALOUS...

ギュ.
ギュ.

THE HEALTHY MEMBERS OF EACH PLATOON ARE MAKING SLEDS,

THEY CAN FINISH THEM IN 30 MINUTES

THAT'S QUICK

ギュ

ギュ

FOR NOW, NONE HAVE DONE SO, BUT...

YES. AS YOU COMMANDED, I KEPT WATCH OVER THOSE WHO SEEMED THE MOST EXHAUSTED, TO MAKE SURE THEN DON'T THROW THEM AWAY,

WE HAVE EXPERIENCED COMBAT ENGINEERS IN THE COMPANY...

AND WE ALSO HAVE CARPENTERS AND FARMERS HERE

SINCE WE SHOULD PREVENT THE CATS FROM GETTING EXHAUSTED...

SO... DIDN'T YOU STOP THEM?

THE CATS WILL BE THE ONES PULLING THEM...

SECOND SQUAD CURRENT LOCATION

78 KM

街道

DEFENSIVE LINE

MAIN BATALLION FORCES

KAINEN TEMPLE (BATALLION HEADQUARTERS)

大望山

39 KM

GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE

MAMURO RIVER

至真室

ABOUT THE ENEMY'S COURSE, THEY'RE AVOIDING THE SIDE ROAD AND COMING FROM THE FOREST AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN...

WE SHOULD AIM TO CONVERGE WITH THE MAIN FORCES IN APPROXIMATELY 5 HOURS BEFORE TWILIGHT

NORTHERN GARRISON ESCAPE SUPPORT FLEET (COAST)

WE ENDED UP LOSING OUR CANNONS SINCE WE COULDN'T CARRY THEM

WELL... I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE BETTER TO IGNORE MILITARY DISCIPLINE IF IT STOPPED US FROM GETTING EXHAUSTED

THIS ROUTE SHOULD BE HARD TO TRAVERSE, BUT I DON'T THINK THEIR CAVALRY WILL ENTER THE FOREST

I AM THE SECOND LIEUTENANT OF THE 1ST PLATOON, URUSHIBARA, SIR

THE MAIN BATALLION FORCES HAVE CERTAINLY FORMED A SPECIAL UNIT TO DEFEND THE SIDE ROADS AND DELAY THE ENEMY...

WE MIGHT NOT BE ABLE TO CONTACT THESE ALLIES IF WE COME OUT FROM THE FOREST

WE HAVE SENT ALL INFORMATION WE RECEIVED TO HEAD-QUARTERS

OUR MISSION HAS BEEN FULFILLED

THEY WILL PROBABLY WANT US TO JOIN WITH THEM AND AWAIT FURTHER INSTRUCTION

IF WE GET CAUGHT BY THE DEFENSE SQUAD, WE WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO JOIN WITH THE MAIN BATALLION...

THE COMPANY COMMANDER JUST WANTS TO BE RELIVED OF THIS DUTY WITH NO FURTHER INCIDENTS. DO YOU THINK HE PLANS TO HELP THAT SQUAD?

YES.

I am the com-mander,

YOU DON'T HAVE ANY FURTHER QUESTIONS, CORRECT?

SECOND LIEUTENANT HYOUDOU, AT YOUR SERVICE!

VANGUARD PLATOON COM-MANDER...

UNDER-STOOD.

THOSE IN THE VANGUARD SHOULD PUT THEIR BACKPACKS ON THE SLEDS

BUT THE VANGUARD IS REQUIRED TO HAVE EASY ACCESS TO THE GUNS AT ALL TIMES, SO YOU SHOULD BRING THEM ALONG

IN THAT DISTANCE, SINCE THE BARREL IS SORT AND LIGHT, THE SPEED AT WHICH YOU CAN MOVE AROUND THE BATTLEFIELD IS QUITE HIGH, ABOUT THE SAME AS THE ROYAL JAEGER

THE USUAL RANGE OF THOSE WEAPONS IS ABOUT 90M. FOR DISTANCES LIKE 36M AND LOWER, THOSE IN THE VANGUARD HAVE TO BE VERY AGRESSIVE DURING THE BATTLE...

SERGEANT MAJOR INOGUCHI WILL BE THE LAST MAN ON OUR MARCHING LINE,

THAT IS ALL

OF COURSE, MY CAT AND I WILL BE JOINING THE ADVANCE GUARD...

I AM KAMAMORI SECOND CLASS DOUJITSU SOLDIER

YOUR NAME?

THE MOST HEALTHY OF US ARE RIDING THE SLEDS AT THE END OF OUR LINE

FIRST LIEUT-ENANT!

HEY ARE YOU OK?

IT'S OKAY AS IT IS...

Um...

WAS I SCARED LIKE THIS WHEN I WAS YOUNGER?

DO YOU UNDER-STAND?

OUR DUTY WAS TO OBTAIN INTELLIGENCE ON OUR ENEMY. I DO NOT WANT ANY FURTHER TROUBLE UNTIL WE CAN CONVERGE WITH OUR MAIN FORCES

I WILL NOT OVERLOOK ANYTHING

YES!

SINCE THEY NEED SOMETHING FROM THE ENEMY TO SEARCH FOR THEM

SINCE OUR ENEMIES ARE BEHIND US, WE CANNOT USE THE CATS'S EARS OR NOSE

ALL MEMBERS OF THE DOUJUTSU SQUAD SHOULD BE EXHAUSTED

BEING SO YOUNG AND USING THIS ART SO PROFICIENTLY, IT'S ONLY NATURAL FOR THEIR STAMINA TO DRAIN QUICKLY

I UNDERSTAND THIS IS HARD, BUT... I HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO USE YOUR ABILITIES

THIS IS A TERRIBLE SITUATION TO DIE IN

THE SITUATION IS FAIRLY COMPLI-CATED

IT'S COLD AND SNOWING, AND OF COURSE WE HAVE NO ALCOHOL AROUND

SO, WELL, IN OTHER WORDS, WE ALL HAVE THE SAME DISEASE

"COWAR-DICE"

THIS IS TROUBLESOME FOR TWO "ELITE" SOLDIERS OF THE IMPERIAL ARMY, ISN'T IT?

I WILL DO MY BEST TO FIND MY COURAGE AND USE IT!

YES!

ぶるぶる

I AM SCARED AS WELL, BUT WE MUST BE RESOLUTE!

SHINJO NAOE, YOU ARE SUCH A HYPOCRITE!

I AM THE WORST!

I MAKE SOME GRAND TALK ABOUT COURAGE AND EXPLOIT THEIR GOOD WILL TO MAKE OUR SOLDIERS MOVE AHEAD...

THIS IS JUST TOO MUCH ARROGANCE ON MY PART

THIS IS BETRAYAL! TO THE SOLDIERS. TO HIM. TO THEM!!

LIEUT-ENANT?

ALL SLEDS ARE COM-PLETE

HUH?

DON'T JUST HAVE THE CATS TAKE ALL THE WORK

TAKE TURNS CARRYING THE BACKPACKS

YOU EVEN MADE THIS FOR THEIR NECKS?

WITHOUT THAT, THEY WOULD GET MUCH MORE EXHAUSTED

YOU REALLY THOUGHT THIS OVER!

LET'S GO! LET'S RESUME OUR RETREAT

IT SEEMS THAT PERSON CAN SMILE NORMALLY, HEH?

WE COULD NOT HIDE FROM THAT CAVALRY, NEITHER COULD WE COMPLETELY WIPE THEM OUT

THANKS TO WAGANA...

BUT WE ARE JUST ONE PART OF THE BATALLION. A FIFTH OF OUR FORCES WILL BE READY TO DEFEND THE BRIDGE IN TWO DAYS

THEY NOW HAVE INTEL ON US. THEY PROBABLY HAVE AN IDEA ABOUT THE SCALE OF OUR REGIMENT DETACHED TO PROTECT THE BRIDGE, AND ARE NOW PLANNING OUT HOW TO BREAK THROUGH OUR DEFENSES

THAT IS TO SAY, STARTING TOMORROW, TERRIBLE THINGS WILL HAPPEN

THE SERGEANT MAJOR IS CALLING FOR YOU FROM THE BACK OF THE MARCHING LINE

EVEN AFTER DEATH, HE LEFT BEHIND SOME TROUBLE FOR US.

DAMN THAT IDIOT.

MORE TROUBLE IN THIS BUSY TIME...

MAYBE IT'S A PTERO-SAUR FROM THE NAVY?

INSIDE THE FOREST, AND SEEMS TO BE HURT

IT'S A DRAGON

I UNDERSTAND. SERGEANT MAJOR, BRING THE MEDICAL TROOPS HERE

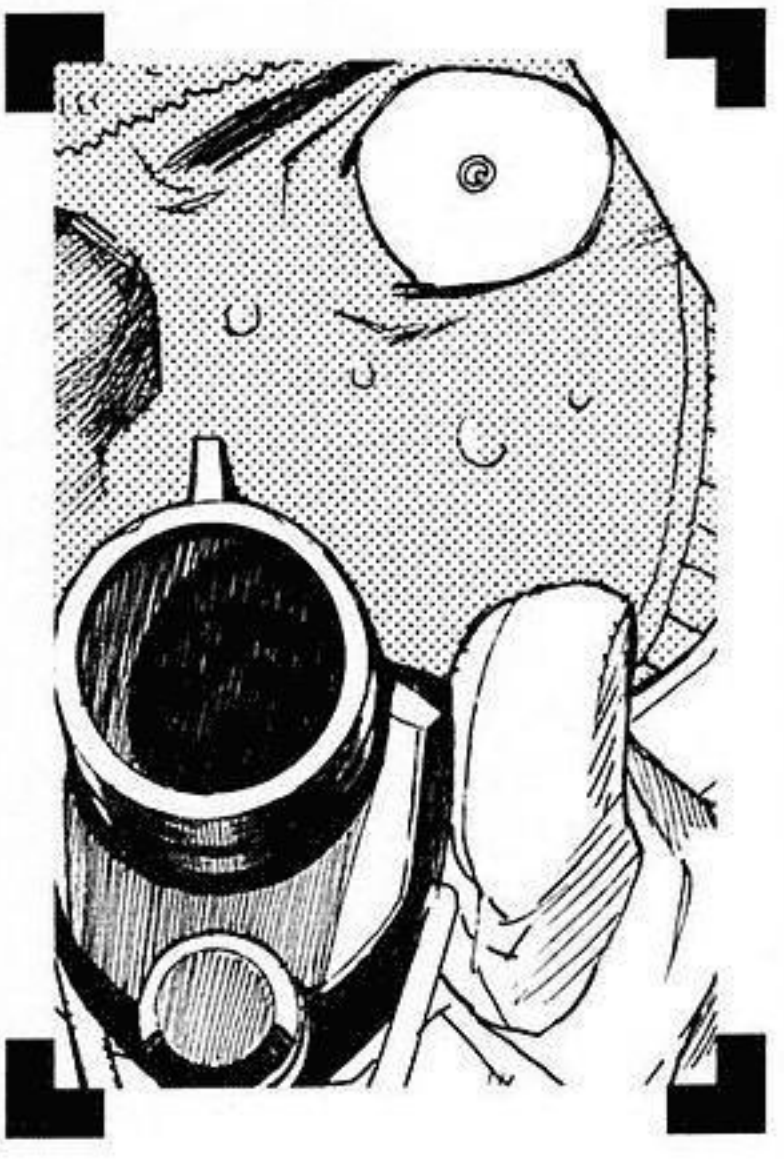
Ah...

MOST LIKELY, STILL YOUNG

IT SEEMS TO BE A HIGH DRAGON,

LET'S TRY GREETING IT!

皇国の守護者



world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**


IT'S USELESS. THINGS DIDN'T GO AS PREDICTED
FEBRUARY 11TH, IMPERIAL CAPITAL RESIDENCE OF THE KUSHIRO FAMILY


IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE GRAND CODE, THE ONE WHO WANTS ASSISTANCE IS THE ONE WHO SHOULD ASK FOR IT
WERE YOU NOT ABLE TO OBTAIN THE HELP OF THE HIGH DRAGON?

THAT'S HOW IT IS

IT SEEMS LIKE I WILL NEVER HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO SEE HIS FACE AGAIN

UNTIL THE SPARKS OF WAR REACH THEIR NEIGHBOURS, THE HIGH DRAGONS HAVE NO OBLIGATION TO HELP US

UNDER THE GRAND CODE, DRAGONS AND HUMANS ARE SURELY GOING TO WORK IN MUTUAL BENEFIT, BUT INVOLVING THEM IN WARS IS NOT SO SIMPLE...

IF THAT OPTION IS NOT AVAILABLE TO US... THEN...

SINCE THERE ARE HIGH DRAGONS LIVING ONLY IN THE EMPIRE, THEY COULD BE A TRUMP CARD...

NAO
-CHAN...

I AM THE ONE THAT YOUR KIND REFER TO AS "HIGH DRAGON"

MY NAME IS ICHINAJOU, I AM A DESCENDANT OF BANDOU

I AM A LIEUTENANT OF THE IMPERIAL ARMY, SHINJO NAOE,

IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE GRAND CODE, I SHALL DO ALL THAT IS POSSIBLE WITHIN MY ABILTIES TO AID YOU

THEREFORE, I REQUEST THAT YOU FULLFILL THE DUTIES ESTABILISHED BY THE GRAND CODE

AND SINCE THE SENTENCE WE WOULD FACE FOR PASSING BY A HURT DRAGON WITHOUT HELPING IT IS DEATH,

EVEN THOUGH WE HAVE TO HURRY AND REJOIN THE MAIN BATALLION, WE HAVE NO CHOICE BUT STOP HERE AND HELP

AND SINCE HIGH DRAGONS CAN USE DOUJUTSU, A VIOLATION OF THE GRAND CODE WILL QUICKLY BECOME WELL KNOWN TO ALL DRAGONS

"HUMANS AND DRAGONS ARE TO AID EACH OTHER",

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I'VE SEEN A DRAGON FROM THIS CLOSE

BUT IN SUNNY DAYS, YOU CAN OFTEN SEE ONE FLYING STRAIGHT THROUGH THE SKIES

Heh, I'm sure it is

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I HAVE SPOKEN WITH A HUMAN

To avoid those currents, I lowered my altitude and got shot by your fellow countrymen...

I was led astray by the wind currents and flew above the skies above a battlefield...

OH...

YOU SEEM LIKE A PRETTY COMPOSED FELLOW...

This is not their fault...

So far, that was not enough to constitute a violation of the Grand Code,

I am the one at fault for getting angry, that is all

CHIHA...

AS A HUMAN, I WANT TO EXPRESS MY GRATITUDE FOR YOUR GENEROSITY FROM THE BOTTOM OF MY HEART

PLEASE EXCUSE U--

DON'T BARK AT IT....

That's a good cat you have with you

I AM EMBAR-ASSED BY HIS MISCHIEV-OUSNESS

Haha. Lieutenant, Do you believe in that legend?

BE CAREFUL WITH THE SCALES

I APPRECIATE THE COMPLIMENT,

YES

HE IS CUTE

SO FAR, HE SEEMS TO BE GETTING USED TO HIM WELL

IF YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT THE DRAGON'S IMPERIAL WRATH, THE TRUTH IS THAT I'VE GIVEN IT SOME CONSIDERATION

In my home village located deep in the mountains of Ryuusai, it's considered just some kind of funny story

So it is possible to domesticate a sabertooth tiger...

SOMEWHERE AROUND TOUCHUU

Lieutenant, where is that village located?

AH...NO... THE TRUTH IS THAT I DON'T KNOW MUCH ABOUT MY HOME VILLAGE

IT'S NOTHING, IT'S IS ALL DUE TO THE FIGHTING

Please accept my apologies for bringing that up

A CIVIL WAR OCURRED THERE 24 YEARS AGO...

Your parents...

Their souls are at peace

Medical corps, I'm deeply thankful

I was looking forward to talking a bit longer with you, but...

That's too bad...

YOU HONOR US WITH YOUR GENEROUS WORDS

WE NEED TO GO BACK TO OUR DUTIES AS SOLDIERS

THE CURRENT SITUATION OF OUR ARMY IS NOT FAVORABLE, SO...

PERHAPS...

May you all be blessed with the Dragon God's divine protection

THEY WILL BE GRANTED THE BLESSING OF RETURNING ALIVE...

A blessing to all your parents and siblings as well

"IT'S ALL DUE TO THE FIGHTING"

What a regrettable fate they must face....

EVERYTHING IS EXACTLY AS REPORTED VIA DOUJUTSU

WHO WOULD BELIEVE SUCH A CONVENIENT EXCUSE?!

YOU IDIOTS! "WE MET A HIGH DRAGON"?!

7PM, main headquarters


NO.
YOU ABANDONED WAGANA AND RETREATED
AND DUE TO THAT, YOU TOOK UNUSUALLY LONG TO RETURN. AM I WRONG?


HUH? SERGEANT MAJOR, WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

I'M GOING TO THE AREA AROUND THE GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE,

THE FIRST LIEUTENANT GOT PERMISION FROM THE BATTALION SUPPLY OFFICERS

DURING THE ESCAPE FROM THE GARRISONS, A LOT OF SUPPLIES HAVE BEEN ABANDONED ON THE PATH

AH, WELL,

ONE FOOL AND THREE OTHERS HAD TO BE SACRIFICED, BUT THE IMPORTANT IS THAT IT WAS SO THE WHOLE SQUAD COULD RETURN

EVEN THOUGH I DON'T REALLY LIKE YOU...

WHAT AN HONEST PERSON

FOR ALL THE INFORMATION YOU AND THE DOUJUTSU SQUAD MANAGED TO SEND US,

FOR BOLDLY DISRUPTING THE ENEMY ADVANCE, AS WELL AS GATHERING INFORMATION ABOUT ENEMY REINFORCE-MENTS AND A NOCTURNAL ASSAULT..

FROM NOW ONWARDS, YOU ARE THE COMMANDER OF THE SECOND SQUAD

COMMANDER ITO...

A FEW YEARS AGO, HE WAS ORDERED TO LEAVE THE CAVALRY AND WAS APPOINTED TO THE SABERTOOTH SQUAD. SINCE THEN...

HE HAS A DEEP GRUDGE AGAINST THE SQUAD. OR SO THE STORY GOES...

OUR ALLIES SHOULD TAKE 2 MORE DAYS TO CROSS THE BRIDGE. OUR SQUAD HAS ROUGHLY 800 MEN,

THE ARMY SHOULD HAVE AT LEAST ONE REGIMENT WITH 3,000 MEN

IN TRUTH, DON'T YOU AGREE THAT PROTECTING THE BRIDGE IS WORTH THE EFFORT?

I WONDER IF HE WAS A SKILLED COMISSIONED OFFICER WHEN HE WAS IN THE CAVALRY...

THEIR REINFORCEMENTS, WHICH INCLUDES TWO FULL BRIGADES, SHOULD TOTAL AROUND 8,000 MEN

THEY CAN ONLY OFFER LIGHT RESISTANCE,

AS IT IS

EVEN IF OUR CAVALRY SCOUTS GET ATTACKED BY SURPRISE, THE BARBARIAN SOLDIERS SHOULDN'T BE ABLE TO GET MUCH INFORMATION ON OUR TROOPS

AND THEIR DEFENSES AT MAMURO BRIDGE SHOULD NOT HAVE BEEN SOLIDIFIED YET


IT NOT YET NIGHT, PLEASE TAKE YOUR TIME AND REST WELL
YOU SEEM EXHAUSTED,
YOUR NOBLE BODY IS ILL-SUITED TO ADVANCING AS QUICKLY AS WE ARE IN THIS LAND
MY ORDERS HAVE ALREADY BEEN GIVEN,
TONIGHT, MY SOLDIERS WILL BE THE ONES TO GIVE ME A PEACEFUL SLEEP
AS YOU WISH
I AWAIT THE GOOD NEWS,
YOU MAY GO


THIS AREA HAS NOTHING BUT FROZEN BODIES
SHIT! I STEPPED ON IT AGAIN!
ボキッ
ブルル
ブルッ


AS IT IS, OUR HORSES CANNOT MOVE STEADILY. WE ARE STILL TOO FAR FROM WHERE WE SHOULD BE
DO NOT TROT!


HEY... LOOK! THERE!

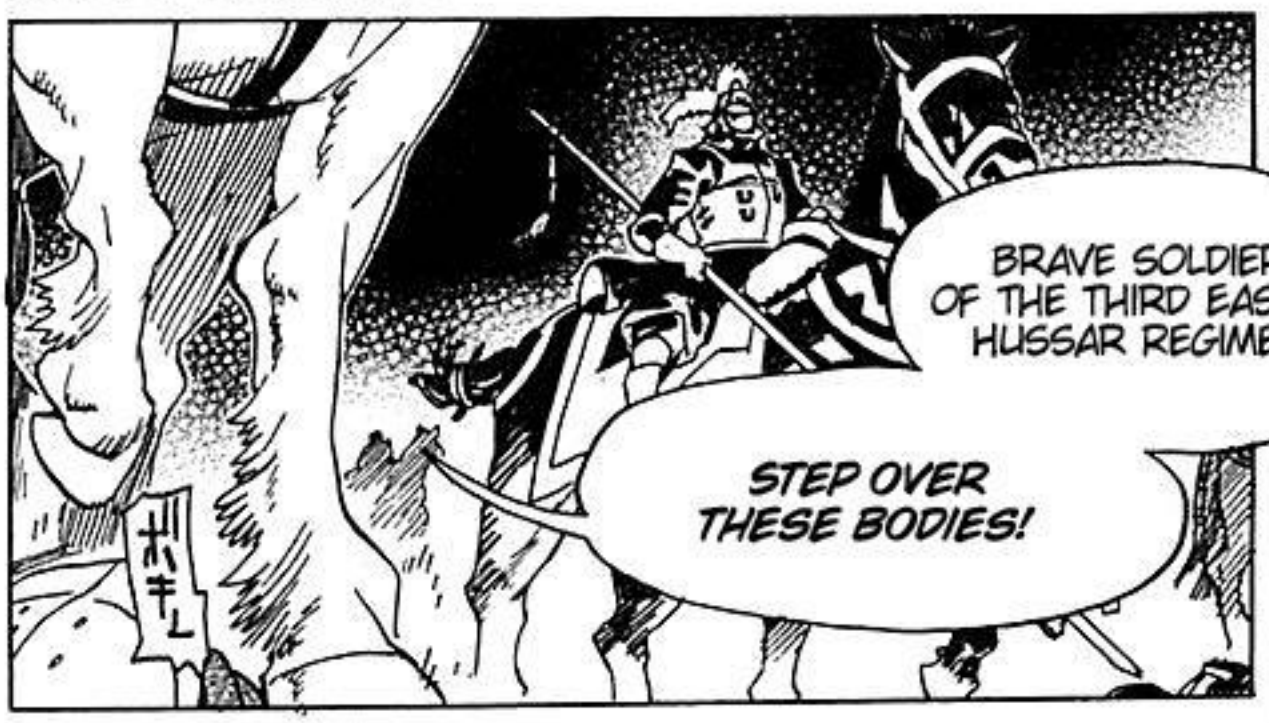
THOSE LAID OUT HERE AREN'T ONLY OUR SOLDIERS

THERE'S ALSO THE CORPSES OF OUR ENEMIES, AS WELL AS THE HOOVES OF A SINGLE HORSE

KEEP AT THIS PACE JUST A LITTLE LONGER,

IT SEEMS WE WILL BE ABLE TO MOVE ON A PAVED ROAD SOON

CAPTAIN BARKHORN... THAT MAN IS A TRUE WARRIOR


ボキ
BRAVE SOLDIERS OF THE THIRD EASTERN HUSSAR REGIMENT,
STEP OVER THESE BODIES!




DO YOU NOT WANT TO GET THIS OVER WITH?

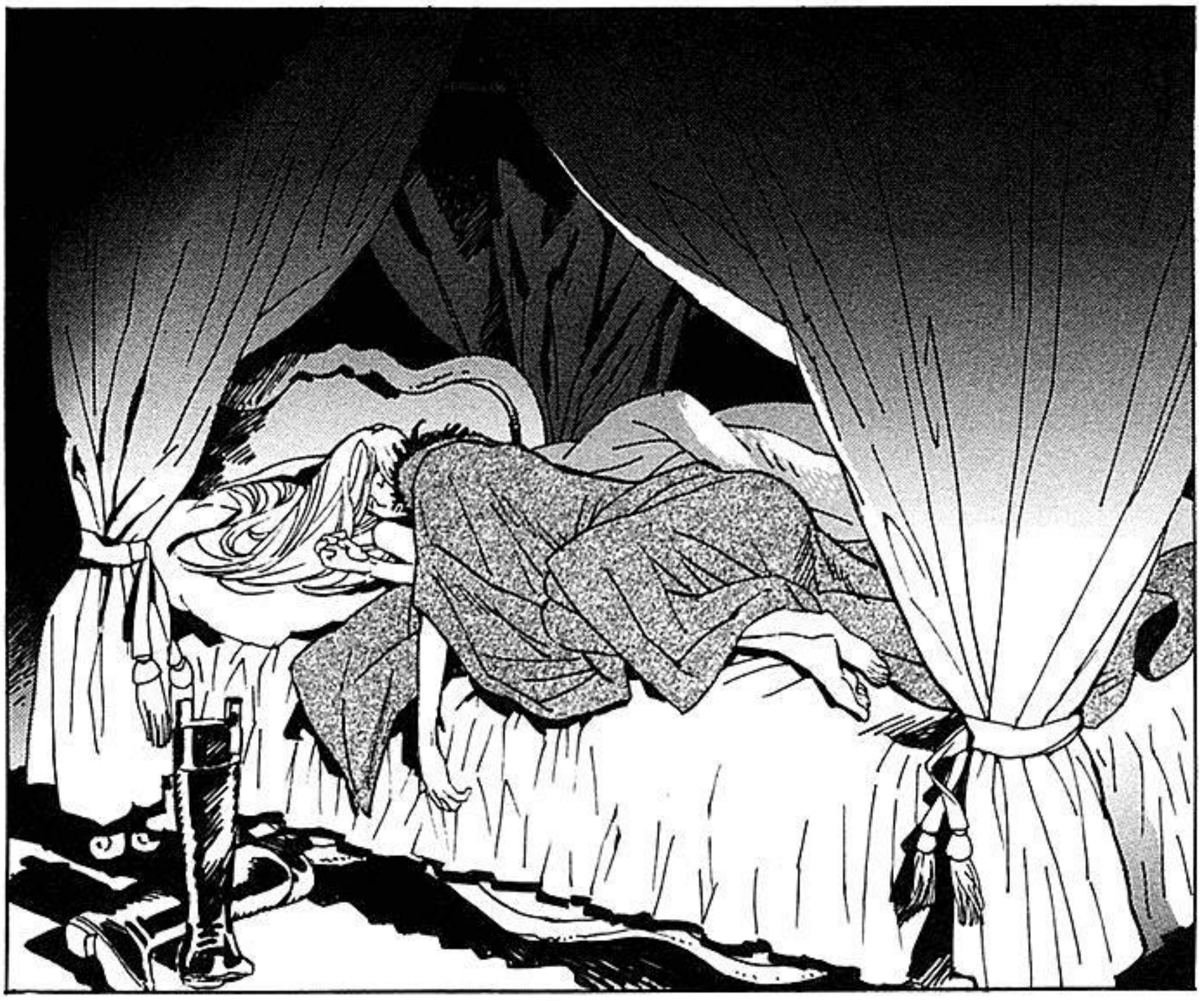
LET THE SOUNDS OF OUR MARCHING,

MAKE ALL KNOW THE POWER OF OUR MAJESTY!

GO! RUN AS FAST AS YOU CAN!




I WONDER IF
I WILL HAVE A
GOOD DREAM...



見ちゃだめ！

少年時代の新城が目にした凄惨な光景。

そして今、新城の目に映るものは!?

突撃！

オ

オ

グ

オ

強大な兵力で迫る〈帝国〉軍!!
圧倒的不利な状況で新城らに
勝機はあるのか――!?

真室大橋を防衛し、かつ大隊の損害を最低限にとどめるため、敵増援へ夜襲伏撃を展開する〈皇国〉軍！新城率いる第二中隊は敵の真正面に位置。しかし、現れた敵増援は、予想を遥かに上回る旅団規模だった!! 圧倒的な〈帝国〉軍の兵力を前に下された決断は“作戦決行”！ 絶望的な戦闘が始まった――!!

皇國の守護者

原作：佐藤大輔（中央公論新社刊「皇国の守護者」より） 漫画：伊藤 悠

第弐巻 2005年秋、発売予定!!



皇国の守護者

◘ 手伝ってくれた人々 ◘

AKIRA　黒瀬浩介　前嶋重機

◘ 感謝 ◘

佐藤大輔　渡辺幸博（中央公論新社）

◘ 編集 ◘

井藤　涼

◘ 単行本担当 ◘

遠藤リエ

◘ タイトルロゴ ◘

伸童舎

◘ 装丁 ◘

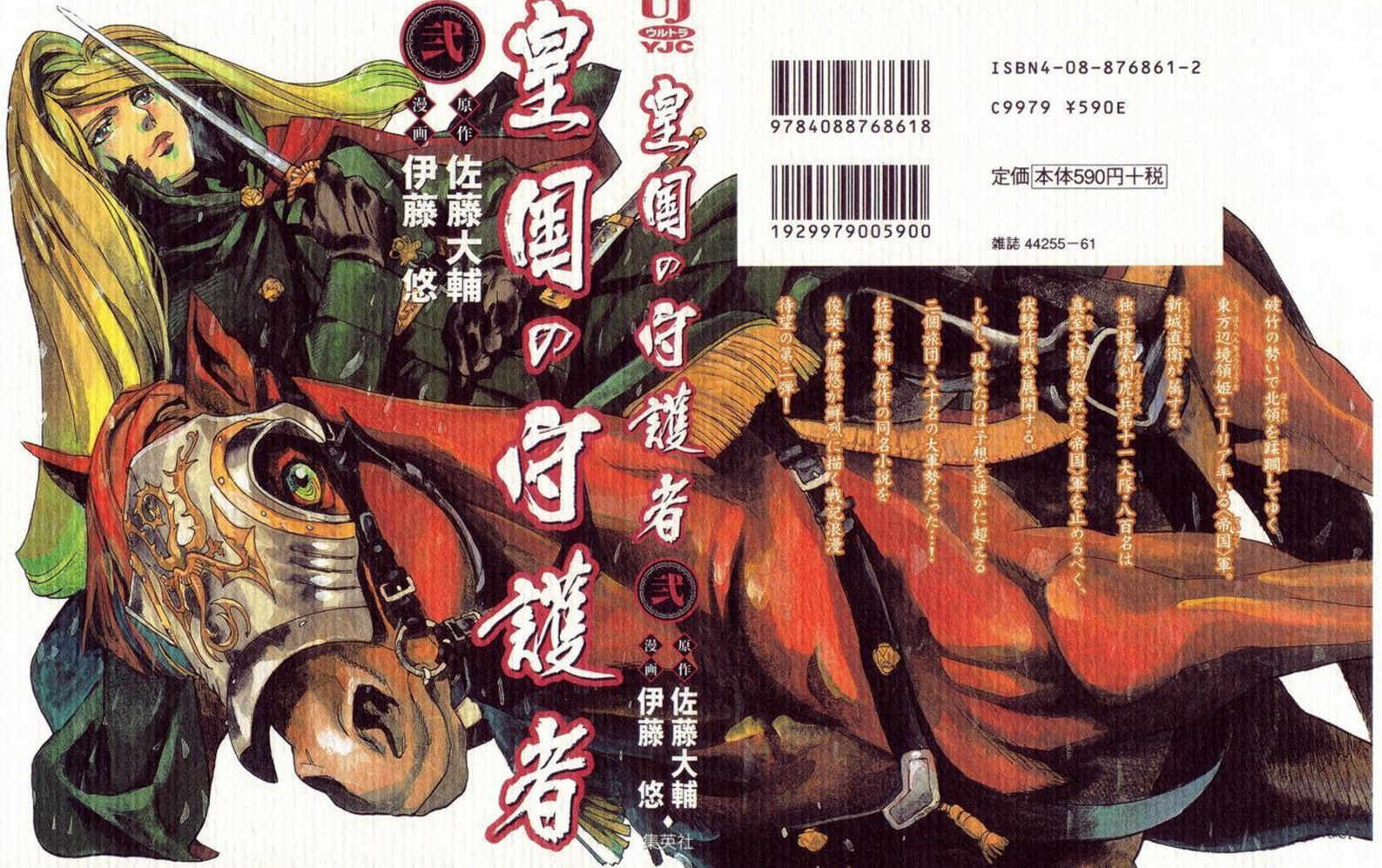
LIGHTNING

「ウルトラジャンプ」平成16年7月号～平成16年12月号まで好評連載されたものを収録しました。

world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**



UJ ウルトラ YJC

皇國の守護者 弐

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

破竹の勢いで北領を蹂躙していく
東方辺境領姫・ユーリア率いる〈帝国〉軍。
新城直衛が属する
独立捜索剣虎兵第十二大隊・八百名は
真室大橋を拠点に〈帝国〉軍を止めるべく、
伏撃作戦を展開する。
しかし、現れたのは予想を遥かに超える
二個旅団・八千名の大軍勢だった…！
佐藤大輔・原作の同名小説を
俊英・伊藤悠が鮮烈に描く戦記浪漫
待望の第二弾！

ISBN4-08-876861-2
C9979 ¥590E

9784088768618

1929979005900

定価 本体590円＋税

雑誌 44255－61

★インターネットでも集英社のコミックスが購入できます。
書店受取なら送料無料！
http://www.s-manga.net/

cover design:LIGHTNING

皇國の守護者

弐

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤 悠

皇國の守護者

弐

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤 悠

集英社
UJ ウルトラ YJC

貳周

漫画 伊藤悠

原作 佐藤大輔



皇國の守護者

弐

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤　悠



cover design:LIGHTNING

登場人物紹介

◆皇国軍◆



漆原少尉（うるしばら）

第二中隊・第一小隊長を務める。



猪口曹長（いのぐち）

熟練の曹長。新城の参謀的な存在。



千早（剣牙虎）（ちはや／サーベルタイガー）

新城が世話をしている優秀な剣牙虎。



新城直衛中尉（しんじょうなおえ）

本編の主人公。第二中隊所属。剣牙虎の扱いに精通。



金森二等導術兵（かなもり）

導術分隊所属。特殊能力で索敵などを行う。



妹尾少尉（せのお）

第三中隊所属。隊全滅により第二中隊に合流。



兵藤少尉（ひょうどう）

第二中隊所属の尖兵小隊長。



坪田中佐（つぼた）

水軍所属。笹嶋の同僚。巡洋艦「大瀬」艦長。



笹嶋中佐（ささじま）

水軍所属。転進支援隊本部指令。



伊藤少佐（いとう）

独立捜索剣虎兵・第十一大隊の隊長。

◆帝国軍◆



バルクホルン

〈帝国〉陸軍の大尉。兵からの信頼が厚い。



メレンティン

〈帝国〉東方辺境鎮定軍作戦参謀。



カミンスキィ

〈帝国〉陸軍の若き大佐。ユーリアの愛人。



ユーリア

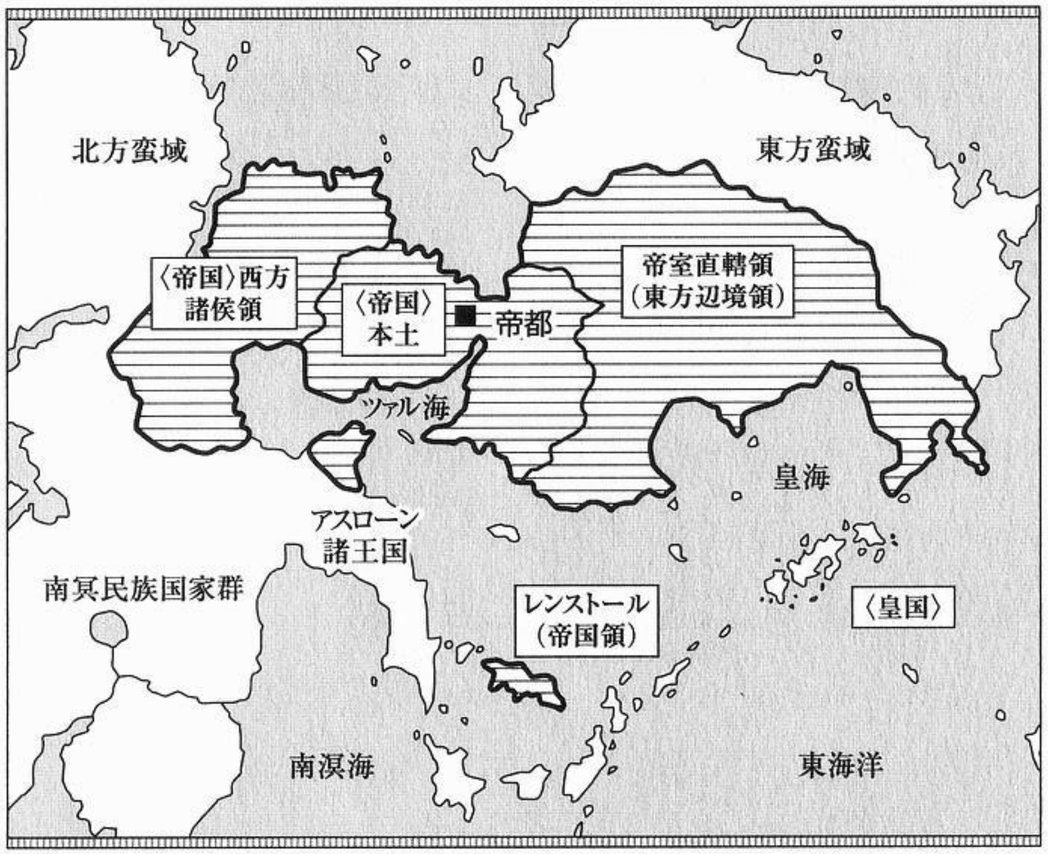
〈帝国〉陸軍の元帥。〈皇国〉侵略の総司令官。

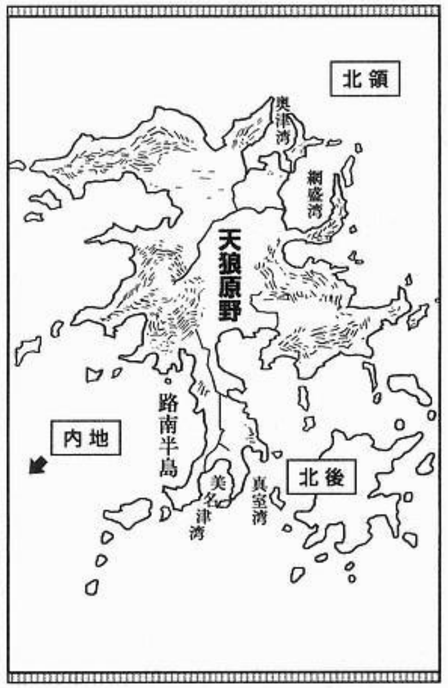


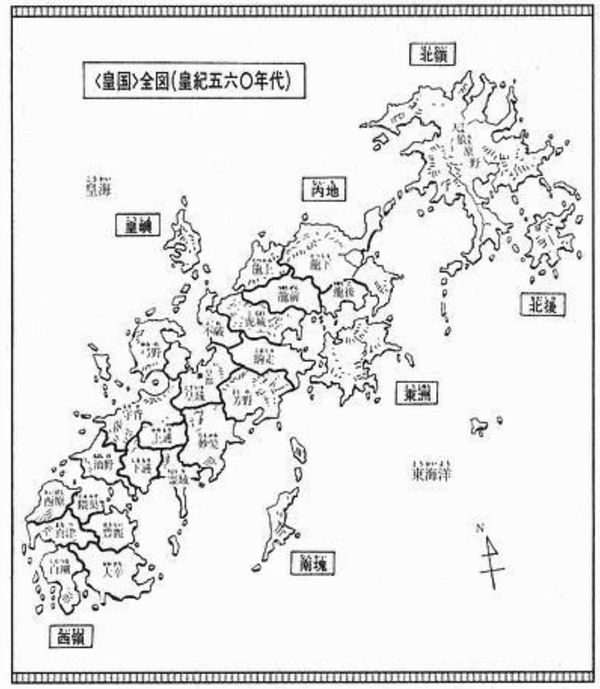
目次

第一章
剣虎兵（サーベルタイガース）7 7
剣虎兵8 37
剣虎兵9 67
剣虎兵10 97
第二章
光帯（こうたい）の下で1 131
光帯の下で2 161
光帯の下で3 191

※この作品はフィクションです。実在の人物・団体・事件などにはいっさい関係ありません。







神代の昔、人と龍の間に結ばれたとされる〈大協約〉が世界秩序の根幹を成す〈大協約〉世界――。最大の大陸ツァルラントに興った侵略王朝はいくつもの内陸国家や諸部族を併呑し、超大国〈帝国〉としてわずかに残る諸勢力をも睥睨していた。ツァルラント東端より海洋によって隔てられた洋上に存在する新興国〈皇国〉。北領・内地・東洲・皇峨・南塊・西領の六つの大島からなるこの島国は、東方の周辺部族――〈帝国〉人の言う"蛮族"――のひとつ。〈帝国〉の勢威を脅かすには至らないと見なされ、東洲公による内乱を最後に二十四年間大規模な戦役を経ることもなく平和の中にあった。

前巻までのあらすじ

だが、超大国〈帝国〉が宣戦布告もなしに〈皇国〉の最北端・北領に突如来襲し、侵攻を開始。北領の最前線を守る北領鎮台三万の軍勢は守原大将指揮の下、天狼原野で〈帝国〉軍を迎え撃つ。しかし、〈帝国〉が誇る戦姫・ユーリアの指揮する軍勢に撃破され、後方待機していた新城直衛中尉属する第二中隊も撤退を開始。撤退しながらの戦闘の中、中隊の戦線離脱援護に向かった盟友・西田少尉を失ってしまう。何とか大隊に合流するも、偵察任務の中で中隊長・若菜大尉も戦死し、新城は第二中隊長に。絶望的な戦況の中、〈皇国〉軍は北領からの撤退を決定。最後衛の新城たちは転進支援にあたるが…!?



I REMEMBER I WAS RUNNING...

THAT ROAD CONTINUED ON TOWARDS MY VILLAGE...

I SAW IT BETWEEN HER FINGERS...

DON'T LOOK!

YOUR NAME... WHAT IS IT?

24 years ago, Toushuu...

ニーン

第一章

サーベルタイガース
剣虎兵 7

DID YOUR MOTHER DIE, TOO?

IT'S OKAY NOW, SINCE I'M HERE WITH YOU

IT'S OKAY

COME WITH ME


YOUR SABER-TOOTH TIGER CAN COME, TOO
I SWEAR IT


I'M SURE CHIHAYA IS WORRIED ABOUT YOU
YES
HE'S A KIND CAT
SO THAT'S HOW IT LOOKS TO YOU?

ARE YOU OKAY?

IF YOU ARE EXHAUSTED, YOU CAN'T GO TO ANOTHER BATTLE

I BET HE INHERITED THAT FROM HIS MOTHER,

IT'S TIME, LET'S GO

EVERYONE, SIT DOWN

THAT'S RIGHT... FINALLY SIT DOWN AND RELAX A BIT

AH...

ACCORDING TO INFORMATION OBTAINED BY THE SECOND SQUAD, REINFORCEMENTS FROM THE ENEMY VANGUARD ARE APPROACHING US

I DON'T EVEN NEED TO BE HERE

STARTING TOMORROW, WE WON'T BE ABLE TO AVOID FIGHTING AT LEAST ONE ENEMY REGIMENT,

WE NEED TO MAINTAIN CONTROL OF THE BRIDGE FOR AT LEAST TWO FULL DAYS. WE CANNOT RETREAT

THEREFORE, ONLY THOSE WHO SURVIVE WILL BE ABLE TO RETURN HOME

TONIGHT, WE WILL AMBUSH THE ENEMY FORCES

DEFENDING THE GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE IS A MATTER OF LIFE OR DEATH. IN ORDER TO KEEP OUR LOSSES TO A MINIMUM,

GIVE US FURTHER DETAILS, SERVICE OFFICER

YES

THE SECOND SQUAD WILL BE RIGHT IN FRONT OF THE ENEMY!

THIRD SQUAD

THIS POINT IS CLOSE TO A BIG CURVE ON THE ROAD, THAT WILL OBSTRUCT THE ENEMY'S VIEW

FIRST SQUAD

BATALLION HEADQUARTERS

AMBUSH POINT

WE WILL MOVE 23KM NORTH OF THIS TEMPLE, APPROACHING THE SIDE ROAD. EACH SQUAD WILL ASSUME THIS FORMATION TO ENCROACH THE POINT MARKED ON THIS MAP

SECOND SQUAD

AM I OVERTHIKING THIS? I CAN'T HELP THINKING TOO MUCH

IF SOMETHING IS TO HAPPEN, IT WILL HAPPEN

ALSO, HOW DO WE PLAN TO RETREAT?

IF THE OPERATION IS SUSPENDED, WHAT SHOULD WE DO?

THE SITTUATION THUS FAR IS QUITE URGENT. THEY PROBABLY WON'T RECKLESSLY SUSPEND THIS OPERATION

IF THERE ARE NO QUESTIONS, THIS MEETING IS OVER,

WE WILL SORTIE ON THE FIRST HOUR OF THE MORNING

AND WE ALSO HAVE 2,000 CARTRIDGES BUT THOSE OVER THERE CAN'T BE USED AT THIS TIME

WE HAVE 100 FLARES...

THIS ISN'T A RIFLE, IS IT?

REAL-LY?

THAT'S THE NEWEST MODEL

THIS GIVES US AN OVER-WHELMING ADVAN-TAGE OVER OUR ENEMIES

WELL, DUE TO THE CHANGES IT'S 30% HEAVIER, BUT...

SMOOTH INTERIOR

ROTATION

WHEN WE INCREASE THE DISTANCE, THE BULLET STRAYS OFF IT'S INTENDED ROUTE

REGULAR RIFLES ARE ONLY EFFECTIVE FOR ABOUT 91 METERS. THIS MODEL HAS DOUBLE THE RANGE

GUN RIFLING (SPIRAL INTERIOR)

THE EXPLOSITVE POWER IS AMPLFIED

AND DUE TO THE SPINNING, THE TRAJECTORY IS MAINTAINED

SINCE THIS SHOULD BE COSTLY TO PRODUCE, IT WILL ONLY BE GIVEN TO SPECIALIZED TROOPS

NOT EVEN THAT. WE PROBABLY DON'T EVEN HAVE ENOUGH TO PROVIDE FOR THESE TROOPS


ガシャッ
SERGEANT MAJOR... DISTRIBUTE THOSE TO OUR SQUAD AS YOU SEE FIT


YES...
BUT... PRO-BABLY...
AH... GIVE PRIORITY TO THOSE SOLDIERS THAT ARE USED TO BEING IN THE VANGUARD


HOW CAN I RUN CARRYING THIS THING?!
HEY, THIS GUN IS HEAVY!!


YES, LIEUTENANT
IT DOESN'T MATTER IF THEY COMPLAIN OR DISLIKE THIS. JUST TELL THEM IT'S MY ORDER

YES...

COMPANY COM-MANDER

ACCORDING TO THE BATALLION COMMANDER, FROM NOW ONWARDS, I WILL BE THE COMMANDER OF THE SECOND COMPANY





3AM: Ambush Point

Current temperature is 12 degrees Celsius, with a soft, yet painfulbreeze blowing



IF THE ENEMY COM-MANDER IS CAUTIOUS...

THEIR VANGUARD COULD BE CLOSER TO THE MAIN FORCES THAN USUAL

ALSO, THEY ARE JUST A NIGHT MARCH,

AND I WONDER IF WE WOULD HAVE ENOUGH POWER TO FIGHT

THE SCOUTS WILL JOIN IN THE BATTLE...

FOR THAT REASON, THEY COULD BE MARCHING CLOSER

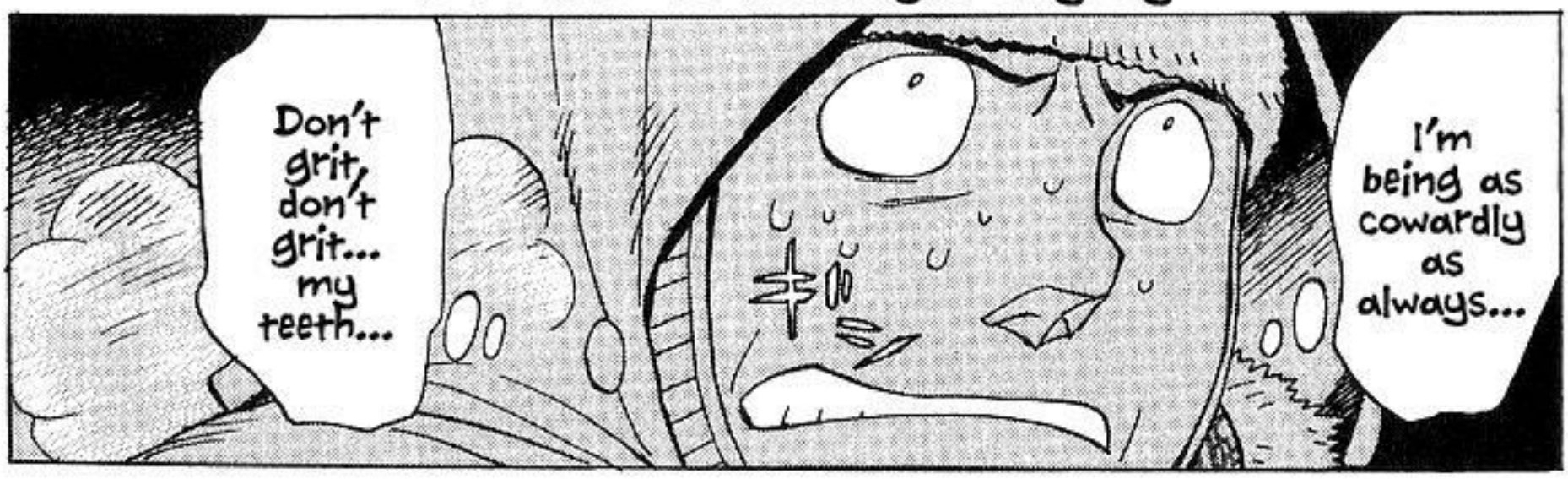
IN THIS DARKNESS, IF THEY ARE TOO FAR APART, THEY ARE UNABLE TO PROVIDE SUPPORT TO EACH OTHER, AND RISK BEING PICKED APART ONE-BY-ONE...

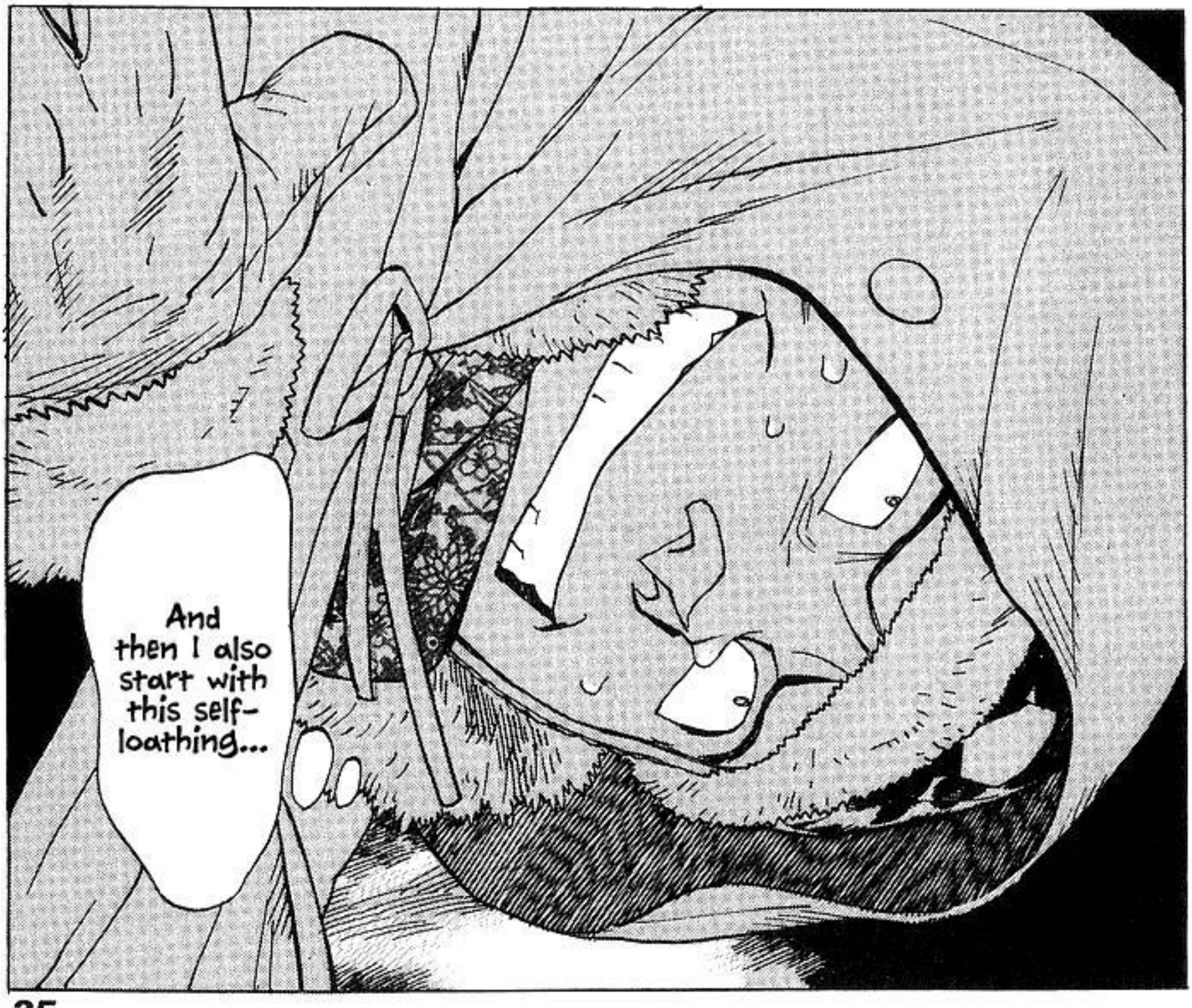
WE MIGHT HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO TAKE THEM ALL ON

IF THEY ARE CLOSE ENOUGH THAT REINFOR-CEMENTS KEEP ON COMING,



I have no reason to grit my teeth,
but I seem to be doing it anyway





Ahhh
hhh

ハクション!!

ベろーっ

よしよし

EVEN YOUR SALIVA IS FREEZING...

ゴシ

ぶぉん

ばっ

THIS IS NOT PRACTICE

ALL MEN SHOULD PREPARE TO SHOOT,

ALL MEN SHOULD PREPARE TO SHOOT. THIS IS NOT PRACTICE.

ザッ

ザッ

The sound of hundreds of men walking over the snow... many, many...

ザキュッ

EVERYONE, STAY ALERT

THIS IS BAD

ザキュッ
ブルッ
ブルルッ
ザッ
キュッ
ザッ
ザキュッ
IF WE LET THE VANGUARD GO ON AHEAD, THIS IS RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ENEMY TROOPS
THAT'S AT LEAST A COMPLETE BRIGADE...
WHAT DOES OUR H.Q. PLAN TO DO NOW?
JUST THESE SOLDIERS HERE ARE ALREADY TOO MUCH FOR OUR ENTIRE BATALLION,
IF THEY GO ON AHEAD, OUR PLAN WILL CRUMBLE APART.... NO... THIS WHOLE OPERATION WILL FAIL

THE BRIDGE WILL EASILY FALL INTO OUR ENEMIES' HANDS
BEFORE WE CAN PROPERLY ESCAPE, WE WILL BE FOLLOWED IN THE CONFUSION
ARE WE SUSPENDING THE PLAN? DON'T TELL ME THEY MIGHT SUDDENLY SHOOT THE BLUE FLARE,
WE JUST DON'T HAVE ENOUGH TROOPS TO STOP THEIR MOVEMENT OVER THESE ROADS
MAIN ROAD
SIDE ROAD
SABERTOOH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION
KAINENJI
IMPERIAL GUARDS 5TH BRIGADE
GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE
AND EVEN IF WE CAN ESCAPE...

AND THE COMMANDER WOULD STILL PUT THOSE WHO HE DOESN'T BELIEVE IN RIGHT IN FRONT OF THE ENEMIES

WE DIDN'T HAVE ANY BETTER EVIDENCE ABOUT THE ENEMY ROUTE...

NO... NOTHING WOULD CHANGE. THE COMMANDER HATES ME...

IF I HAD ASKED A QUESTION AT THAT TIME...

I'M CERTAIN HE WOULDN'T GO THAT FAR

NO!

DAMN IT ALL!! WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO DO HERE?

I AM CERTAIN OF THAT, CERTAIN I AM CERTAIN OF THAT!

Now, I have no choice but to attack them

Should I really act without consultation?

AREN'T YOU GOING TO FOLLOW THROUGH WITH YOUR PLANS?

ハッ

WHY DON'T THE FLARES GO OFF? WHAT ARE THEY DOING AT THE H.Q?!

IF WE ALL SHOOT AT ONCE FROM HERE, THE ENEMY WILL CERTAINLY FALL APART IN THE CONFUSION

THEY ARE ABOUT 181M AWAY. WITH THIS RIFFLE, THEY SHOULD BE IN RANGE...

AM I ONLY FREAKING OUT BECAUSE I'M SEEING SO MANY ENEMIES?

EEH, WHAT SHOULD I DO?

If I have to decide, then...

IT SEEMS I AM THINKING EXACTLY LIKE WAGANA

WHETER I LIKE IT OR NOT, WE WILL ALSO HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO OPEN FIRE AGAINST THEIR MAIN FORCES...

ガシャ

ハアッ

ぼふ

I AM CERTAIN OF THAT!

..SHIT! MY FEET HAVE GONE NUMB

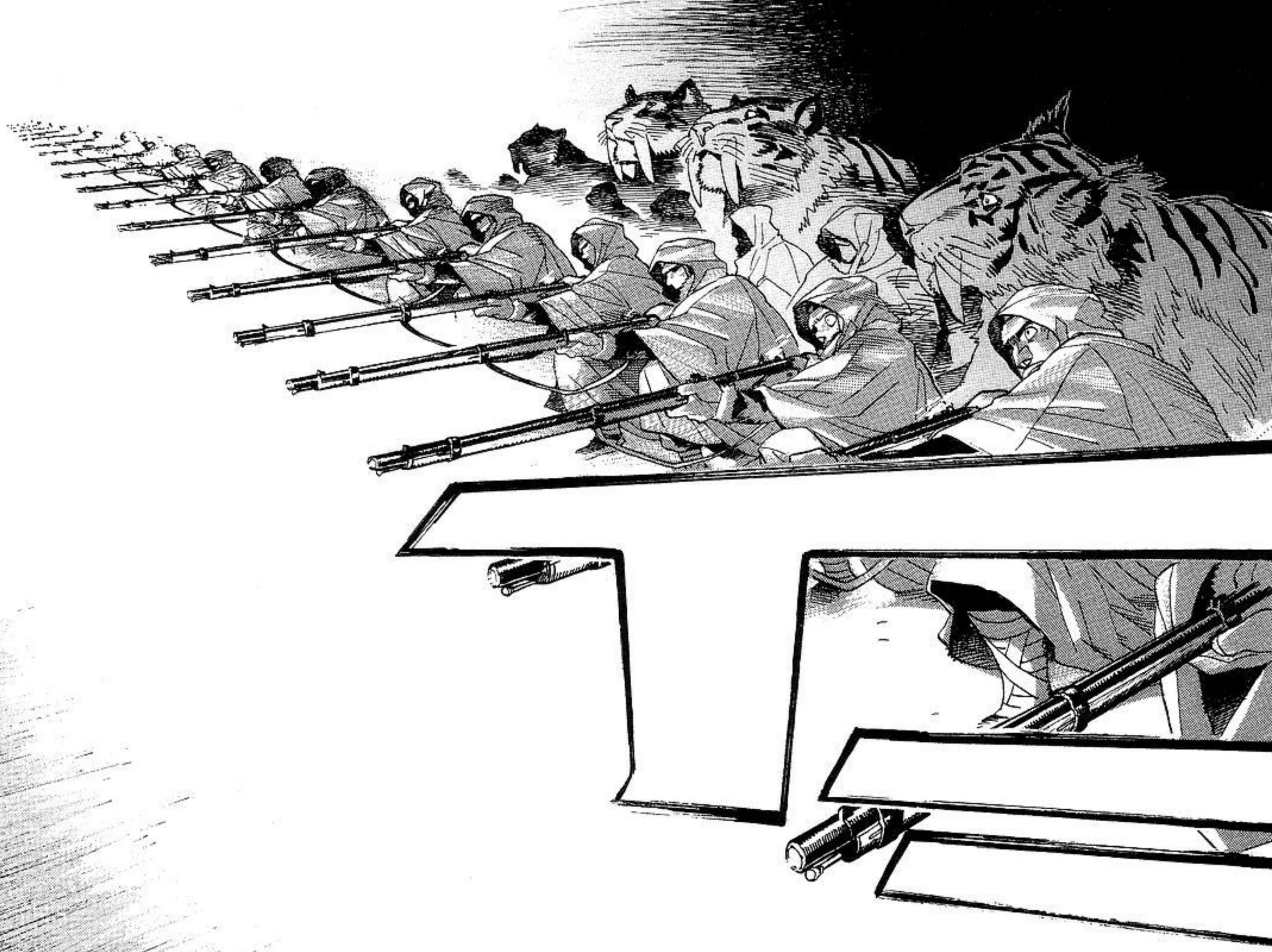
NO. I AM NOT WRONG

THE SAME AS WAGANA?

110

SHOOT!

RED!

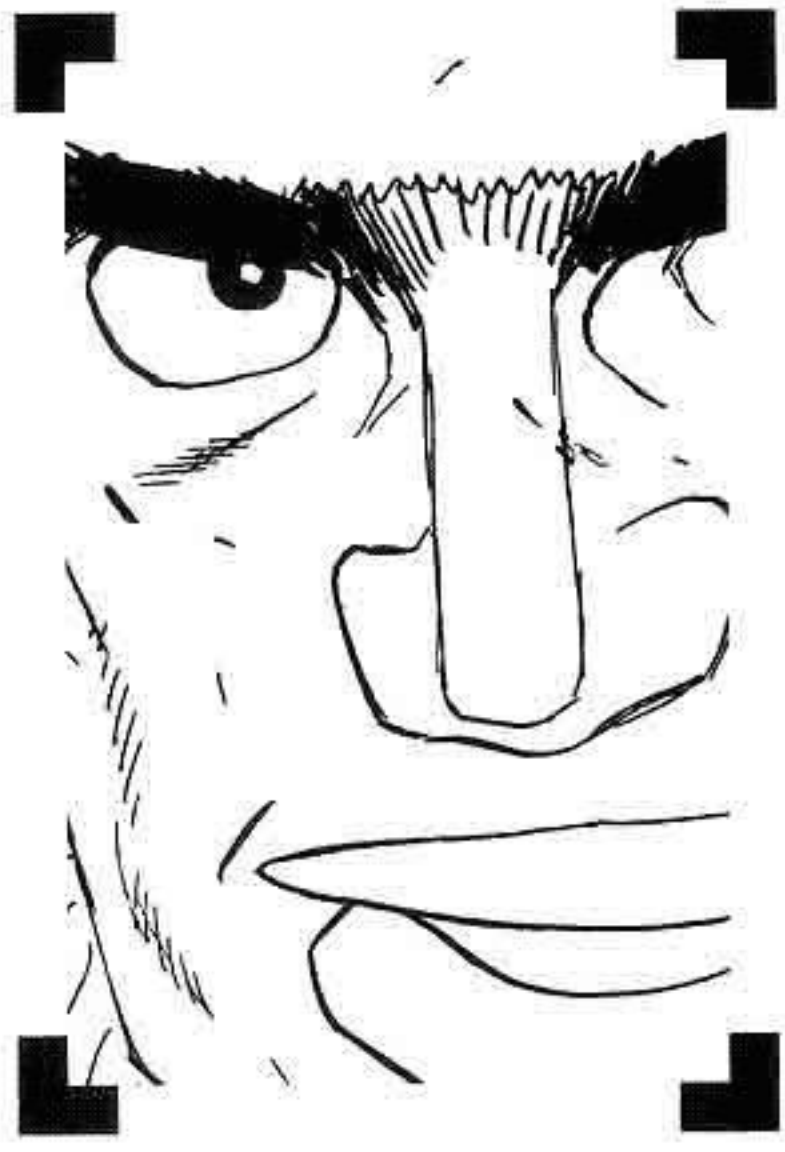


world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

皇国の守護者



THERE ARE FLASHES ON THE OTHER SIDE, TOO! THE BATALLION MAIN FORCES BEGAN SHOOTING AS WELL!!

RELOAD, QUICKLY!!

第一章

剣虎兵 8

THEY WILL COUNTER-ATTACK IF WE LET UP!!

HURRY UP!

ガシャ

ガシャ

ENEMY ATTACK!!

ENEMY ATTACK!!

UWAAAAAAAHHHH!!!

WE'RE SOMEHOW MANAGING TO HIT THEM EVEN IN THIS DARKNESS

SEEMS THEY ARE ALSO FIRING THE CANNONS

EVEN IF WE DON'T HIT THEM, THIS IS STILL EFFECTIVE. IN THIS DARKNESS, THE SUDDEN FLASHES AND ROARS...

WILL DEAL A DIRECT BLOW TO THE ENEMY'S SPIRITS

Stack the ammo properly so it doesn't fall

ppppp

SHOOT!!

I'M DONE RELOADING!!

WAAAAA!!


WHITE FLARES! WITH THIS, OUR ACCURACY WILL INCREASE!


WEREN'T JUST A BRIGADE...
THE ENEMY REINFORCEMENTS...
HA, HAH!
Perhaps twice as much
YES... BASED ON THE NUMBERS OF TROOPS HERE, IT MUST BE A FULL BATALLION...
JUST THE RIFLEMEN IN THEIR VANGUARD ARE CLOSE TO THE SIZE OF A FULL BATALLION...

Comm-
ander?
This
is no
time for
laugh--

FIRE!

WE CAN KEEP GO-ING!

THEY HAVEN'T CAUGHT ON WHAT'S HAPPENING YET...

AGAINST THIS HORDE, WE CAN AIM ANYWHERE AND PROBABLY STILL HIT SOMEONE

YOU SAY THAT THANKS TO THE WHITE FLARE, WE CAN SUDDENLY HIT THEM...

AAH!

WAAA!!

AH!!

AH!

INDEEED IT IS

AH!!

AH!

THAT'S QUITE AN UNSETTLING VIEW, ISN'T IT?

FIRE ONCE MORE!

WE CAN DO IT! IF WE CAN CRUSH OUR ENEMIES BEFORE THEY CAN DO ANYTHING, THEN....

IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ENEMY LINES, THERE'S A MUSKETEER SQUAD, AND JUST PAST THEM, A LOT OF CAVALRY

WHAT'S THAT?

545M AWAY FROM US?

THAT'S A GROUP OF OFFICERS

What's going on?

THAT'S PROOF THAT THE COMMANDERS' ORDERS ARE REACHING THAT AREA

PREPARE TO CHARGE!

AS EXPECTED, THERE'S LITTLE TO NO DISORDER AROUND THAT AREA...

ALL MEN, PREPARE YOUR BAYO-NETS!

ALL MEN, PREPARE YOUR BAYO-NETS!

THEIR MAIN FORCES ARE CERTAINLY GETTING READY TO STRIKE...

IF POSSIBLE, WE SHOULD SHOOT THEIR MAIN FORCES

LET'S GO!

AND THAT FAR, IT'S LIKELY THE FLASHES AND ROARS ARE LOWER...

YOU WANT TO DO IT, RIGHT?

MY WISH IS THE SAME AS YOURS!

WE JUST HAVE TO ATTACK WITH ALL OUR MIGHT

LET'S PULVERIZE THEM!

ARE YOU SURE ABOUT THIS, LIEUT-ENANT?

IT DOESN'T MATTER IF WE'RE SURE OR NOT. WE ARE THE SABERTOOTH SQUAD!

ALL MEN, IT'S TIME TO STRIKE!

OUR TARGETS ARE THE ENEMY COMMANDERS! WE SHALL CUT THROUGH THEM FOR 500 METERS!!


OOOHH!!
OOH!
AHH!
OHH!!
IT'S COMING FROM ALL SIDES!!
IT'S COMING FROM RIGHT IN FRONT OF US!!
AAH!!
WHAT IS THAT SOUND, WHAT IS IT?!
IS IT A MONSTER?
RELOAD!

CHARGE!!

OOAH!!

OOAH!!

WROA!!

ROOOA!!

GUOOOHHHH!!







おおおお

ALL MEN, FOLLOW ME!!

NO WAY...

IN THIS UNKNOWN LAND...

AMIDST THE DARKNESS...

I WILL DIE, KILLED AND EATEN BY A BEAST...


ズ
ガリ
ゴリ
ガリ
ボ
ボ


WE'VE DISPOSED OF THE ENEMIES HERE


TO DIE LIKE THIS...

SHOULD WE WITH-DRAW?

THE BLUE FLARE HAS NOT BEEN FIRED YET


MOST OF THEM WERE ABLE TO ESCAPE

THEIR ESCAPE ROUTES ARE BLOCKED, THERE'S NO REASON TO WORRY.

WHAT ARE OUR LOS-SES?

ABOUT 10 SOL-DIERS


AND BESIDES, WE STILL HAVE HALF AN HOUR BEFORE THE ESTABILISHED TIME

AND THAT MEANS?

Lieu-
ten-
ant...

SECOND LIEU-TENANT

AND BEING HONEST, WE SHOULD LEAVE THE PLEASANTRIES FOR LATER

PLEASE HELP MEEE!

The platoon commander is scary...

ALL MEN OTHER THAN THOSE IN THE VANGUARD ARE EXPECTED TO FALL BACK TO THE MEETING POINT

WE NEED TO CONFIRM OUR RETREAT ROUTE! HURRY UP!!

IF YOU ARE AFRAID OF DYING, YOU SHOULD WORK FASTER!

HEY, MOVE FASTER

THE VANGUARD MUSKETEER SQUAD HAS BEEN ATTACKED BY THE ENEMY!


NO WAY!
PLEASE GOD...
HAVE MERCY!!


YOU GO ON
I SHALL PROVIDE SUPPORT
UNDER-STOOD.

SER-
GEANT
MAJOR,

DO YOU
REMEMBER
WHAT YOU
ONCE SAID
TO ME
WHEN WE MET
IN THE
MILITARY
SCHOOL?

A
SOILDER'S
JOB IS
TO RUN

BE
CAREFUL
WHEN
HANDLING
THE
CATS,

TELL
EVERY-
ONE

UNDER-
STOOD,
I'LL
GAT-
HER
EVERY-
ONE

WE WILL
CIRCLE
AROUND
THE ENEMIES
ALONGSIDE
THE FOREST
AND PROVIDE
BACKUP
TO OUR MAIN
FORCES

THIRD COMPANY

FIRST COMPANY

SHOULDN'T
WE DO
THAT,
THEN?

HQ

IMPERIAL ARMY,
VANGUARD
SQUAD
(ANNIHILATED)

SECOND COMPANY


YASUDA, UEHARA AND ISHII, TOO
MASTU-NAGA DIED...


AND WE WILL KILL MANY, MANY MORE OF THESE INVADERS!
BUT WE WON!



HOW MANY BARBARIANS ARE THERE?

WE WERE UNABLE TO CONFIRM IT DUE TO THE DARKNESS, BUT IT SEEMS TO BE AROUND ONE OR TWO BATALLIONS

AND YOU LOST AGAINST SUCH A SMALL FORCE?

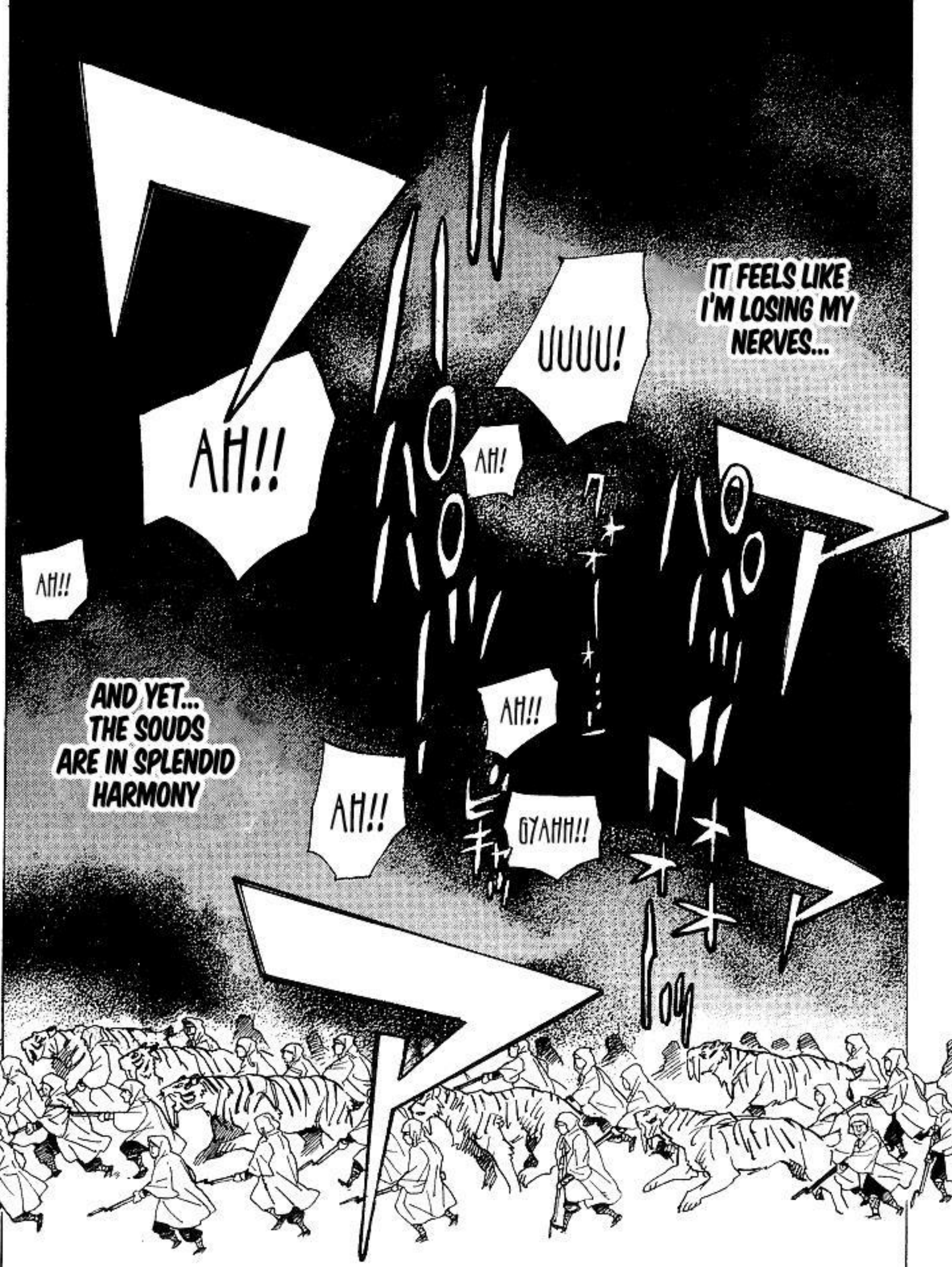
world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

皇國の守護者





The second squad is dashing

第一章

剣虎兵 9

THE LIGHT OF OUR FLARES IS DISAPPEARING, AND DARKNESS ONCE AGAIN FALLS...

COM-MANDER! TO THE LEFT!

WE NEED TO GO AROUND THEM WITHOUT BEING NOTICED

THE REMAINING ENEMY TROOPS ARE STILL CONFUSED


THEY ARE AIMING TOWARDS OUR MAIN TROOPS!!
THE ENEMY MUSKET-EERS ARE GETTING READY TO SHOOT!
OUR TARGET IS THE ENEMY TROOPS IN THAT DIRECTION,
HURRY UP!

WE HAVE NO LOSSES,

I HAD TO USE THE BUTT OF THE WEAPON, SINCE I WAS STILL RELOAD-ING

THAT'S BECAUSE WE DIDN'T FACE ANY RESIST-ANTCE

ハッ

WHERE ARE THE HEADQUA--

THAT'S OKAY, BUT...AS EXPECTED, I RAN OUT OF BREATH

ハア

ハア

WHAT'S THE MATTER? ARE YOU TIRED ALREADY?!

DID THEY ONLY SEND THE MINIMUM NUMBER OF SOLDIERS TO THIS BATTLE?

HE'S ACCOMPANIED BY ONLY TWO PEOPLE

THEIR VANGUARD HAS BEEN CRUSHED

THIS MAN HAS IMPR-ESSIVE STAMINA DESPITE HIS AGE

NOW, WE HAVE TO HELP OUR MEN OVER THERE

GOOD WORK.

JUST WHAT WE NEEDED...

IT'LL BE HARD TO SURPRISE THEM FROM THE SIDES.

WE WILL SET A SQUARE FORM-ATION

!

I WOULDN'T EXPECT ANYTHING OTHER THAN THAT FROM A MAN LIKE HIM...

WE HAVE SECURED AN ESCAPE ROUTE

YES, SIR

WE'LL JUST THRUST AT ALL OF THEM

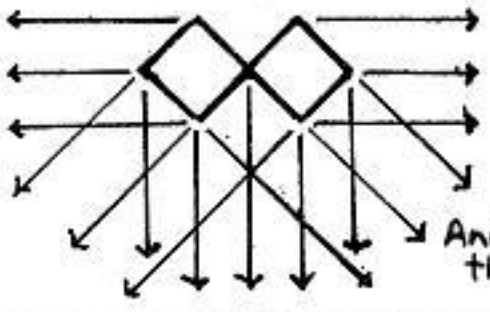
Square Formation

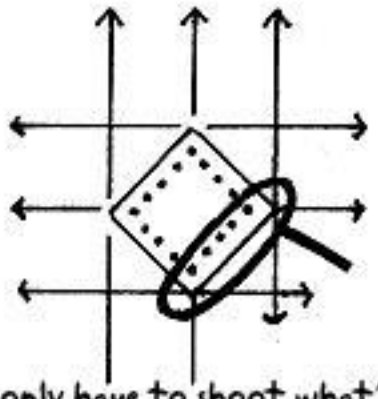
The name is simple because the formation resembles a square. When under attack, this is the most effective defensive formation. Once it is properly executed, our forces have no blind spots at all, from inside or out.

Once we have a continuous square, it's defensive power is very high. The only way to destroy this formation would be by bombarding from the outside.

ONCE WE COMPLETE OUR FORM-ATION, WE SHALL STRIKE

Once it's done, no matter which side you're on, there's at least two soldiers able to shoot in that direction





And our men only have to shoot what's ahead of them, not having to worry about other allies


LET'S GO


は
すう
ワァアアー
は


EVERYONE, TAKE THREE DEEP BREATHS
TROOPS,

BEFORE LONG, THE ENEMY WILL REGROUP AND PREPARE FOR OUR ATTACK

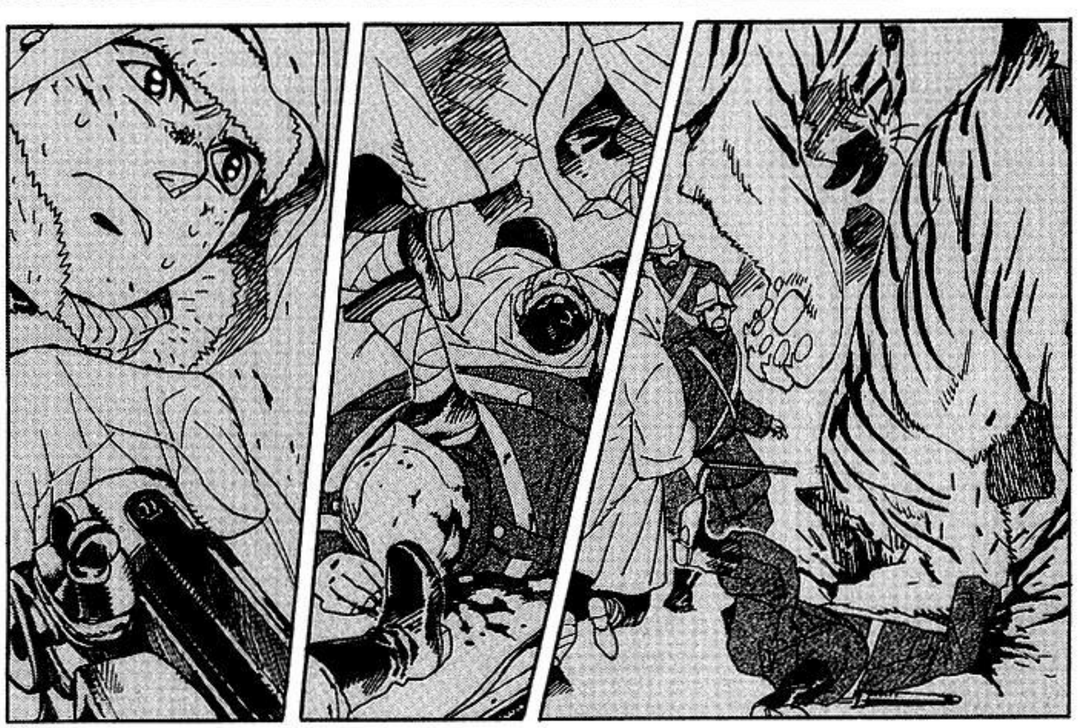
IF WE END UP BEING COUNTER-ATTACKED,

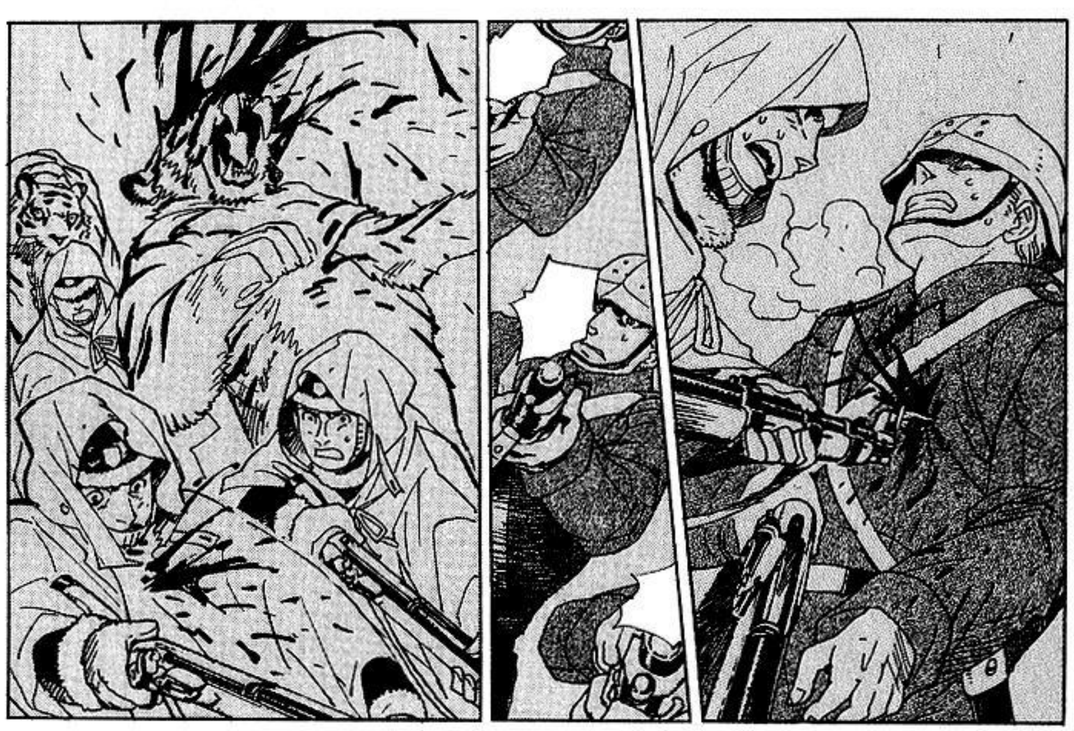
I WILL BE COUNT-ING ON YOU ALL

HEY

THE HORSES ARE READY, WHAT ABOUT THE CATS?







SEC-
OND
LIEUT-
ENANT!

SERG-
EANT
MAJOR!
WE MEET
AGAIN!!

EVERY-
ONE,
ARE
YOU ALL
RIGHT?

AT LEAST
HALF OF THE
BATALLION IS
STILL FIGHTING,
AND I DON'T
KNOW THEIR
CURRENT
CONDITION

WE WERE IN
FORMATION,
BUT
SOMEHOW,
THEY
MANAGED
TO BREAK
PAST IT

WHERE'S
THE COM-
MANDER?
HE ISN'T
WITH
YOU?

SECOND
LIEUT-
ENANT!

*NO...
HE
WON'T...*

THEY ARE SAFE. I AM CERTAIN OF THAT

CHIHAYA IS ALWAYS ON THE LIEUTENANT'S SIDE




THE CAVA-LRY?
Hmph...

駄目だ
IT IS USELESS

AND UNFORT-UNATELY, OUR MAIN FORCE'S VOLLEYS WEREN'T VERY EFFECTIVE

THE ROYAL TROOPS HAVE ALSO SEEN OUR FLARES

WE CAME THIS FAR!

BUT IF WE DON'T RETREAT SOON, THERE WILL BE NO CHOICE BUT DYING AN HONOURABLE DEATH...

HNGH

AAAAA!!

ドドドド


ハァ
ハァ
ハァ
ハァ
ハァ
I CAN'T GET IT OFF!


ガッ
ガッ
ガッ
ガッ


ハァ
ハァ

ガブッ

RAAR!

I WAS SAVED...

ALL RIGHT

RAAR!

IT LOOKS LIKE THIS RIFLE IS BROKEN. I DON'T NEED IT ANYMORE.

ゴソゴソ

COME HERE

THAT FACE IS ALMOST AS IF YOU'RE TRYING TO ENCOURAGE ME, AREN'T YOU?

THIS IS BEING A BIT OF A NUISANCE TO YOU, ISN'T IT?

THERE'S STILL SOME HUMAN FLESH HERE...

ポトッ

FIRST LIEUT-ENANT!

OH.. THAT'S GOOD, TWO SOLDIERS AND A CAT...

DO YOU KNOW THE POSITION OF OUR MAIN FORCES?

IN THIS ENVIRONMENT, JUST ONE CAT IS WORTH 20 RIFLEMAN

THEY'VE BEEN WIPED OUT!

THE BATALLION COMMANDER WAS ALSO KILLED IN BATTLE!!

PEOPLE...

I SEE.

WHAT A HARSH REALITY...

EVEN THOSE I SHOULD TRY TO REEVALUATE, ALL OF THEM...

THOSE THAT I LIKED... THOSE THAT I DISLIKED...

THAT'S AMAZING!

THINGS HAVE BECOME VERY INTER-ESTING!!

RIGHT NOW, THERE AREN'T MANY OF US REMAINING

DO YOU HAVE ANYTHING ELSE INTER-ESTING TO SHARE?

....Uh yes...

THINGS HAVE REALLY BECOME VERY INTER-ESTING

WE SHOULD TRY TO RESCUE AS MANY INJURED SOLDIERS AS WE CAN, AS QUICKLY AS POSSIBLE, THEN FIND MISSING SOLDIERS

YOU ARE THE COMMANDER OF THESE TROOPS NOW, ***FIRST LIEUTENANT***

BUT THAT WOULD BE QUITE DIFFICULT

OF COURSE, I WILL HELP

HOW MUCH ARE YOU WORTH?

WHAT ABOUT ME?

THEREFORE, WE WILL DO AS I SAY

THE WORTH OF A BRAVE MAN'S LIFE IS NOT THE SAME OF THAT OF SOME FOOL

I AM CERTAIN THAT THIS IS THE LEAST ANYBODY SHOULD BE ABLE TO DO

OR THOSE THAT COULD STILL HAVE BEEN SAVED, BUT WERE ABAN-DONED?

AND WHAT ABOUT THOSE WHO ARE STILL FIGHT-ING?


AM I WRONG?


I WONDER IF THOSE MANNING THE CANNONS ARE STILL ALIVE
THEY SHOULD BE FIRING SOON


WE ALSO ENDED UP LOSING AT LEAST 20 MEN THAT WERE AIDING IN THE RESCUE
WE WERE ABLE TO RESCUE AT LEAST 50 MEN, BUT...


DID THEY FIRE THE BLUE FLARE SIGNALING RETREAT?


LET'S WITHDRAW AT ONCE
WE'VE HAD A LARGE ENOUGH TASTE OF HELL FOR TONIGHT
TONIGHT'S HELL:
ROYAL ARMY'S VANGUARD, THREE RIFLEMEN BATALLIONS WERE DECIMATED.
DEAD AND MISSING SOLDIERS: 1900 (ESTIMATED)
IMPERIAL ARMY, SABERTOOTH SPECIAL INVESTIGATION SQUAD, IITH BATALLION.
TOTAL FORCES: 870 SOLDIRS, 100 CATS.
DEAD AND MISSING SOLDIERS: 500 (ESTIMATED), 80 CATS, INCLUDING THEIR COMMANDER

world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

聖闘の守護者



Nao-chan...

第一章

剣虎兵10

TOUCHED MY SISTER-IN-LAW SINCE WE WERE KIDS...

THIS IS PROBABLY A DREAM... AFTER ALL, I HAVEN'T...

HASUNO NEE-SAN...

THIS IS BAD...

HER PARTNER IS MY BROTHER-IN-LAW...

THE YOUNG LORD OF THE KUSHIRO FAMILY

Nao-chan...

I WILL PROBABLY HAVE QUITE DEPLORABLE THOUGHTS...

ONCE I WAKE UP...

I DO WANT TO ENJOY THINGS AS THEY ARE, BUT...

は

Yasutane-sama...

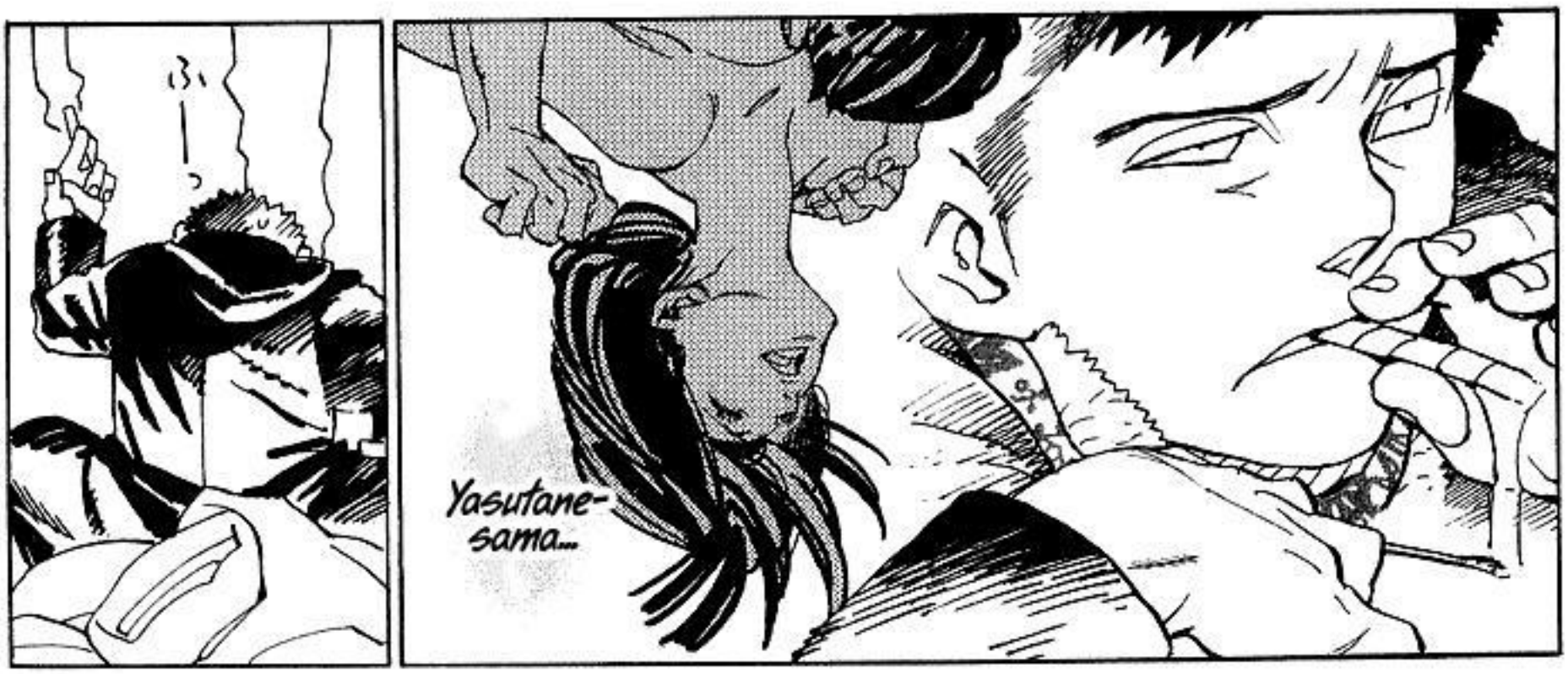
PHEW, THAT WAS A CLOSE CALL

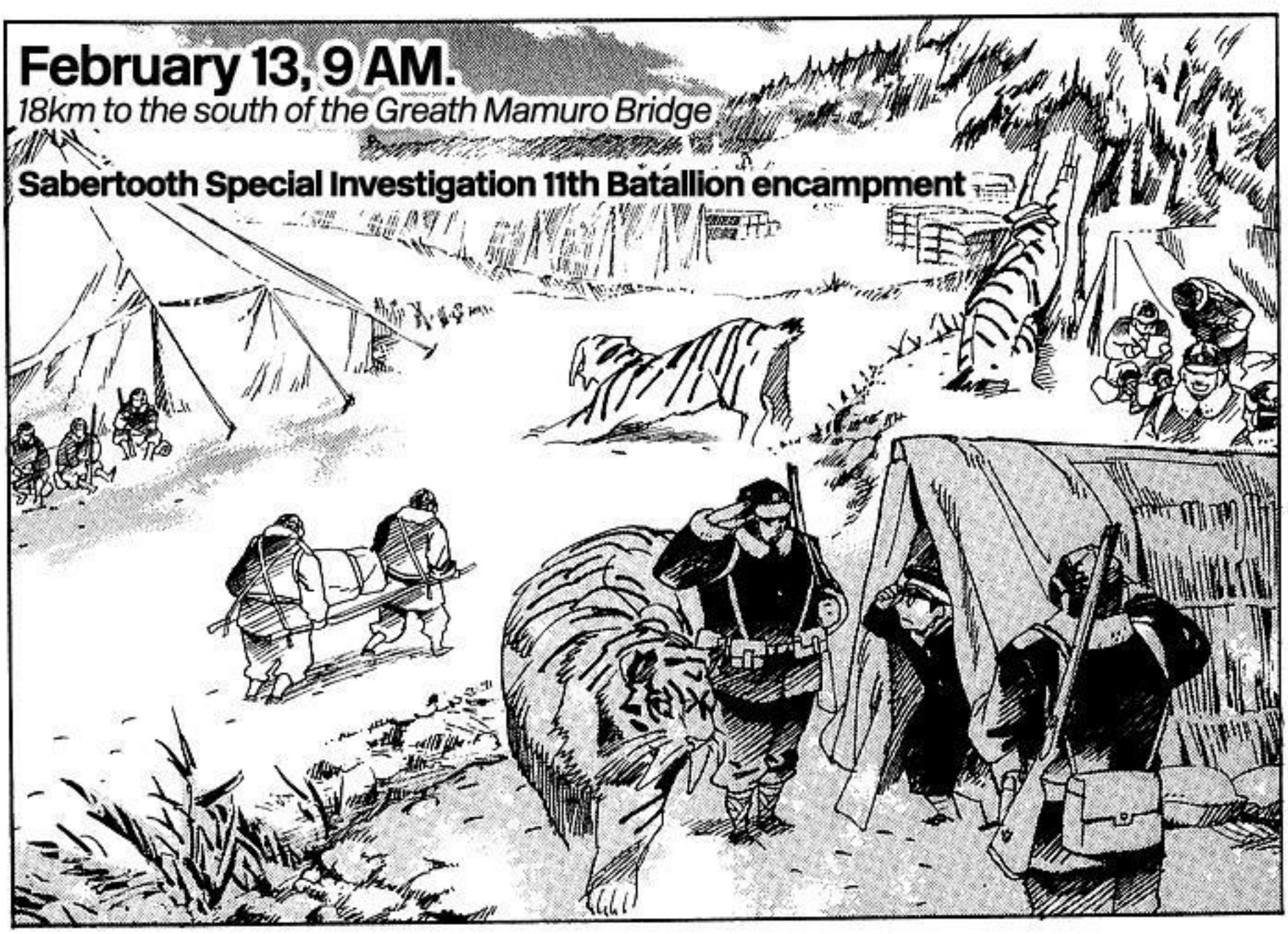
キン

キンキーン

キン

IT WOULD BE SHAMEFUL TO GET FROSTBITE DOWN THERE


Yasutane-sama...


February 13, 9 AM.
18km to the south of the Greath Mamuro Bridge
Sabertooth Special Investigation 11th Batallion encampment


IF I CANNOT ENDURE THIS AND PISS MYSELF, TROOP MORALE WILL CERTAINLY BE SHAKEN
I'm not entirely sure if having such a strong urge to urinate in this desperate situation is a good or bad thing
Toilet, toilet
COMISSIONED OFFICERS MUST WALK CALMLY AT ALL TIMES...

Toilet!!

AT ALL TIMES

Toilet

MUST WALK CALMLY...

Toilet

COMISSIONED OFFICERS...

QUICKLY! IT DOESN'T MATTER IF IT'S ON THE SHORE OR EVEN ATOP THE WATER, JUST TAKE ME DOWN!

WE'LL BE ABLE TO SEE THEM SOON, LIEUTENANT COLONEL!!

THE BRAVE HEROES THAT STAND FIRM AND DEFEND US IN THIS LOSING BATTLE!!

I CAN SEE IT

ガチガチガチガチガチ

IF IT WILL ALLOW ME TO GET OFF THIS, I DON'T CARE IF WE FIND HEROES OR A BUNCH OF IDIOTS,

HECK, EVEN COMPLETE BLOCK-HEADS WOULD BE OKAY

I AM FIRST LIEUT-ENANT SHINJO NAOE

I AM SASA-JIMA, LIEUT-ENANT COL-ONEL OF THE NAVY.

COMM-ANDER OF THE MOBIL-IZATION SUPPORT HEAD OFFICE OF --

ANY-ONE HERE,

THE ONES THAT ARE HOLDING OUT, THEY ARE A BIT...

IDIO-TIC?


CONGRA-
TULATIONS,
CAPTAIN
SHINJO!
IT SEEMS
THAT I HAVE
JUST NOW
OFICIALLY
INFORMED YOU
OF YOUR FIELD
PROMOTION!
I HAVE
A BAD
FEELING
ABOUT
THIS


COME ON,
DREAM
A BIT,
SENOO,
IT WOULD
BE A
SENSIBLE
DECISION
AFTER THE
MASSIVE
DAMAGE WE
SUFFERED
I DON'T
THINK SO,
ESPECIALLY
AFTER
COMMANDER
SHINJO'S
SUDDEN
PROMOTION,
RIGHT?
HEY!
DID YOU BY
ANY CHANCE
RECEIVE THE
ORDER TO
WITHDRAW?

FURTHERMORE, MANY OF THOSE WE HAVE ARE HURT AND IN NO FIGHTING CONDITION

OUR BATALLION HAD MORE THAN 800 PEOPLE BUT, NOW WE BARELY HAVE 300, AND ALL ARE COMPLETELY EXHAUSTED,

AND AT LEAST A THIRD OF THOSE ARE REMNANTS OF OTHER DEFEATED SQUADS, SIMPLY TAGGING ALONG

AND I WONDER HOW OFTEN THAT NUMBER CHANGED

WE HAVE ONLY FOUR COMISSIONED OFFICERS ALIVE,

AND HOW MANY OF THE DOUJUTSU SQUAD ARE FULLY RESTED? 2, 3 PEOPLE?

WE ALSO LOST OUR CANNONS, AND ONLY HAVE 5 CATS IN FIGHTING CONDITION,

THE THIRD SQUAD WAS LITERALLY PUSHED TO THE BRINK OF ANHILITATION

AND THAT'S WHY WE HAVE TO RETREAT

THINGS HAVE BEEN ESPECIALLY HARSH FOR YOU

SENOO, WE ARE ALL SECOND LIEUTENANTS HERE, IT'S OKAY TO SAY WHAT EVER YOU HAVE IN MIND

EVERYONE IN OUR BATALLION WOULD PROBABLY BE KILLED

YOU MAY BE RIGHT...

IF WE WERE TO FIGHT THEM HEAD ON ONCE MORE

3 1. 7564 1. ooo

WE AREN'T GETTING MORE FOOD DELI-VERED

AREN'T YOU HUNGRY? YOU CAN GO GET CAPTURED BY YOURSELF, THEY MIGHT SHARE SOME OF THEIR BREAD WITH YOU,

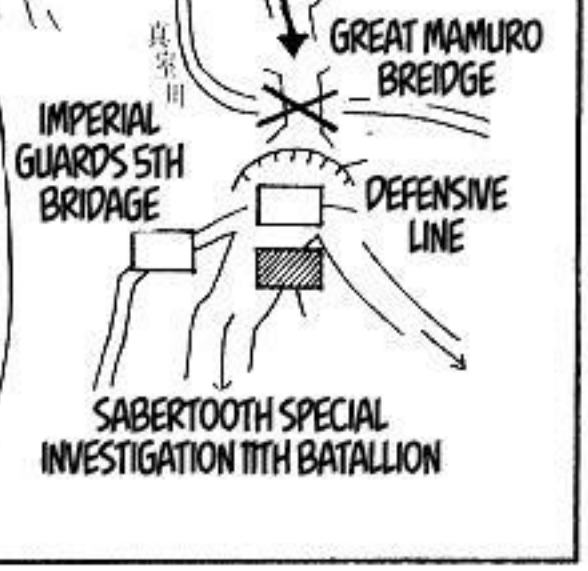
THERE'S NO ONE ELSE THAT WANTS TO KEEP ON FIGHTING

WELL, WE WILL PROBABLY BE RESTOCKED BY BOAT SOON, SO...

WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO BUY ENOUGH TIME FOR THE ARTILLERY SQUAD TO CROSS THE BRIDGE

SINCE OUR LAST ATTACK, WE'VE ONLY HAD A FEW MINOR SKIRMISHES,

IT'S NOT IMPOS-SIBLE FOR US TO CONTINUE



DOES THAT MEAN WE HAVE TO EAT HORSE MEAT?

THEY'VE PROBABLY PASSED BY THE GARRISONS THAT HAVE BEEN ABANDONED, SO I GUESS WE SHOULD ENDURE A BIT LONGER...

IF OUR SUPPLIES ARE COMING, IT'S CERTAINLY BEING TRANSPORTED FROM FAR AWAY

THE BATTLEFIELD IS LITTERED WITH THE CORPSES OF HORSES, FRIEND AND FOE ALIKE, BUT THAT TAKES SOME EXTRA DISPO-SITION

Cer-tai-nly...

YOU SEEM TO RELY ON THEM A LOT

IT'S CUTE

THAT'S WHAT I CALL THE SABER-TOOTH TIGERS,

CATS?

WE ALSO HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT FEEIDNG THE CATS...

BUT IF WE EAT FROZEN, RAW MEAT, THE SOLDIERS WILL LIKELY HAVE INDIGESTION,

Not to mention it would completely drain their stamina

IF WE START MAKING FIRES FOR COOKING, THE ENEMY SCOUTS MIGHT BE ABLE TO FIND US,

TO SAY...

ARE YOU ABLE TO FIGHT?

THAT'S AN INCREDIBLY STUPID WAY TO DIE

BEING FOUND OUT BECAUSE OF THE SMELL OF DIARRHEA, THEN ATTACKED BY SURPRISE...

I HAVE A REQUEST FOR YOU

I SEE...

IT REALLY DEPENDS ON THE SITUATION

Let me see...

BUT, THE REAR GUARD SHOULD ARRIVE IN 5, 6 DAYS

NICE CIGARETTE

A REASON-ABLE QUESTION I AM...

AS THE COMMANDER OF THE MOBILIZATION SUPPORT SQUAD, I HAVE BEEN GIVEN THE AUTHORITY TO OVERSEE ANY SUCH OPERATIONS THAT MIGHT BE NECESSARY

E-EXCUSE ME, LIEUTENANT COLONEL

BUT WITH WHAT AUTHORITY DO YOU PLAN TO DO SO?

SO THAT'S HOW IT IS, HEH...

THAT'S WHY I'M BEING SO HUMBLE

WHAT OTHER AUTHORITY SHOULD I HAVE? I DON'T UNDER-STAND

NOT COMMAND, BUT "OVERSEE"?

DO YOU KNOW WHAT I'M GOING TO ASK?

I DON'T LIKE THIS

And so, I HAVE A REQ-UEST FOR YOU

DON'T JOKE WITH US. WE'RE NOT 'HEROES'

TERRIBLE, TERRIBLE... THIS IS REALLY TRULY DISGUSTING

IT SEEMS THAT EVERYONE WHO ISN'T WORKING IS WRITTING A LETTER HOME

That's a bit depress-ing

CAN'T BLAME THEM FOR THAT

THAT NIGHT, FROM DECIDING AND PLANNING THE ATTACK TO EXECUTING IT, IT ALL ONLY TOOK THREE, MAYBE FOUR HOURS

WE ALL SAW A LOT OF PEOPLE DYING WITHOUT A CHANCE TO WRITE TO THEIR FAMILIES

So, is this one here some-thing you wrote ear-lier?

AAAAAH!!!

WHEN DID YOU?!

IMMEDIATELLY AFTER OUR SQUAD CROSSED THE GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE, OUR ENGINEERS BLEW THE BRIDGE UP...

WE BELIEVE THERE ARE STILL A THOUSAND OF OUR MEN LEFT BEHIND ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE BRIDGE, BUT...

IT HAS BEEN DECIDED WE COULDN'T WAIT MUCH LONGER...

"DEAR YUKARI"..

HMMM, A GIRL, EH?!

WHAT BAD HAND-WRITING...

"I HOPE YOU ARE WELL"...

WHAT? THIS IS JUST YOUR LITTLE SISTER

"ARE YOU DOING WELL WITH YOUR STUDIES? EVERYTHING IS FINE OVER HERE"...

ouch ouch ouch...

THIS IS LITTLE MORE THAN A WAR REPORT. DON'T YOU HAVE ANYTHING BETTER TO WRITE?

YOU IDIOT,

WE WON'T DIE.

ANYWAY, IF WE DON'T GET ANY FOOD SOON, I DON'T THINK THE POSTAL SERVICE WILL--

MY CAT, AND MY SUBOR-DINATES, IN FRONT OF MY EYES, THEY...

I UNDER-STAND WHY YOU'D WRITE IT

EVEN IF THIS DOESN'T GET DELI-VERED

HE'S NOT SOMEONE WHO WOULD JUST ACCEPT DEATH...

AFTER ALL, ***HE*** IS OUR COM-MANDER NOW

WE ARE BEHIND SCHEDULE,

IN ORDER TO RESCUE ALL OUR REMAINING TROOPS, WE NEED 10 MORE DAYS

TEN DAYS, CAPTAIN...

IF ONLYWE COULD USE MINATSU HARBOR

WHY CAN'T IT BE USED?

ROYAL ARMY EASTERN FRONTIER SUPPRESSION ARMY

KAINENJI

SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION

ROYAL ARMY ADVANCING ROUTE

NORTHERN GARRISON TROOPS (RETREATING)

MINATSU

WE CAN SAVE EVERYONE

IF YOU CAN BUY US TEN DAYS BY HOLDING THEM OFF ON THIS ROAD, THEN ONE WAY OR ANOTHER

EVERYONE... EXCEPT MY BATALLION?

I DON'T HAVE ANY PROOF, BUT IT'S LIKELY THEY'RE SIDING WITH OUR ENEMIES,

BESIDES THAT, MINATSU'S MAYOR STRONGLY ENFORCES THE GRAND CODE, SO IT WOULD BE POINTLESS TO PRESS THEM FOR HELP

THE ONLY PLACE WE CAN USE IS THE COLD, WIND EXPOSED SHORE OF THE KITA-MINATSU BEACH,

THIS IS A VERY TROUBLE-SOME MISSION FOR MY BATALLION

I RECO-GNIZE YOUR FAMILY NAME

FAMILY NAME?

IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH ANY-THING. I'M ON MY OWN ON THIS

I LOOKED INTO THAT

YOU ARE RELATED TO ONE OF THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES, AREN'T YOU?

NO, THAT'S NOT TRUE

WE ARE NOT TIED BY BLOOD, I WAS MERELY RAISED BY THEM,

BUT I AM ONLY REALLY GIVEN THEIR LEFTOVERS

IT'S NOT AS IF YOU NEED TO BE WIPED OUT

IT DOES LOOK LIKE THAT

THAT MIGHT HAPPEN WHATEVER YOU DO

IS THIS A THREAT?

I JUST BOR-ROWED EVERY-THING ELSE

IS A SINGLE CHAR-ECTER, 城

THE ONLY THING I HAVE FROM THEM,

TL NOTE: MEANING "CASTLE".


IF THAT'S WHAT IS NEEDED,
ITS QUITE A GOOD DEAL
THAT IS CORRECT
RESCUING 12,000 MEN IN EXCHANGE FOR THE 300 MEMBERS OF YOUR BATALLION...


DO YOU THINK YOUR SOLDIERS WOULD HATE YOU?
THEN, WE COULD FIND ANY OTHER UNLUCKY CAPTAIN OR LIEUTENANT TO COMMAND YOUR BATALLION
YOU COULD BE BEHEADED FOR TRANS-GRESSION


OR MAYBE EVEN THAT CUTE LITTLE KITTEN OF YOURS...

WE NEED NEW DOUJUTSU SOLDIERS, CATS, AND AT LEAST 200 MORE SOLDIERS, FROM INFANTRY, ARTILLERY, AND CAVALRY. NOT TO MENTION EXTRA PROVISIONS

IF YOU CANNOT PROVIDE THOSE, THEN THIS IS ABSOLUTELY POINTLESS

.....

FIRST, HOW MANY REINFOR-CEMENTS DO YOU HAVE?

THAT CAN BE ARR-ANGED

YOU'RE SAYING THE TROOPS LED BY HIS HIGHNESS THE PRINCE ARE FIGHT-ING?

BUT OUR FATE SEEMS A BIT WORSE THAN EVERY-BODY ELSE'S

THERE ARE OTHER BRIGADES THAT ARE STILL FIGHTING,

YOU ARE NOT THE ONLY ONES LAMEN-TING THEIR FATES

ARE OTHER FRIENDLY TROOPS HAVING THE SAME MISFOR-TUNE AS US?

AND IN CASE THIS IS ALL TRUE, THEY ARE CONTENT IN JUST SWEARING THEIR REVERENCE TOWARDS THE IMPERIAL HOUSE-HOLD

AND THE IMPERIAL GUARDS ARE COMPRISED SOLELY OF VOLUNTEER SOLDIERS WHO DON'T WANT TO SEEM WEEK

THIS IS JUST SOMETHING I'VE HEARD, BUT YOUR HIGHNESS... COMMODORE SANEHITO IS A GREAT PERSON,

IT SEEMS LIKE HE SIMPLY IGNORED THE ORDERS TO WITHD-RAWAL

EVEN IN THIS LOSING BATTLE, HE BELIEVES IT'S THE DUTY OF THE ROYAL FAMILY TO GIVE US HOPE

THESE COM-MENTS ARE A BIT DIS-RESPE-CTFUL

IF THAT'S THE CASE,

BUT IS THAT HOW THE SOLDIERS REALLY FEEL?

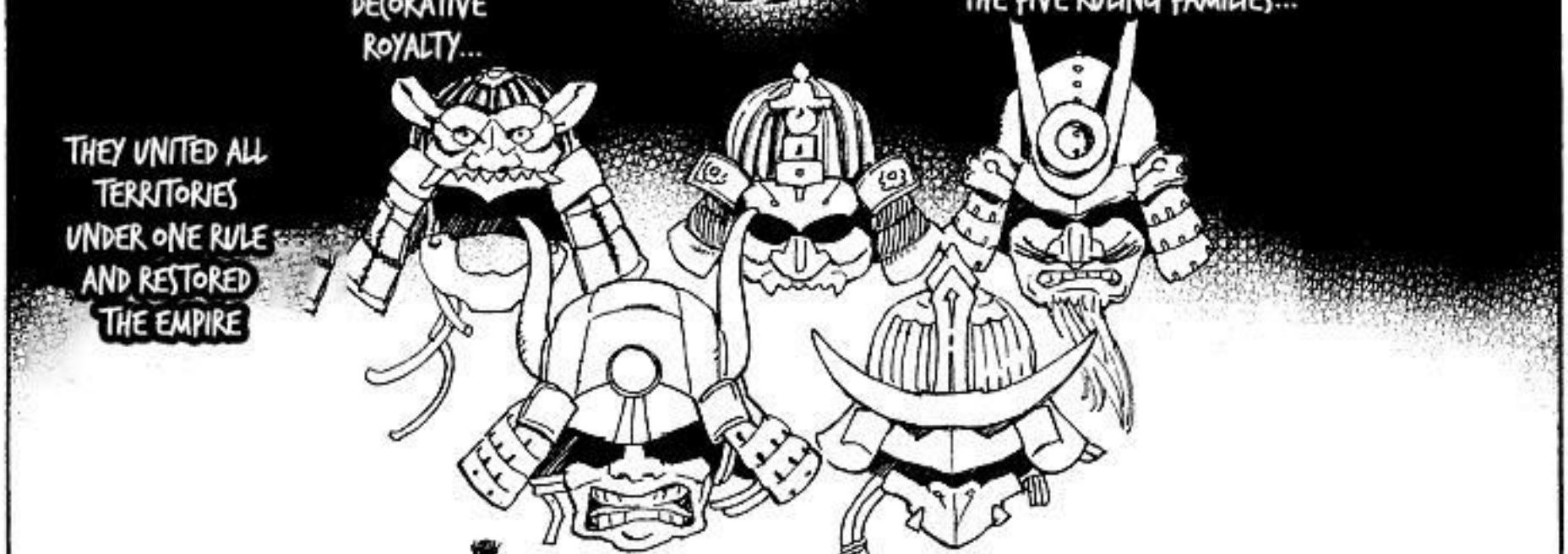
JUST ONE LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILL PROVIDE US SUPPLIES AND SOLDIERS.... IS THAT POSSIBLE? WOULDN'T THAT BE JUST TOO TROUBLESOME?

AT LEAST HALF OF THE HIGH-RANKING OFFICERS OF THE NAVY ARE RELATED IN SOME WAY WITH THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES

YOU THINK EVERYONE WOULD JUST DO ANYTHING FOR THE IMPERIAL HOUSE-HOLD?


COMPARED TO THE ARMY, WHICH IS COMPLETELY IN THEIR HANDS, THE INFLUENCE OF THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES ON THE NAVY IS MUCH LOWER
THERE'S NO NEED TO WORRY ABOUT THAT. THE NAVY IS DIRECTLY CONTROLLED BY THE IMPERIAL HOUSEHOLD


"ANDOU"," SAIBARA", "KUSHIRO", "MORIHARA", "MIYANOGI".
FOR AT LEAST 300 YEARS, TWENTY FAMILIES FOUGHT EACH OTHER FOR POWER...
THEY JOINED FORCES AND SET UP A DECORATIVE ROYALTY...
THOSE WHO PUT AN END TO THIS FIGHTING BECAME KNOWN AS THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES...
THEY UNITED ALL TERRITORIES UNDER ONE RULE AND RESTORED THE EMPIRE
み込み


AND THAT'S HOW THE IMPERIAL FAMILY GOT FULL CONTROL OVER THE NAVY
THEY WERE NOT WILLING TO PAY THE HIGH MAINTE-NANCE COSTS RELATED TO IT
AFTER THE BATTLE ENDED, THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES PUSHED CONTROL OVER THE NAVY TO THE IMPERIAL FAMILY,

THAT DOESN'T MEAN I HAVE ANY PARTICULAR LOVE FOR THEM,

AT LEAST AS FAR AS THIS, YOU WILL HAVE TO TRUST ME

IT IS TRUE THAT I AM IN SOME WAY RELATED TO THEM...

YOU... YOU ARE PART OF THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES, RAISED BY THE KUSHIRO FAMILY. WHOSE SIDE ARE YOU ON?

BUT, IN THE FIRST PLACE,

YES. THE SO-CALLED 'HARDSHIPS' YOU ARE WORRIED ABOUT DO NOT EXIST

AND BESIDES, I AM UNDER DIRECT ORDERS OF OUR HIGH COMMAND. I CAN CHANGE SOLDIER ASSIGNEMENTS WITHOUT AN OFFICIAL ANNOUN-CEMENT

THAT'S THE KIND OF INFLUENCE I POSSESS ON THE NAVY

EITHER WAY, ALL THE NAVAL BUDGET IS ON THE IMPERIAL FAMILY'S HANDS. THEREFORE, ANY POWER THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES MIGHT HAVE IS EFFECTIVELLY VOID

"COMM-ANDER", "SECRETARY-GENERAL", "WARSHIP COMMANDER", "COMMANDER -IN-CHIEF". THESE ARE ALL KEY POSITIONS OCCUPIED BY THE GENERAL PUBLIC

THEY HAVE A LOT OF POWER IN THEIR HANDS

IN OTHER WORDS, THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES CAN'T JUST ORDER THE NAVY AS THEY PLEASE, UNLIKE THE ARMY.

PLEASE PROMISE ME ONE THING. I AM BEING EXTREMELY SELF-CENTERED, BUT...

MY SOLDIERS, CATS AND MYSELF. IN CASE WE SURVIVE, BUT BECOME PRISONERS...

YOU SEEM QUITE RELIABLE

THE SOLD-IERS, AT LEAST I AM SURE THEY CAN BE RIGHT AFTER COMIS-SIONED OFFICERS

YOU WANT TO BE PUT ON A LIST OF PRISONERS TO BE EXCHAN-GED?

WELL, I DIDN'T SAY THAT...

AT LEAST TRY TO PUT THEM RIGHT AHEAD OFFICERS WHO ARE BELOW MY RANK

THE CATS WOULD OBVIOUSLY BE LAST, AFTER YOU

AND THEN,

OF COURSE, THE CATS

YOU'RE QUITE AN UPFRONT MAN

I'D SAY I'M NOT THAT DIFFERENT FROM YOU, LIEUTENANT COLONEL,

PLEASE EXCUSE MY RUDENESS IN STATING SO

I'VE BEEN CALLED UPFRONT THE NAVY, TOO

NO, NOTHING OF THE SORT, CAPTAIN

ONCE THE SOLDIERS ARE DISCHARGED FROM SERVICE, THEY NEED TO BUY A REASONABLE FIELD TO KEEP THEIR CATS

AND THE FAMILIES OF THOSE WHO DIE, OR END UP MAIMED, COULD RECEIVE A GREATER PENSION

I HOPE THIS DOESN'T BRING ANY TROUBLE TO YOU

Because I seem to be surrounded by trouble

LEAVE IT TO ME,

I WILL MAKE A LIST ONCE I'M BACK AT HEAD-QUARTERS. ANYTHING ELSE?

I'D LIKE TO PROVIDE SOME EXTRA REWARD TO THE SOLD-IERS...

THAT'S A SURPRI-SINGLY HUMBLE WISH...

HOWEVER, I AM NOT SOME TOWN BEAUTY, IS THAT OKAY?

I CAN OPEN AN APPLICATION FOR A LIFETIME PENSION ON THE LEVEL OF A HIGH RANKING NAVY SOLDIER, AS WELL AS GIVING A CONDEC-ORATION FOR HONOR

I'M FEELING AS IF I'M TRYING TO SEDUCE SOME PRETTY LADY IN THE IMPERIAL CAPITAL

WHAT A GREAT GUY!

SO, HAVE WE REACHED A MUTUAL AGREE-MENT?

IF THAT'S NOT ENOUGH... AHH, I GUESS I CAN GIVE YOU SOME CANDY

AFTER THAT, IF YOU SO DESIRE, I COULD RECOMMEND YOU FOR THE NAVY LANDING FORCES,

IT IS HARD TO GET INTO AN AGREEMENT THAT MAY LEAD FOR MANY PEOPLE TO GET KILLED IN BATTLE

THIS IS AN ARRANGE-MENT WE MUST MAKE IN THIS SITTUATION

MUTUAL OR NOT,

HOW-EVER, THIS IS A PRO-MISE

THAT'S VERY HONEST OF YOU

THAT, I PRO-MISE

I, SASAJIMA SADANOBU, GIVE YOU MY WORD

CAPTAIN. I WILL DO MY BEST TO FULFILL OUR ARRANGEMENTS, AND,

IN CASE YOU SURVIVE, I'LL DEFINITELY AID YOU

THE SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION, DURING THE NEXT TEN DAYS, WILL BE ASSISTING THE NORTHERN GARRISON TROOPS IN THE REAR GUARD

.....

I'D LIKE TO SMOKE A BIT LONGER

THIS MAN...

I'LL GIVE YOU A SACK

UNDER-STOOD, LIEUT-ENANT COLO-NEL

SO... NOW.... AS WE EXPECTED, THEY REALLY ARE HEROES!

SO, WHAT YOU'RE SAYING IS THAT THEY ACCEPTED THAT HEROIC TASK, LIEUTENANT CAPTAIN?

WHAT?! I CAN'T HEAR YOU, LIEUT-ENANT COLONEL!

THAT MAN... HE'S NO HERO, NOR HE IS AN ALLY OF JUSTICE

IF THAT'S OKAY....

IF THERE IS EVEN A SMALL POSSIBILITY OF THIS BEING POSSIBLE, YOU MUST DO THIS...

AHH, AFTER ALL, I DO HAVE YET ANOTHER REQUEST...

I CAN'T HEAR YOU!

BUT, I DON'T KNOW IF THAT WAS INDEED A MEDICINE, OR JUST POISON

TO RESCUE 12,000 MEN, ONLY A SPECIFIC MEDICINE CAN BE USED

world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

皇國の守護者



ch. 02 Beneath the Planetary Ring 1

THE PLANETARY RING...

IT CAN BE SEEN EVEN IN THIS COUNTRY

ch. 02

Beneath the Planetary Ring 1

February, 25th
Mamuro River - North Bank Crossing Point
(Remains of the Great Mamuro Bridge)

THEY BURNED IT DOWN. NOW WE ARE TYING LOGS INTO RAFTS AND MAKING A FLOATING BRIDGE, IS THAT CORRECT?

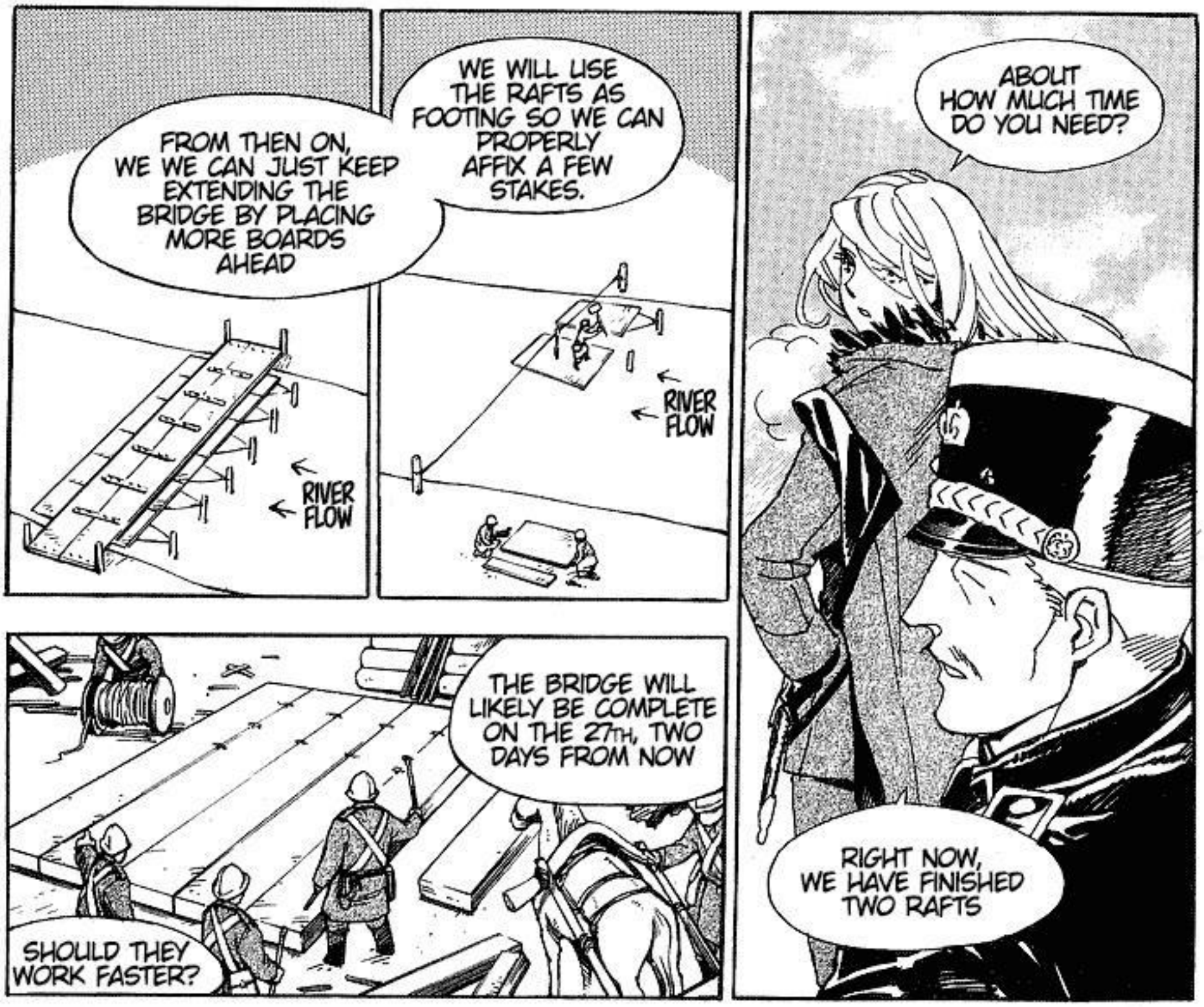
THAT'S CERTAINLY AN INTERESTING IDEA

THEY WOULD FREEZE TO DEATH BEFORE THEY EVEN MANAGED TO SET A SINGLE LOG

WE COULD FINISH THE BRIDGE IN NO TIME IF WE PLACED SOME LOGS CHEST DEEP IN THE WATER,

BUT MAKING OUR ENGINEERS WORK ALL DAY IN SUCH AN OPERATION WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE

Colonel Klaus von Mellenthin
Royal Forces, Eastern Frontier Suppression Army Strategist


FROM THEN ON, WE WE CAN JUST KEEP EXTENDING THE BRIDGE BY PLACING MORE BOARDS AHEAD
WE WILL USE THE RAFTS AS FOOTING SO WE CAN PROPERLY AFFIX A FEW STAKES.
RIVER FLOW
RIVER FLOW
ABOUT HOW MUCH TIME DO YOU NEED?
THE BRIDGE WILL LIKELY BE COMPLETE ON THE 27TH, TWO DAYS FROM NOW
SHOULD THEY WORK FASTER?
RIGHT NOW, WE HAVE FINISHED TWO RAFTS


NO.
I HAVE AN IMPORTANT MISSION. GATHER UP OUR MOST CAPABLE MEN

YOU SAY THIS WILL TAKE TWO DAYS, BUT CAN'T THIS PERIOD REALLY BE SHORTENED?

BUT THE WAY OUR ENGINEERS ARE DOING IT WILL ALLOW US TO MOVE A VAST NUMBER OF SOLDIERS ONCE IT'S DONE

IT MIGHT LOOK LIKE WE ARE DOING THIS IN A ROUNDABOUT WAY...

HOW MANY YEARS HAVE PASSED SINCE YOU NO LONGED NEEDED TO TAKE CARE OF ME?

WAS IT WHEN THE THE VICEROY FAMILY SUCCEEDED THEIR LINE AND YOU BECAMSE AN OFFICER?

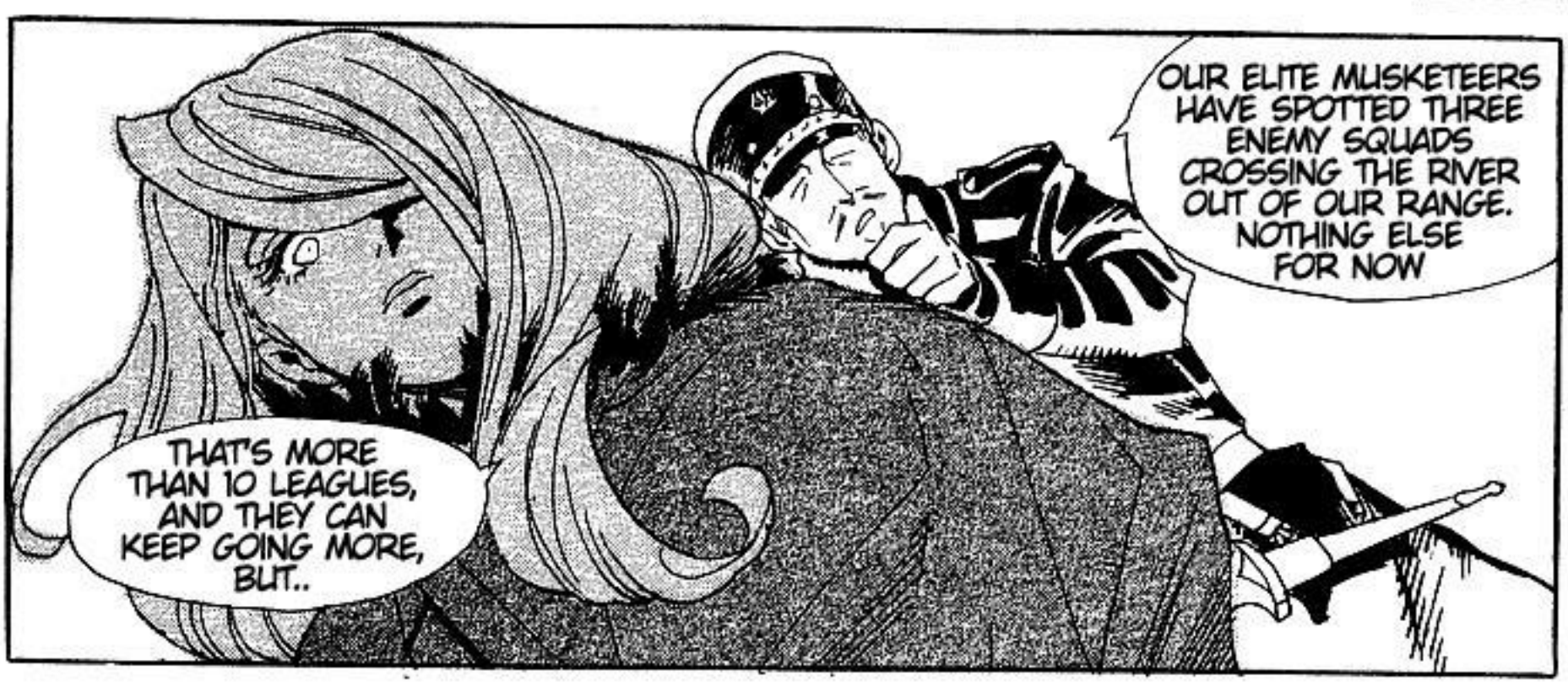
WELL, IT MIGHT BE A BIT TOUGH TO THOSE PRONE TO SEA SICKNESS

KLAUS...

I SEE YOU REALLY HAVE NO INTENTION TO START TAKING THINGS SERIOUSLY


IT WAS ROUGHLY 15 YEARS AGO
WHEN I THINK BACK ON IT, IT DOESN'T FEEL LIKE A SECOND HAS PASSED


WHAT'S THE SITUATION ON THE OTHER SIDE?
AAH, I'M TALKING TOO MUCH AGAIN,
I GUESS I REALLY OUGHT TO WORK ON YOUR REQUEST, PRINCESS


OUR ELITE MUSKETEERS HAVE SPOTTED THREE ENEMY SQUADS CROSSING THE RIVER OUT OF OUR RANGE. NOTHING ELSE FOR NOW
THAT'S MORE THAN 10 LEAGUES, AND THEY CAN KEEP GOING MORE, BUT..

I KNOW...

THE MAYOR OF THAT PORT CITY, MINATSU, WILL REFUSE TO COOPERATE WITH THEIR ARMY,

AFTER ALL, WE HAVE ALREADY PROVIDED MONEY AND ARE ENSURING THEIR SAFETY

THEY'VE WASTED TWO DAYS JUST TO CROSS THIS BRIDGE, THE ENEMY SHOULD TAKE AT LEAST ANOTHER WEEK TO FULLY EVA--

SHIELD HER, NOW!!

CANNON FIRE!

NO, SURELY NOT

THOSE LEFT BEHIND ARE LIKELY USING MAKESHIFT RIVERBOATS

AND NOW THEY'RE FINALLY CROSSING THE RIVER

TELL ME...

CAN SOLDIERS SWIM IN THESE COLD WATERS?

THIS IS GOOD...

OUR ENEMIES EVEN LEFT SOLDIERS BEHIND, THEY'RE TRULY FALLING APART,

THEY SHOULD HAVE SHIPS READY AT THE PORT CITY AT THE SOUTHERN TIP OF THIS INSLAND

THEY WILL HAVE A HARD TIME WITH THE ROUGH SEAS OF WINTER


FIRST CANON-EERS! INCREASE THE CANNON ANGLE AND PREPARE A SECOND SHOT!


THE WIND SEEMS TO BE GIVING US TOO MUCH POWER!
THAT WAS HIGHER THAN EXPE-CTED
FIRE THE CAN-NON!


THAT NAVY COMMANDER RETURNED IN HALF A DAY AND BROUGHT REINFOR-CEMENTS
HORSES FOR OUR CAVALRY, 2 RIFLEMAN PLATOONS AND ONE ELITE COMPANY,
THESE GUYS WEREN'T LUCKY

STILL TOO FAR OFF FROM THE TARGET

IT CAME FROM BEHIND THOSE SOLDIERS, ON THE OTHER COAST

NOT EVEN CLOSE...

It would be better if we just hit them all before they distanced themselves from the coast,

but does not seem likely

And if we give up our position, we might end up being shot as well,

This could even force us to cross the river

I'M GETTING IMPATIENT....

JUST TWELVE CANNONS WON'T DESTROY THE ENEMY BRIDGE

BUT EVEN IF WE END UP ONLY DELAYING THEIR OPERATION BY HAVING THE SHELLS HIT ALL AROUND THEIR WORKS, THAT'S FINE

TAR-GET...

SUCCES-FULLY HIT

ALL CANNONS! ADJUST YOUR ANGLE BASED ON THE FIRST CANNON OF THE LINE!!

START FIRING AS SOON AS YOU ARE READY!!

A BATA-LLION COM-MANDER SHOULD BE MORE COMP-OSED

ITS A BIT SHAMEFUL TO GET SO IRRITATED IN FRON OF THE SOLDIERS,

WE SHOULD JUST USE ALL OUR TWELVE CANNONS AT ONCE TO CONFUSE THE HELL OUTTA THEM

DON'T YOU THINK WE'RE BEING TOO CAREFREE USING ONLY ONE CANNON TO ADJUST OUR AIM?

THERE'S NO NEED TO WORRY ABOUT TRIVIAL THINGS LIKE THAT

THIS IS JUST A BIT OF HARASSMENT, YOU SEE

YES!

OUR OBJECTIVE IS TO DISTURB AND CONFUSE THEM

AND THE SHELLS EXPLODE IN THE AIR ABOVE THE ENEMIES AND SCATTER THEIR FRAGMENTS HELP SPREAD THE DAMAGE

THE BULLETS ARE FALLING IN A CIRCLE PATTERN, SIMILAR TO HAIL

WILL THIS REALLY IMPROVE OUR HIT RATE THAT MUCH?

SEEMS OUR ARMY HAS PRETTY NASTY TRICKS, TOO

HEH...

THEIR ATTACK LASTED ABOUT 30 MINUTES. CONTINUE INVESTIGATING THE SITUATION.

HOW MANY CASUALITIES?

AROUND FIFTEEN MEN

THEY MANAGED TO DISRUPT OUR OPERATIONS

HOW VEXING.

IT SEEMS THE IMPERIALS ARE NOW UNDER COMMAND OF A VERY BRAVE OFFICER

THEY CAN'T BE THAT FAR FROM THE AREA THEY WERE SPOTTED EARLIER BY OUR HUNTERS. THE CANNONFIRE SEEMED TO BE DONE FROM A SHORT DISTANCE,

PROBABLY 2 LEAGUES... THAT'S AROUND THE MAXIMUM RANGE OF THEIR CANNONS

I WANT YOU TO TEACH ME ABOUT IT, KLAUS

SO YOU'RE SAYING I SHOULD SIMPLY ACCEPT THIS?

THIS IS WHAT WAR IS LIKE, PRINCESS

IT IS SAID THAT IT'S IMPORTANT TO VALUE YOUR SOLDIERS,

BUT, SHOWING YOUR ANXIETIES AND WORRIES IS NOT GOOD FOR YOUR BEAUTY

YOU NEED TO GAZE DEEPLY ON THE WHOLE SITUATION

THAT FRIVOLOUS TALK OF YOURS

AND...

I KEEP LISTENING TO IT...

I wonder if not knowing this "reality" would have been a better outcome...

I should not be ashamed of anything...

No...even now, I should act the same way as always

I'VE SUBGJUGATED THE LIKES OF THOSE IN THE PAST. THIS IS NOT DIFFERENT FROM A REBELLION

IT CAN BE SAID THAT WE FINALLY ENCOUNTERED THE REALITY OF BATTLE SINCE WE CAME HERE

WHAT I WANT TO KNOW NOW IS WHO ARE THE ONES DISTURBING US

THERE ARE TWO ENEMY UNITS DIRECTLY AHEAD OF US

AND ON THE LEFT SIDE, THERE ARE THOSE UNKNOWN WILD ANIMAL TAMERS

TO OUR RIGHT THERE IS A WEAKENED BRIGADE OF MUSKETEERS.

SOME OF THEM ARE FROM THE IMPERIAL GUARDS

MARCH DIRECTION

KAINENJI

ROYAL ARMIES

GREAT MAMURO BRIDGE

IMPERIAL GUARDS 5TH BRIGADE

SPECIAL INVESTIGATION SABERTOOTH FORCES 11TH BATALLION

上苗橋

小苗橋

苗川

THE WILD ANIMAL TAMERS... THEY'VE BEEN IN OUR WAY BEFORE

THEIR PREVIOUS COMMANDER DIED DURING THE NIGHT ATTACK 5 DAYS AGO,

HIS BODY HAS BEEN SEIZED, SO THERE'S NO MISTAKE

THAT'S GREAT

THE MAN WHO MANAGED TO DESTROY THREE BATALLIONS OF OUR ARMY WITH ONLY ONE IS NOW DEAD...

AND WHAT ABOUT THEIR CURRENT COMMANDER? WHO IS HE?

SABERTOOTH TIGERS, RIGHT? SEEING ONE OF THOSE NOWADAYS IS CERTAINLY A PAINFUL EXPERIENCE

300 YEARS AGO, WE WOULD HAVE JUST DESTROYED THEM WITH BOWS AND SPEARS

ACCORDING TO INFORMATION OBTAINED FROM PRISONERS, THEY'RE NOW LED BY A CAPTAIN THAT HAS BEEN PROMOTED IN BATTLE

I DON'T KNOW HIS NAME, BUT...

THE LIEUTENANT WILL

SHINJO... NAOE....

Shinjo....Naoe....?

NOT A HIGH RANKING OFFICER.... THAT MORIHARA PERSON WASN'T PARTICULARLY HARD TO HANDLE, HOWEVER....

IT DOES SEEM LIKE THE IMPERIAL ARMY HAS A FEW LOW RANKING COMISSIONED OFFICERS

COULD IT BE THAT THIS COMMANDER IS THE LIELITENANT HE WAS TALKING ABOUT?

THEY SEEM TO BE THE KIND OF ARMY WHERE,

THOSE BELOW HAVE TO MAKE UP FOR THE INCOMPETENCE OF THEIR SUPERIORS


PLEASE ALLOW ME TO HANDLE THIS
I WILL MAKE CERTAIN...
THAT THESE "BEAST TAMERS" WILL BE COMPLETELY DESTROYED

I'M LOOKING FORWARD TO IT, ANDREI....

COLONEL BARANOVICH DE LUXER KAMINSKI

Kaminsky is...

A quite capable soldier...

However...

Historically...

Being a lover of those in power will inevitably lead to misfortune...

Getting involved in bloody, political disorder

Besides his ability, he also has fierce ambition...

And also, he faces any danger for his beloved princess and country...

I WILL DESCEND TO THE RIVERBANK

YES, YOUR EXCELLENCY. ALTHOUGH IT'S DANGEROUS

I WANT TO INSPIRE THE SOLDIERS

IF THE ENEMY COMMANDER IS REALLY THAT MAN,

I'VE HEARD HE HAS PLENTY OF GUTS IN BATTLE

CERTAINLY, YOUR EXCELLENCY

SO, THERE'S NO NEED TO BE WORRIED

THERE IS NO DANGER

BY NOW, A MAN LIKE HIM SHOULD HAVE DISAPPEARED AMIDST THE MIST AND DAZE

MAKING ALL THE PREPARATIONS FOR THEIR NEXT MOVE,

AM I WRONG?

IT SHALL BE DONE AS YOU WISH, YOUR EXCELLENCY

OOHHH!

PRINCESS!!

PRINCESS OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER!

WE'VE FINISHED COLLECTING THE REQUIRED NUMBER OF ROYAL ARMY UNIFORMS

RELAY-ING COMM-UNIC-ATION

THANKS FOR YOUR HARD WORK. REST A BIT

IN ANY CASE...

WHAT DOES HE PLAN TO DO WITH THOSE?

WHAT IS THIS MAN...

PLANNING?

WELL DONE.

world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

皇国の守護者



第二章 光帯の下で 2




WHAT IS IT?
SECOND LIEUT-ENANT?
ARE YOU OKAY?
ER...


IF THERE ARE NO OTHER QUESTIONS...
LET'S GO

LETTER FROM THE MOBILIZATION SUPPORT SQUAD HEAD-QUARTERS...

IT SEEMS LIKE THE EVACUATION OF THE NORTHERN GARRISON IS STILL PROGRESSING SLOWLY

February 17th, 2PM.
47.km south of the Great Mamuro Bridge

ドドドド

ドドドド

第二章

Beneath the Luminous Belt

2

ドドドド

ドドドド

SEVEN DAYS, NOTHING HAS CHANGED,

ONE WAY OR ANOTHER WE WILL MANAGE TO BUY SOME

SAY WHAT?! HOW MANY MORE DAYS DO WE HAVE TO BUY THEM?

THEY ARE PROBABLY JUST DIVERSIONS FROM THE ROYAL ARMY

THEY HAVE ROUGHLY 3,000 MEN, WHILE OUR SIDE HAS JUST AROUND 600 MEN, RIGHT? EVEN A CHILD COULD REALIZE THE POWER DIFFERENCE IS TOO BIG

IS THAT SO? EVEN IF WE ARE WIPED OUT, THEY PROBABLY STILL HAVE ANOTHER BATALLION

I WONDER ABOUT THAT... MORALE AMONGST THE IMPERIAL GUARD IS DETERIORATING RAPIDLY, A FEW SOLDIERS ARE SIMPLY DESERTING

THEY ARE COMING INTO CONTACT WITH THE ENEMY QUITE OFTEN

DON'T YOU HAVE ANY INTENTIONS OF PROTECTING THE PEOPLE?

YOU WANT TO KEEP GOING?!

IN ANY CASE, I WONDER IF EVERYTHING IS ALL RIGHT, SINCE KANA-MORI IS INVOLVED

AND ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, WE'RE GOING TO MINATSU

WE WILL GET A HORSE...

AND THEY STOLE ALL THE RICE SEEDS THAT WERE STORED FOR WHEN SPRING COMES!!

THEY'VE RIPPED APART THE PEOPLE FROM THE NORTHERN VILLAGES YOU ABANDONED!

Died alongside some other people...

My son tried to defy them and got killed in an instant,

That boy...

that boy...

I will never forget those four people...

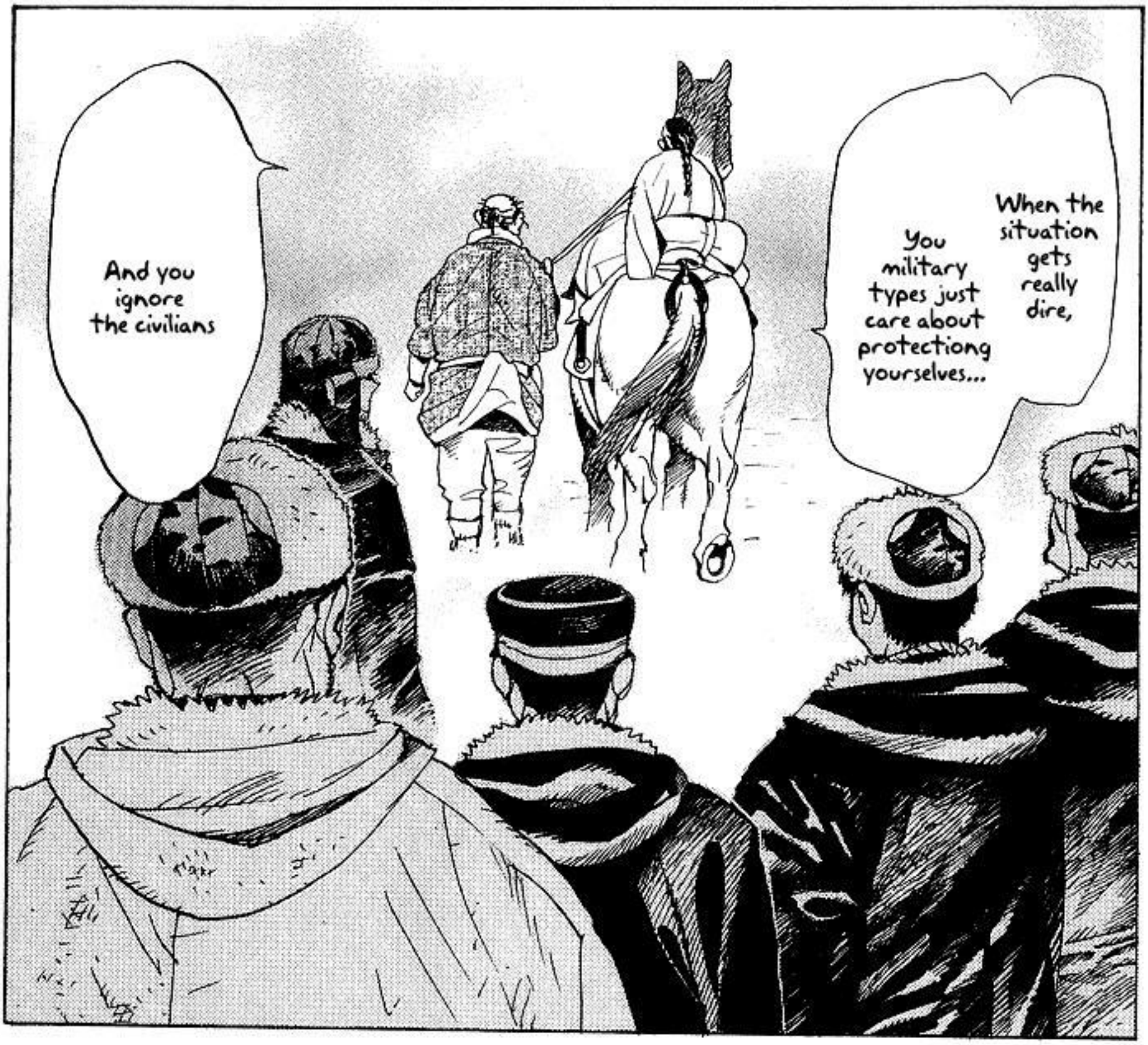
WE'RE ALSO DOING OUR BEST TO HELP OUR ALLIES ESCAPE ALIVE

OLD MAN, I DON'T THINK YOU UNDER-STAND THIS...

Ah.... but I under-stand per-fectly

IT SOUNDS LIKE THEY REACHED THE VILLAGES NORTH OF MAMURO RIVER

AND THEY PUSHED THEIR WAY THROUGH THE SWAMPS UPSTREAM


And you ignore the civilians
When the situation gets really dire,
You military types just care about protectiong yourselves...



HURRY UP!

WE'RE TRACKING DOWN THE BARBARIAN ARMY!

THIS IS A CRUEL FATE, EVEN FOR A BARBARIAN WOMAN

IT'S UNFORTUNATE, BUT I'VE SEEN MANY LIKE HER IN HOKUFU

THE COMMANDERS ON THE FRONT LINE STIMULATE THEIR SOLDIERS TO PILLAGE AND RAPE...

ALL TO INCREASE THE MORALE OF OUR SOLDIERS


IF THOSE COMMITING THOSE CRIMES ARE OBEDIENT,
THAT IS ENOUGH
ｶﾝ
ｶﾝ
THEY ARE GIVEN PERMISSION TO PILLAGE AND RAPE AS A REWARD FOR THEIR LOYALTY
ｶﾝ
AS YOU WILL.
AND BESIDES, ANDREY,
AT THIS POINT, I CANOT LET OUR COUNTRY'S RULE OR MY COMMAND OVER THE ARMY TO BECOME UNSTABLE
ｶﾝ
Does having your country trampled make your chest ache?

HONESTLY, I DON'T THINK WE WILL BE ABLE TO HOLD THEM OFF FOR 7 MORE DAYS, SO THE EVACUATION IS COMPLETE

OR DO ANY OF YOU THINK WE CAN DO IT?

Can you bear all this hatred?

But it would be interesting if you managed to keep your cool.

A beast tamer... he's probably indeed a composed man

THAT'S TRUE

ONCE

.....

.....

AND THEY COULDN'T DEAL WITH US, DON'T YOU AGREE?

WE MANAGED TO COMPLETE OUR MISSION AND DIRECTLY ENGAGE WITH THE ENEMY...

IN THE LAST TWO DAYS, WE'VE CROSSED THE RIVER AHEAD OF THEIR SCOUNTS AND DEFEATED THEM,

AND WE BOMBARED THEM DURING THE DAY

AND AFTER OBSERVING THE RESULTS, WE COULD DO IT AGAIN DURING THE NIGHT...

BUT, EVEN THOUGH WE MANAGED TO HARASS THEM CONSIDERABLY WELL, IN THE END, WE DIDN'T REALLY BUY MUCH MORE THAN HALF A DAY'S WORTH OF MARCHING

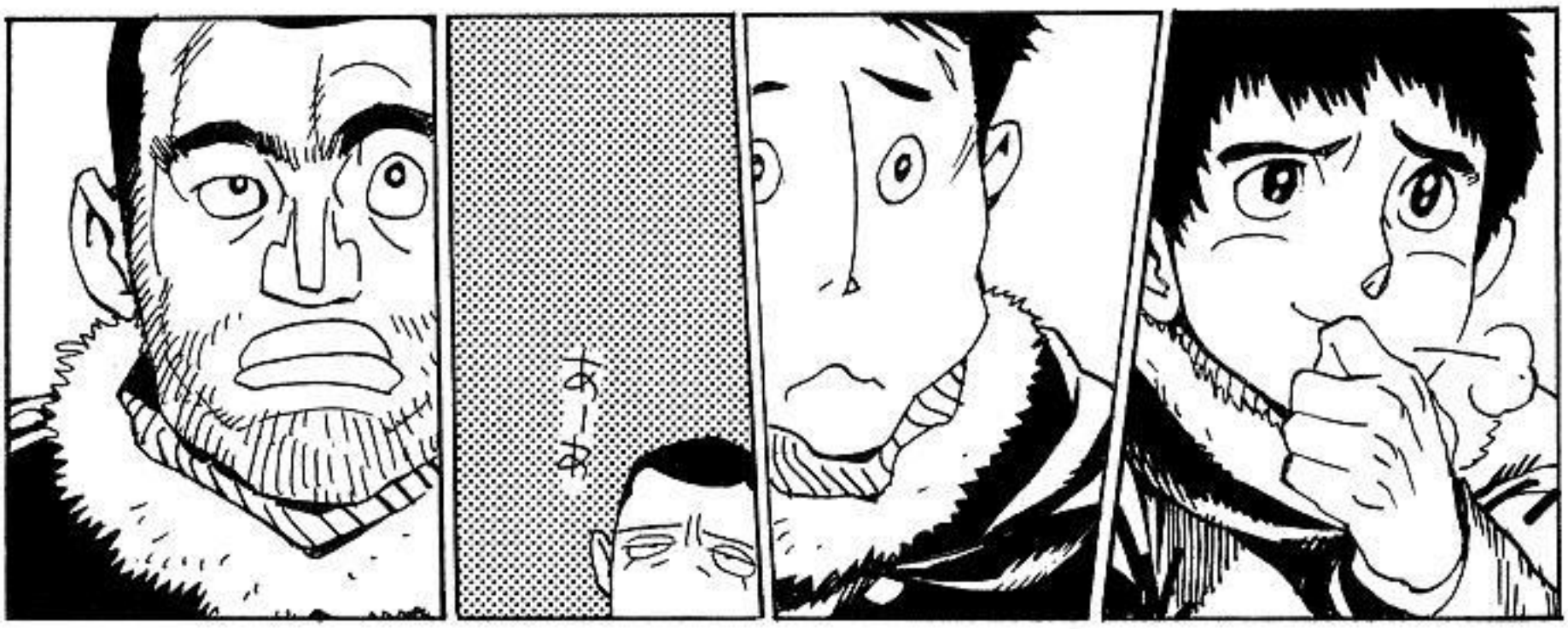
THAT IS TO SAY...

OUR MORALE IS VERY LOW, BUT WE HAVE NO CHOICE

WE MIGHT END UP HAVING TO FIGHT THEM, EVEN IF THAT DOESN'T DELAY THEM MORE THAN HALF A DAY

SO, IF WE FIGHT THEM, ALL WE EARN IS JUST 12 HOURS

IN THIS CASE, WE MIGHT JUST RESIGN


ふーん


CAN YOU OFFER US SOME INTEL ON THE ROYAL ARMY'S MARCHING CAPABILITIES?
YES.
ごくり
YOU'VE CERTAINLY BEEN TAUGHT THIS DURING MILITARY SCHOOL...
2ND LT. HYOU-DOU,


INSTEAD, EACH SQUAD IS SUPPOSED TO OBTAIN THE NECESSARY RESOURCES FOR THEMSELVES ON SITE. FUNDAMENTALLY, EACH SQUAD IS SELF-SUFFICIENT,
THEREFORE, THEY ARE VERY AGILE
UNLIKE OUR ARMY, THEY DO NOT REGARD THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A SUPPLY TRAIN AND COMMUNICATIONS AS A PRIORITY. THEY VIEW IT AS UNNECESSARY RESTRICTION TO THEIR MOVEMENTS,
COMPARED TO THE SIZE OF THEIR ARMY, THEIR SUPPLY SQUADS ARE VERY SMALL...

THEY SHOULD START HAVING PROBLEMS A FEW DAYS AFTER CROSSING MAMURO RIVER

BASED ON WHAT WE KNOW ABOUT THE SIZE OF THE ENEMY SUPPLY CHAIN...

ROYAL ARMY ROUTE

TENROU PLAINS

HOKUFU

FOR THEM TO HAVE MOVED SO SWIFTLY ACROSS OUR TERRITORIES, THEY MUST HAVE SEIZED CONTROL OF OUR PROVISIONS STORED IN HOKUFU

IN THAT CASE, ISN'T IT SIMPLE?

WE CAN SLOW THEM DOWN SIMPLY BY PREVENTING THEM FROM OBTAINING FURTHER RESOURCES

ARE YOU TIRED?

THERE'S NOTHING LEFT ALL THE WAY TO THE COAST

HOWEVER, THEY CAN'T USE OUR RESOURCES,

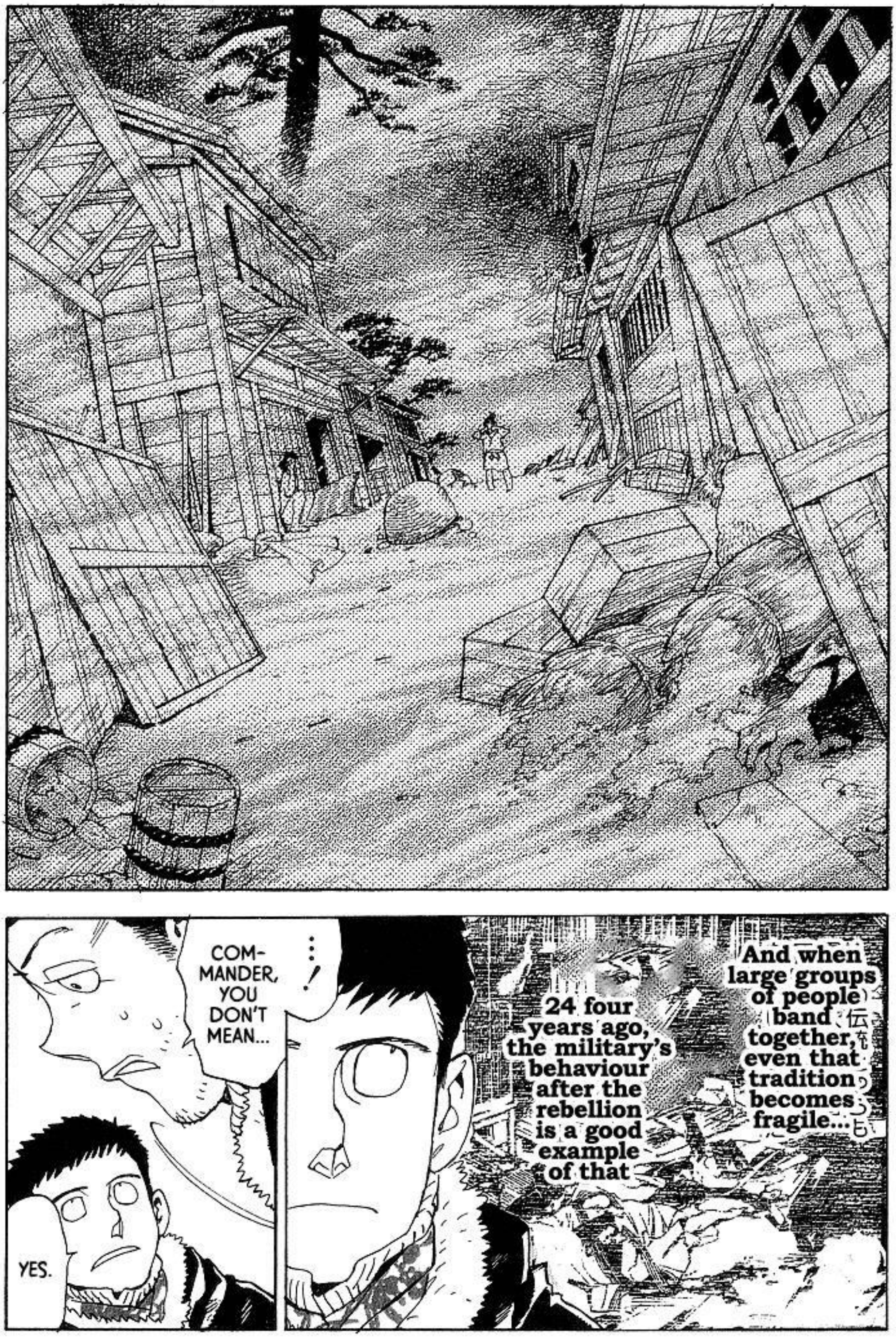
THE SAME THING HAPPENED WITH THOSE VILLAGERS WE MET EARLIER ON THE ROAD

THEY AREN'T JUST STEALING RESOURCES FROM OUR MILITARY STORAGES...

THEY'VE RIPPED APART EVERYONE FROM THE VILLAGE TO THE NORTH

BUT THAT DOES NOT MEAN THEY SHARE OUR VIEWS

LOCAL FORAGING... OUR ARMY IS TRADITIONALLY AGAINST PILLAGING...


COM-
MANDER,
YOU
DON'T
MEAN...
!
...
YES.
24 four years ago, the military's behaviour after the rebellion is a good example of that
And when large groups of people band together, even that tradition becomes fragile...

WE WON'T JUST FIGHT THE ENEMY...

AND WE WILL POISON THE WELLS

WE WILL BURN EVERYTHING STANDING BETWEEN OUR ALLIES AND THE ENEMY TROOPS...

IF THE MAYOR REFUSES TO AID US, WE CAN THREATEN TO BURN THE CITY

THERE IS A LARGE GRANARY OWNED BY THE CITY

THEY CAN BRING WHATEVER THEY CAN CARRY WITH US TO MINATSU,

WHAT WILL THE COMMON VILLAGERS DO?

.....

EVEN IF WE CAN ONLY COVER 40KM OR SO A DAY, WE CAN STILL PREVENT THE MAJORITY OF THE VILLAGERS FROM BEING CAPTURED BY THE ENEMY

WE CAN USE THOSE HORSES AND CARRIAGES TO TRANSPORT WOMEN AND CHILDREN, AND THE ADULT MEN CAN SIMPLY WALK

OUR OWN SUPPLIES ARE EXPECTED TO REACH US IN 3 DAYS,

BUT WE DON'T HAVE SUFFICIENT MEANS TO TRANSPORT THE PEOPLE ALL THE WAY THERE

WE WILL MAKE THE ROYAL ARMY COME IN A HECTIC CHASE AFTER US

AND SO, WE WILL BE ABLE TO BUY THE TIME WE NEED... OR RATHER...

THEY ARE PARTICULARLY PROUD OF IT... I AM SURE THAT EVEN THE ROYAL ARMY WILL AT THE VERY LEAST UPHOLD THE CODE

WE WILL BE BACKED BY THEM AND CALL UPON THE GRAND CODE,

AND IF WE JUST MAKE THE REFUGEES AND THE MAYOR TALK, I'M SURE THEY WILL REACH AN AGREEMENT AND TAKE CARE OF THE REST

MINATSU HAS OVER 2,000 INHABITANTS, AND ALL OF THEM FAITHFULLY FOLLOW THE GRAND CODE,

THERE'S NO GUARANTEE OF THAT. HOKUFU WAS PILLAGED!

THAT CITY NOT ONLY HAD A GRANARY, BUT ALSO PLENTY OF MILITARY RESO-URCES,

AND THEY HAD NO REASON OR ARMY TO STOP THEM FROM DOING WHATEVER THEY WANTED

HEY,

I'M ASKING YOU TO TRUST ME FROM NOW ON

OR DO YOU WANT ME TO KEEP LECTURING ON ABOUT THE GRAND CODE?

ALL IS DECI-DED,

WE WILL CONVINCE THE CITIZENS TO FLEE WITH US

AND THEN WE WILL BURN EVERYTHING

NO.

IN THAT CASE

DO YOU FOLLOW ME UNTIL THIS POINT?

ONCE WE REACH NAE RIVER, WE WILL CROSS ONAE BRIDGE AND SET UP CAMP, AND WAIT FOR THEM TO REACH US, EXHAUSTED,

AMBUSHING THEM UNDER THESE CONDITIONS, THEIR DIFFERENCE IN POWER BECOMES MEANINGLESS

side road
highway
Mamuro Bridge
Kainenji
mamuro river
195km
side road
Kaminae
highway
Onae Bridge
Nae River
Minatsu
Northern Garrisons mobilization coast
Villages to be destroyed

AS MUCH AS WE DO, WE SHOULD MAKE IT SO THEY HAVE NO ACCESS TO FURTHER RESOURCES ON THESE 195KM BETWEEN MAMURO RIVER AND MINATSU,

THEY WILL INEVITABLY HAVE TO REDUCE THEIR SPEED

AND ALSO, THE SIDE ROAD IS TOO NARROW FOR SUCH A LARGE ARMY, AND THERE'S A LOT OF SNOW IN THE WAY,

THE ENEMY WILL CERTAINLY FOLLOW US WITH THEIR MAIN FORCES

OUR INITIAL PRIORITY IS TO DEAL WITH THOSE VILLAGES AROUND THE SIDE ROAD,

THE AREA SOUTH OF HERE IS FLOODED, AND THE HIGHWAY IS BLOCKED. AND THERE AREN'T MANY PEOPLE LIVING ON THE SIDE ROAD

THERE'S A POSSIBILITY THE ENEMY WOULD GO AROUND US, USING THE SIDE ROAD AROUND KAMINAE

THIS WILL BE HARD, BUT CERTAINLY NOT IMPOSSIBLE,

ON THE CONTRARY. IF ALL GOES WELL, WE WILL BE ABLE TO FLEE WITH EVERYONE ELSE

WE WILL SET UP CAMP ON THE SHORE SOUTH OF THE ONAE BRIDGE AND SET UP A FORTIFIED CAMP, LYING IN WAIT FOR OUR ENEMY

Mamuro River
Great Mamuro Bridge
Naminae Bridge (demolition target)
Nae river
Onae Bridge (demolition target)
fortified encampment (planned location)
Minatsu
Northern Garrison mobilization coast

IF WE BURN ALL THE VILLAGES ON THEIR PATH, THE ROYAL ARMY MIGHT JUST SET COURSE FOR THAT TOWN,

THEY HAVE AROUND 1,000 INHABITANTS, AND AS FAR AS I KNOW THEY HAVE NO KIND OF SAFETY TREATY AND THE LIKE

I ASKED COM-MANDER SASA-JIMA SOME-THING

THERE'S A GRANARY IN MAMURO AS WELL, UNTIL NOW IT WAS CONSIDERED A LOCATION UNRELATED TO THIS WAR, BUT

Kainenji
Naminae
Mamuro
Onae
Minatsu

BEFORE THE ENEMY CAN DO ANYTHING, WE'LL USE A CRUISER TO BOMBARD THE GRANARY IN MAMURO

OBVIOUSLY, IT WILL CARRY THE IMPERIAL BANNER

THAT'S FULL UNIF-ORM AND WEAP-ONS

WE WERE ONLY ABLE TO GATHER 20 FULL SETS...

BUT WE'RE ALREADY BURNING VILLAGES! THE PEOPLE WILL LOSE THEIR FAITH IN US!!

AND THAT'S WHY WE'RE TELLING EVERYONE TO DO THEIR BEST WHILE IMPER-SONATING THE ENEMY

THE FOLLOWING MORNING, THEY SHOULD CHANGE CLOTHES, MEET THE VILLAGER CHIEF AND SAY "THE ROYAL ARMY IS APPROACHING, SO PLEASE FLEE THIS PLACE"

OBVIOUSLY, THEY WON'T KILL ANYONE,

WE WILL JUST BURN ABANDONED VILLAGES AND KEEP MOVING FORWARD

RUMORS OF THE ATTACK WILL SPREAD ALONG THE ROADS, AND EVERYONE WILL RUN SOUTH,

USE THOSE ROYAL ARMY UNIFORMS AND ATTACK THE VILLAGE IN A FEW NIGHTS

This is dirty...

THIS IS THE PLAN I DECIDED TO FOLLOW AS COMMANDER OF THIS BATALLION...

WE COME FROM VILLAGES LIKE THOSE... AREN'T WE SUPPOSED TO BE FIGHTING ***FOR*** THEM?

TELL ME, DO YOU WANT US ALL TO SIMPLY HOLD ON TO OUR MORALS AND FIGHT BRAVELY?

NO, WE DIDN'T TELL THEM

I DON'T THINK HIS HIGHNESS THE PRINCE'S SQUAD WOULD KEEP THIS A SECRET,

ESPECIALLY SINCE HE IS VERY KIND TO THE PEOPLE

DYING MEANINGLESSLY IN DEFENSE OF OUR COUNTRY OR LIVING ON AS WEAK, UNDERHANDED WARRIORS... IN ANY CASE...

IN HALF A DAY, WE WOULD ALL DIE IN BATTLE,

I, AT THE VERY LEAST, REFUSE TO DO THAT

IF I'M GOING TO HELL,

I WANT TO DECIDE WHEN AT THE VERY LEAST

ARE THEY INVOLVED IN THIS AS WELL?

WHAT YOU PLAN TO DO ABOUT THE IMPERIAL GUARDS?

THIS MIGHT ALSO CONSIDERABLY DECREASE THEIR MORALE AND MAKE THEM RETREAT IN A HURRY

AND THIS WILL HELP SPREAD THE INFORMATION ABOUT IT ALL, AS THEY WILL BELIEVE OUR FAKE ATTACK WAS INDEED REAL

RATHER, I WANT TO INDUCE THEM INTO HELPING THE PEOPLE,

ULTIMATELY, WE WILL BE SEEN AS HEROES, WHO SOLELY HELD OUR GROUND IN THIS LOSING BATTLE

THIS IS FUN!

AS A SOLDIER, THERE'S NO BIGGER HONOR THAN THIS

YOU MUST ATTACK 2 VILLAGES BY TOMORROW,

BY 3PM, DROP THE ROYAL ARMY CAP OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT ON THE SITE AFTEWARDS

REUNITE WITH OUR MAIN FORCES BY 5PM, ALL COMISSIONED OFFICERS SHOULD BE PRESENT WHEN WE MEET THE VILLAGE CHIEFS

This man has such an unplea-sant grin

THE PLAN WILL BE CARRIED OUT TONIGHT

SECOND LIEUTENANT URUSHIBARA. I ENTRUST THE FAKE ATTACKS TO YOU

DECEIVING AND BURNING... ALL THOSE VILLAGES WILL LIKELY BE COMPLETELY COVERED IN SNOW FOR MANY YEARS

BUT HE ONLY SEES THIS AS A COMM-ANDER

THAT MAN... I THOUGH HE WAS CLOSER TO THE PEOPLE

"OH, MY FILTHY BROTHER! SAVE ME!"

BUT NO USE, YOU ALREADY DIED IN BATTLE

YOU SAW THAT FATHER AND CHILD A WHILE AGO

URU-SHI-BARA,

HOW OLD IS YOUR SISTER, BACK AT THE CAPITAL?

ALREADY STAINED WITH THE DIRTY FINGERS OF A ROYAL SOLDIER... UNLESS SOMEONE INTERVENES, SHE MIGHT EVEN BECOME PREGNANT....

MAYBE THEY EVEN HAVE SOME UNKOWN WAY TO MA--

!

WE MIGHT BE ABLE TO PREVENT THAT KIND OF DAMAGE

INDEED... ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDER'S PLAN, AS LONG AS THE PEOPLE ABANDON THEIR VILLAGES ONE WAY OR ANOTHER

ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT URUSHIBARA OR ME?

SENOO...

SO SIMPLE... BUT I WONDER IF HE UNDERSTOOD

That's exactly it

A devil during the night, and an angel in the morning?

IT'S RARE TO BE ABLE TO PERFORM AS BOTH AT ONCE

YOU HAVE A GREAT OPPORTUNITY IN YOUR HANDS

No?

Well, is there anything else you want to confirm?

Very well. You may begin the operation

You can resent me if that makes you feel at ease...

AFTER ALL,

WE ARE AT WAR.

HURRY UP...

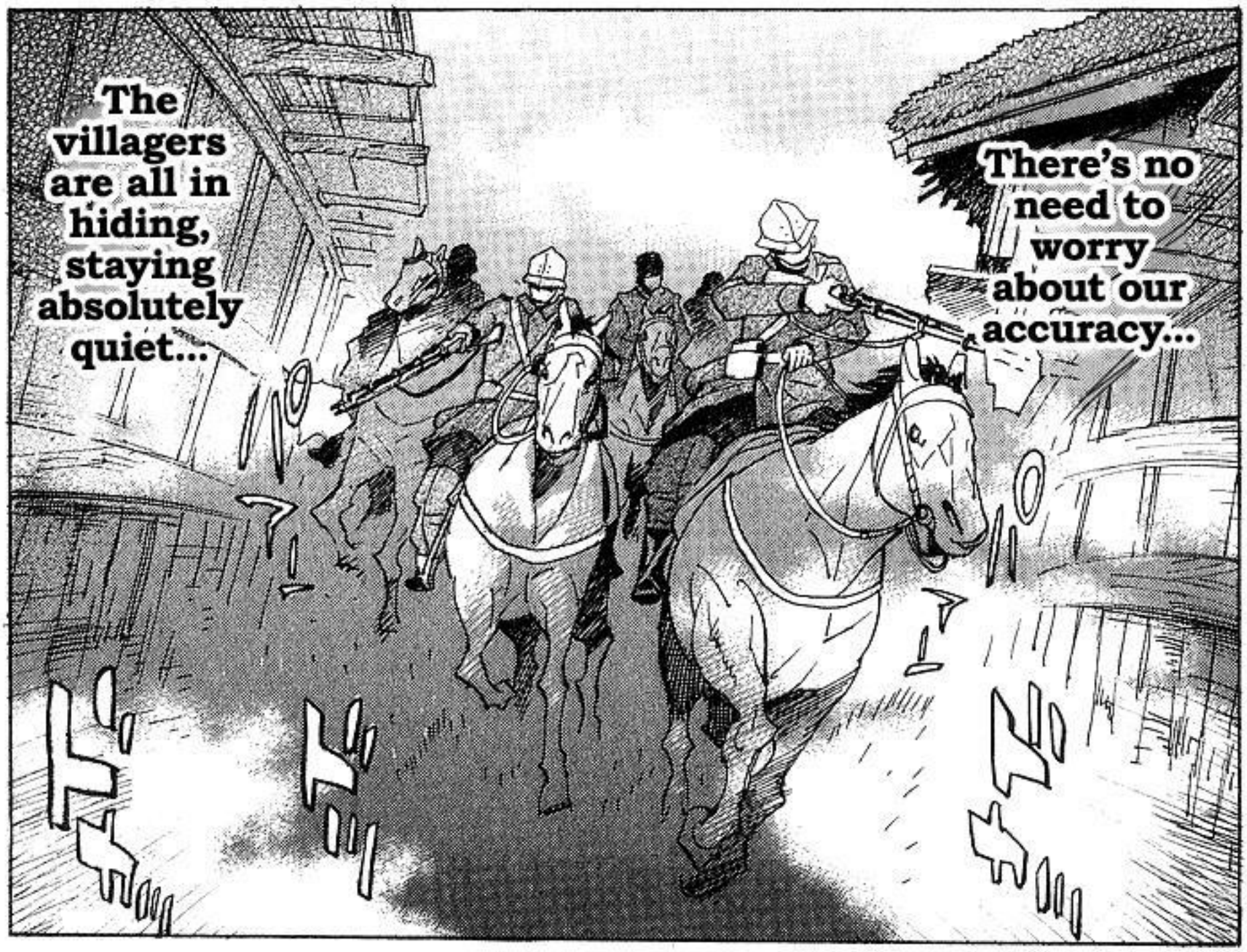
world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



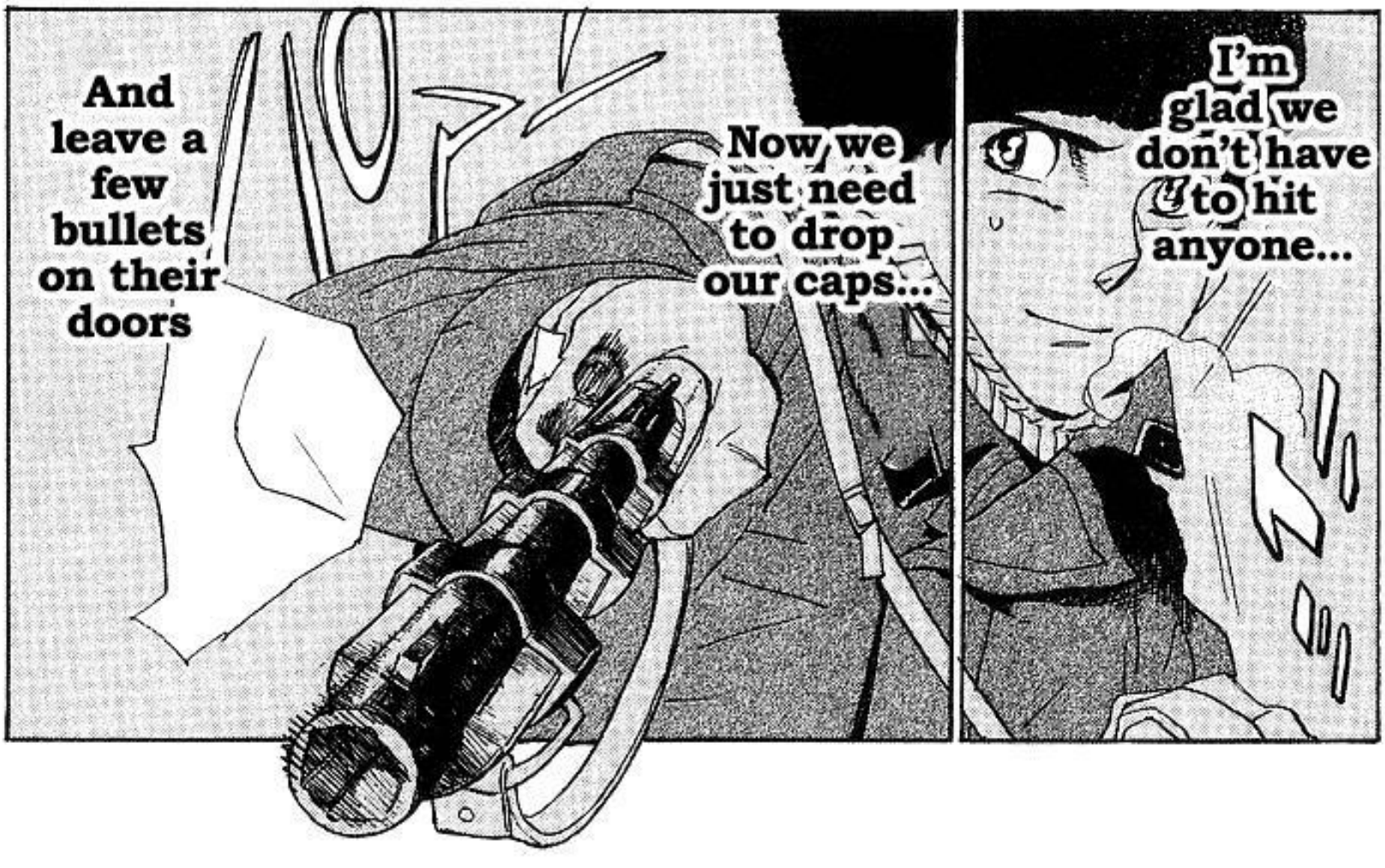
editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**

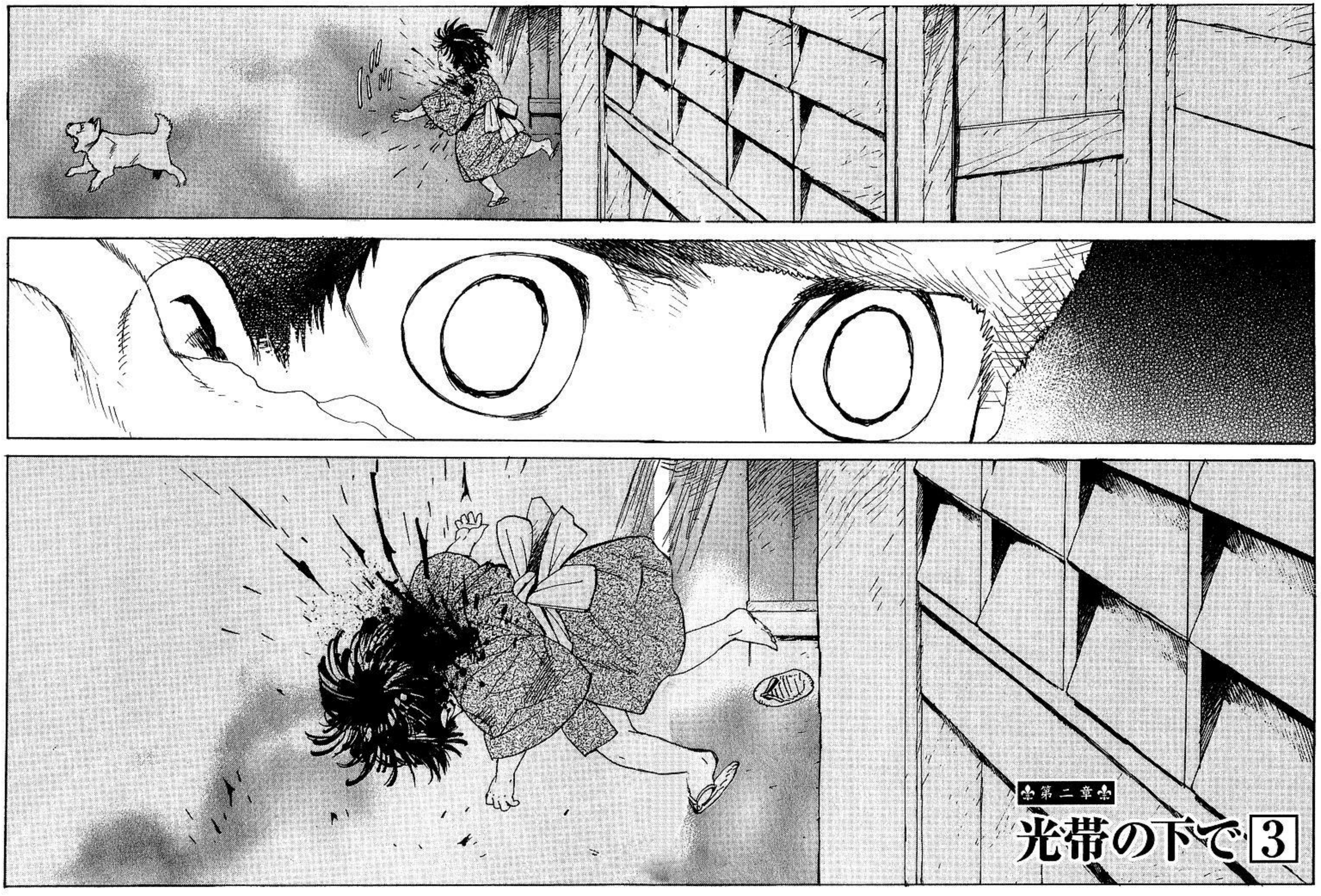
皇国の守護者




The villagers are all in hiding, staying absolutely quiet...
There's no need to worry about our accuracy...


ボッ
カッ


And leave a few bullets on their doors
Now we just need to drop our caps...
I'm glad we don't have to hit anyone...



第二章

光帯の下で 3

February 14th, 4AM.
North Minatsu Beach,
Northern Garrisson Mobilization Coast

ARE YOU SAYING THE ARMY IS GONNA BURN VILLAGES AND WE ARE SUPPOSED TO HELP WITH A BOMBARDMENT?

I UNDERSTAND IF YOU DON'T LIKE THE PLAN

WE CAN'T SACR-IFICE CIVILI-ANS,

WHAT SHOULD WE DO? WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE NAVY'S OWN FAMILY HERE

WE WON'T GO.

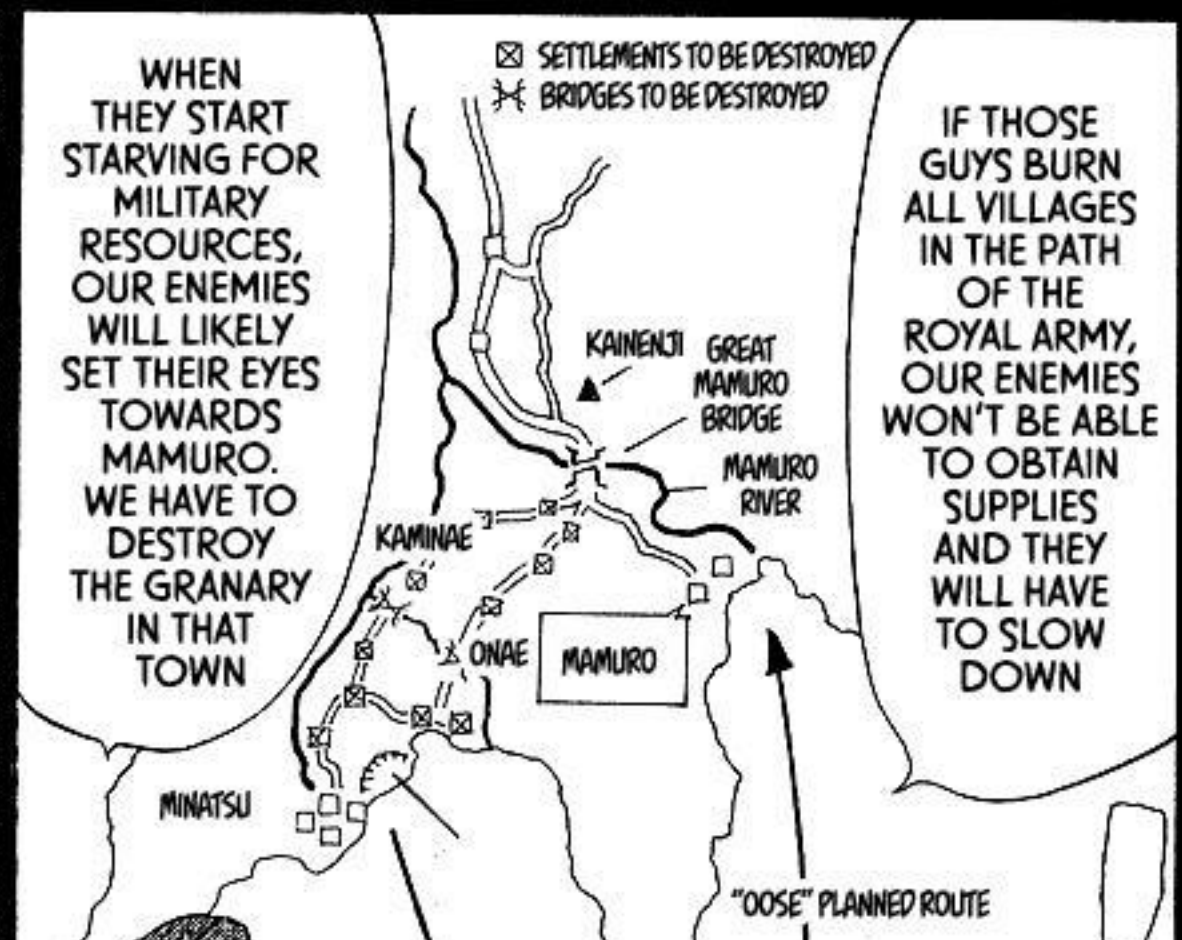
Tsubota Norifumi,
Commander of the Oose Cruiser

I MADE A PROMISE

"IN FOR A PENNY, IN FOR A POUND", IS HOW THEY SAY IT, RIGHT?

WE WILL ALSO EVACUATE THE VILLAGERS FIRST

WHEN THEY START STARVING FOR MILITARY RESOURCES, OUR ENEMIES WILL LIKELY SET THEIR EYES TOWARDS MAMURO. WE HAVE TO DESTROY THE GRANARY IN THAT TOWN



IF THOSE GUYS BURN ALL VILLAGES IN THE PATH OF THE ROYAL ARMY, OUR ENEMIES WON'T BE ABLE TO OBTAIN SUPPLIES AND THEY WILL HAVE TO SLOW DOWN

THIS MAN IS BEING A HYPOCRITE

I DON'T LIKE THIS

THAT'S THE REACTION MOST PEOPLE HAVE WHEN THEY TALK ABOUT HIM, DESPITE NOT KNOWING MUCH ABOUT HIM

THAT'S THE KIND OF FACE THEY MAKE

IS THERE ANY-THING WE CAN DO?

FOR YOU OR YOUR GRANDSON?

二月十八日 午前第六刻半

I APPRECIATE THE OFFER

HEY, JEY...

SOLDIER

AND SHE WAS LOVED BY ALL THE ANIMALS...

SHE WAS A DOCILE, GENTLE GIRL...

SHE HAD QUITE A REPUTATION IN THE VILLAGE...

THIS CHILD... KANA NAEKI... SHE JUST TURNED FIVE THIS YEAR...

HER PUPPY WAS SURPRISED BY THE SOUNDS OF THE HORSES AND STARTED RUNNING AROUND...SHE FOLLOWED IT, AND THEN... SHE...

AT LEAST... YOU COULD HELP BURY HER...

BESIDE HER BODY, WE HAVE FOUND THIS FUR CAP...

LEFT BEHIND IN THE GROUND

KANA WAS MY GRAND-DAUGHTER...

SHE SUFFERED A PREMATURE DEATH. NOW I ONLY HAVE LEFT A SINGLE DAUGHTER AND A GRANDCHILD...

I WILL MAKE SURE OF THAT

AVENGE HER.

WE'D LIKE TO INFORM THE VILLAGE CHIEF THAT WE ARE BEGINNING AN EVACUATION OPERATION

WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THAT?

HOWEVER, AT THE MOMENT, I WORRY ABOUT THE VILLAGE

UNDER THE CURRENT CIRCUM-STANCES, WE ARE UNABLE TO PROTECT THIS VILLAGE

ざわ

ざわ

THIS IS DEPLO-RABLE!

IN MY YOUTH...

WE HAVE HELD THEM BACK UNTIL NOW

AND THE LEAST WE WOULD HAVE DONE WOULD BE TO PROTECT THE PEOPLE LEFT

I WAS A PART OF THE TROOPS THAT DEFENDED THIS TERRITORY IN THE PAST

I'VE ALREADY SENT A MESSAGE TO THEIR MAYOR TO AID US AND ACCEPT YOU AS REFUGEES

I WANT US TO DEPART SOUTH AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. TO MINATSU,

CLOTHERS, FOOD, POTTERY, FARMING TOOL AND SEEDS, AS MUCH AS YOU CAN CARRY

I WANT EVERYONE TO GATHER THEIR BELON-GINGS AT ONCE,

THANKS TO THE GRAND CODE, EVERYONE WILL BE SAVED

WE JUST NEED TO KEEP GOING UNTIL WE REACH THERE. IT'S ALL THAT I ASK

MINATSU IS 196KM AWAY,

IF WE TAKE TOO LONG, NEXT TIME...

EVERYONE COULD END UP BRING KILLED

YOU WANT US TO COVER ALL THAT DISTANCE AND BRING OUR BELONGINGS... OUR WOMEN, CHILDREN AND ELDERLY TOO?

WE WILL LEND YOU FOUR CARRIAGES, THOSE WHO CAN'T WALK CAN ALSO RIDE THOSE

AHH, THAT'S RIGHT. WE ALSO WANT TO CONVEY THIS TO ALL THE VILLAGES ALONGSIDE THE HIGHWAY

I DO ASK THAT YOU HURRY UP

OUR SOLDIERS WILL HELP

OF COURSE, WE'RE HELPING WITH THE FUNERAL OF THAT KID BEFORE ANY OF THAT

TSUBOTA,

CAN YOU SEE THIS?

THEY WILL RAIN DOWN ON THESE PEOPLE BEFORE THE MAJORITY OF THEM CAN RIDE OUR SHIPS

IF THE ROYAL ARMY CAN KEEP UP THEIR PACE...

WHAT WILL BECOME OF IT?

THE ARMY...

IF OUR FORCES CAN'T GET INLAND, THEN...

WHAT WILL YOU DO IF THAT HAPPENS?

WE CAN EAT THE POISONED FOOD ON OUR PLATE AND SURVIVE,

OR WE CAN DO NOTHING AND DIE

THE CHOICE SHOULD BE CLEAR HERE, DON'T YOU AGREE?

WE CANNOT SPEAK OF THIS PLAN AGAIN

BUT ABOUT THIS 'SCORCHED EARTH' OPERATION YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT...

WELL THEN, TSUB-OTA!

BUT NOT THAT MAN....

9 IN 10 VILLAGES MAY BE LEFT BEHIND TO DIE...

TO MAM-URO!

IT SEEMS THE "OOSE" IS GOING, THEN...

I WILL DO IT TO UPHOLD THE PROMISE YOU MADE, SASAJIMA SADANOBU

...I WILL DO IT...

ONCE WE GET BACK TO THE CAPITAL, I WILL GIVE YOU THE FINEST SOUTHERN CIGARRETES

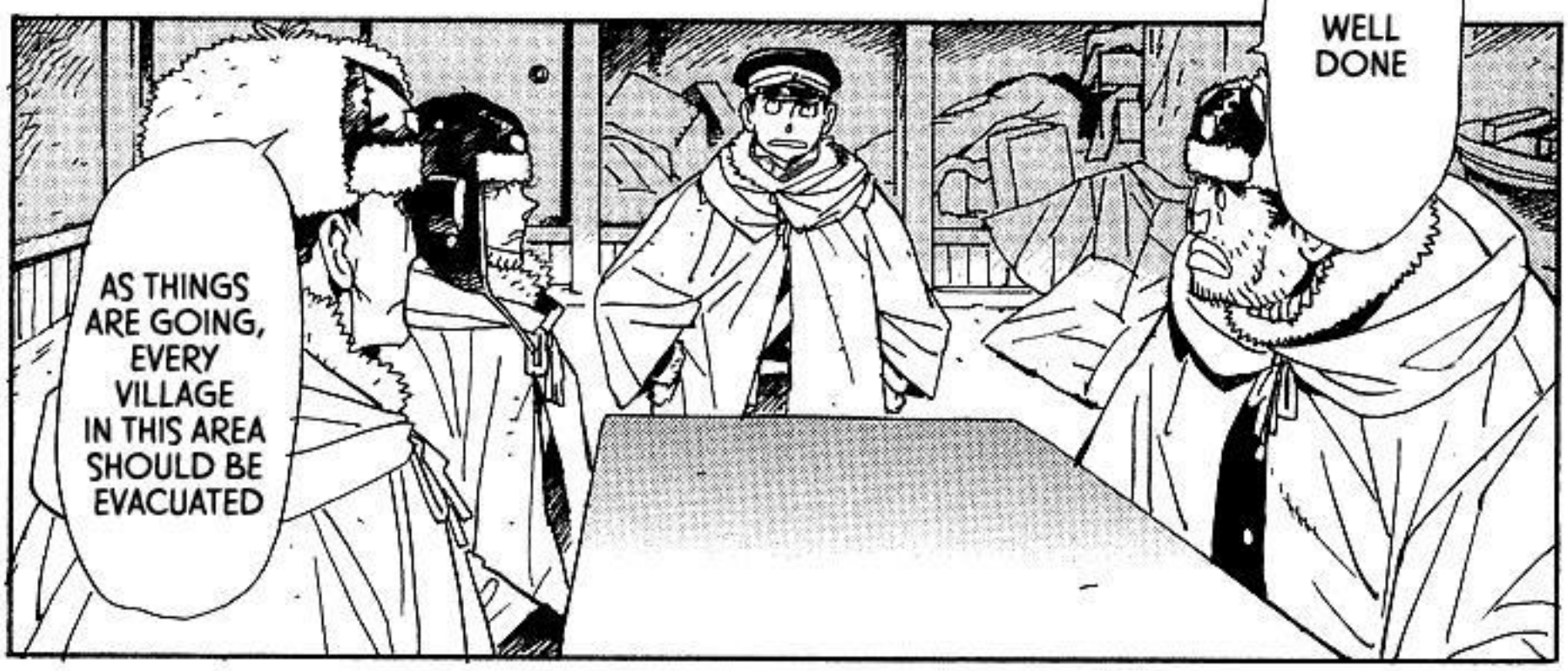
I WILL ALSO GET SOME DRINKS AND A GEISHA, HOW'S THAT?

I DON'T DRINK

AND MY WIFE IS ENOUGH FOR ME

HOW LOV-ELY




AS THINGS ARE GOING, EVERY VILLAGE IN THIS AREA SHOULD BE EVACUATED
WELL DONE


THIS SHOULD MAKE EVERYTHING MORE BELIAVABLE AND PEOPLE SHOULD BE EVEN MORE WILLING TO RUN AWAY
SECOND LIEUTENANT HYOUDO. TAKE 10 MEN WITH YOU AND GO AHEAD, LOOKING PANICKED

YES

ガラッ

MAKE SURE TO COLLECT ANY HORSES THAT YOU FIND AS YOU PASS THE NEARBY VILLAGES

TELL THE OTHERS AS WELL

REJOIN US IN TWO DAYS,

59KM SOUTH OF THIS VILLAGE

ヒソヒソ

WHERE'S SECOND LIEUTENANT URUSHIBARA?

I WILL CALL HIM MYSELF

YOU SEE, HE-- WELL,

I WILL GO,

I HAVE AN IDEA WHERE HE IS

ドドドド

ドドドド

RIGHT NOW I DO NOT HAVE THE TIME TO DEAL WITH YOU IN THIS CONDITION

STAND UP, 2ND LIEUT-ENANT

SHE WAS A KID...

NEVER REALLY TOUGHT I'D HIT SOMEONE

I NEVER...

RETURN TO YOUR DUTIES AT ONCE

I AM SURE YOU UNDERSTAND ALL THAT

WE ALREADY IDENTIFIED THE CORPSE AND BURIED HER.

I KNOW THAT

SHE WAS JUST A KID!

In response, Urushibara straightened his body.

IN THAT CASE

YOU WILL BE PUNISHED

THE SECOND LIEUTENANT IS JUST CONFUSED!

PLEASE WAIT, COMMANDER!

KILL A CHILD!!

YOU MADE ME...

THIS IS YOUR FAULT!

THAT'S JUST YOUR OPNION


COM-
MANDER!
WHAT
AN IDIOT
HE
DOESN'T
EVEN
UNDERSTAND
THE BASICS
OF BEING
A SOLDIER
WHAT
DO
YOU
MEAN?
A
COMPLETE
FOOL
BUT
HE'S
AN
IDIOT,
YOU DON'T
LIKE WHAT
I'M SAYING,
SERGEANT
MAJOR?
WELL,
IT DOESN'T
REALLY
MATTER
YOU
WERE THERE
AS WELL
EVER SINCE
EARLY IN
SCHOOL,
I STUDIED
AND REVISED IT
AS MUCH AS
I COULD
DID YOU
FORGET
IT,
TOO?

THIS ONLY HAPPENED BECAUSE YOU FOLLOWED MY ORDERS FAITHFULLY...

I UNDERSTAND

THE CAPTAIN...

THE CAPTAIN'S ORDERS!

SO THAT MEANS YOU PLAN TO DISOBEY ME...

I won't... follow your orders anymore


So you won't allow anyone to carry burdens they can't shoulder, even when they should?
That's a strange way to try and take all the blame...


AND PERHAPS YOURSELF, AS WELL
NO.... YOU MAY BE JUST TRYING TO HELP HIM GROW AS A PERSON


BURN EVERYTHING LEFT HERE
READY YOUR TORCHES
ALL THE VILLAGERS LEFT PRECISELY ONE HOUR AGO,


The first person to set the fire was Second Lieutenant Urushibara.

2nd Lt. Uru-shi-bara

Please calm down!

2nd Lt.!

MY ORD-ERS?

A CHI-LD?

COM-MANDER...



Imperial Guards Volume 2 - End.

THIS BURDEN SHOULD NEVER BE CARRIED BY THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN ORDERED

THE ONES WHO HAVE TO TAKE ALL RESPONSIBILITY FOR ANY ACTIONS DONE BY THE ARMY ARE THOSE WHO ORDERED THEM,

THAT BURDEN IS THEIRS ALONE

Right now, he can't be fully honest with himself in front of the others...

He just keeps that ruthless facade...

Was that a child?

I don't give a damn.

world-three.org #world-three@irc.rizon.net



editor **JAC**
translator **DiamondEdge**
cleaner/type **M3OW**



参

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

皇國の守護者

UJ ウルトラ YJC

皇國の守護者 参

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

集英社

ISBN4-08-877077-3

C9979 ¥590E

9784088770772

1929979005900

定価 本体590円十税

雑誌 44256－77



《皇国》軍・独立捜索剣虎兵第十一大隊は味方の転進支援のため後衛戦闘を続けていた。非道なる戦術で《帝国》軍を足止めするも、圧倒的不利な状況は変わらなかった…。

しかし、作戦実行を前に自然の猛威が残す作戦は巡洋艦「大瀬」の貴室穀倉砲撃のみ。

「大瀬」に襲い掛かる…!!

佐藤大輔・原作の同名小説を俊英・伊藤悠が描き上げる戦記浪漫待望の第三弾!

皇国の守護者

原作 佐藤大輔

漫画 伊藤　悠

目次

第二章
光帯の下で 4 7
光帯の下で 5 37
光帯の下で 6 67
光帯の下で 7 97
光帯の下で 8 125
光帯の下で 9 155
第三章
許容もなく慈悲もなく（センサ・ベルドゥーノ・センサ・ビエタ） 1 187

※この作品はフィクションです。実在の人物・団体・事件などにはいっさい関係ありません。

登場人物紹介

◆皇国軍◆



漆原少尉（うるしばら）

第十一大隊所属。新城に反発する。



猪口曹長（いのぐち）

熟練の曹長。新城の参謀的な存在。



千早（ちはや）（剣牙虎（サーベルタイガー））

新城が世話をしている優秀な剣牙虎。



新城直衛（しんじょうなおえ）大尉

本編の主人公。野戦昇進し、第十一大隊を指揮する。剣牙虎の扱いに精通。



金森（かなもり）二等導術兵

特殊能力で索敵・通信などを行う。



妹尾（せのお）少尉

敗走し、第十一大隊に合流した。



兵藤（ひょうどう）少尉

第十一大隊所属。尖兵を統括する。



浦辺（うらべ）大尉

水軍所属。笹嶋の部下。戦務参謀。



坪田（つぼた）中佐

水軍所属。笹島の同僚。巡洋艦「大瀬」艦長。



笹嶋（ささじま）中佐

水軍所属。転進支援隊本部指令。

◆帝国軍◆



バルクホルン

〈帝国〉陸軍の大尉。兵からの信頼が厚い。



メレンティン

ユーリアの作戦参謀を務める。



カミンスキィ

〈帝国〉陸軍大佐。強い野心を抱く。



ユーリア

〈帝国〉陸軍の元帥。〈皇国〉侵略の総司令官。



アルター

シュヴェーリンの部下。参謀長を務める。



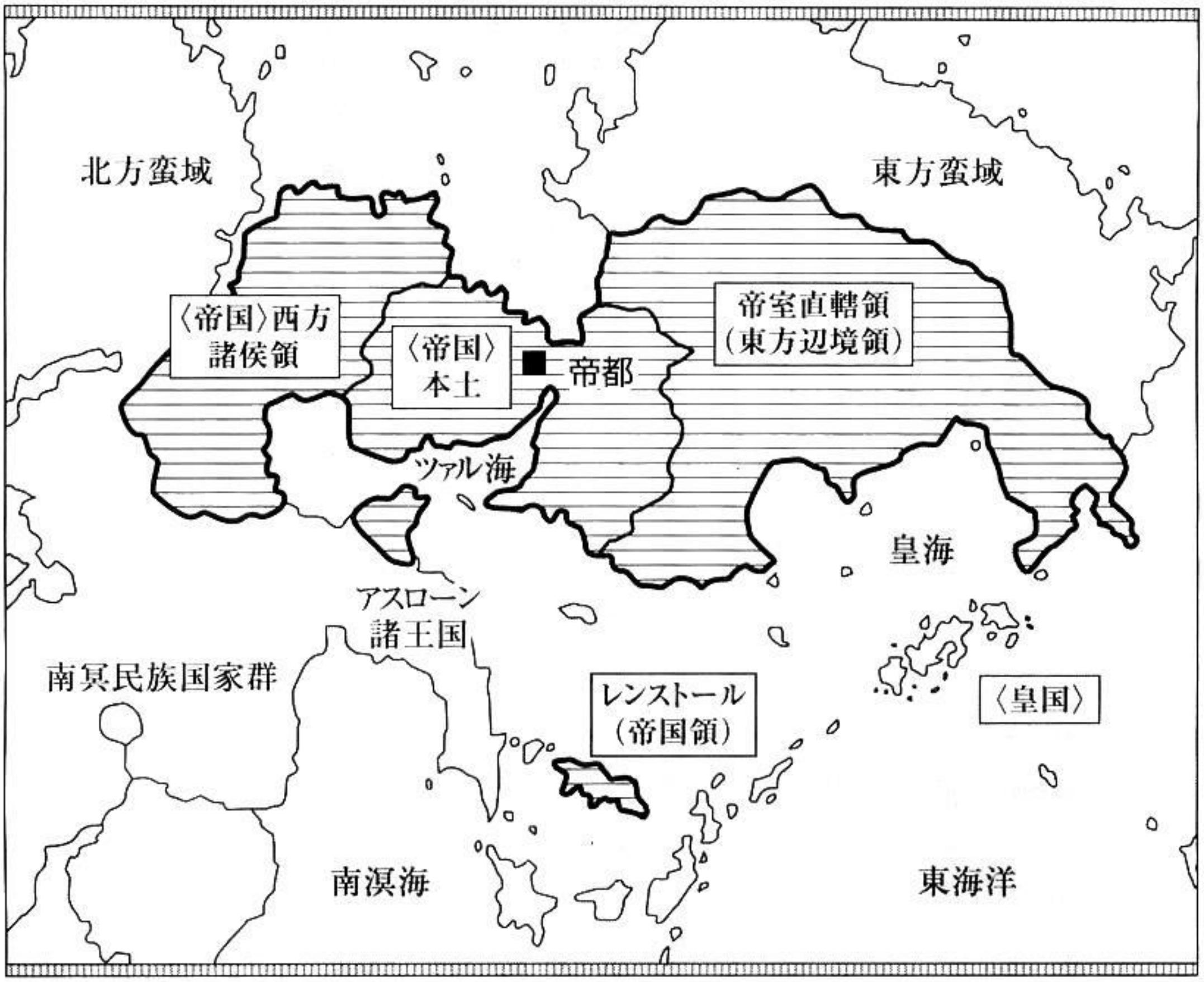
シュヴェーリン

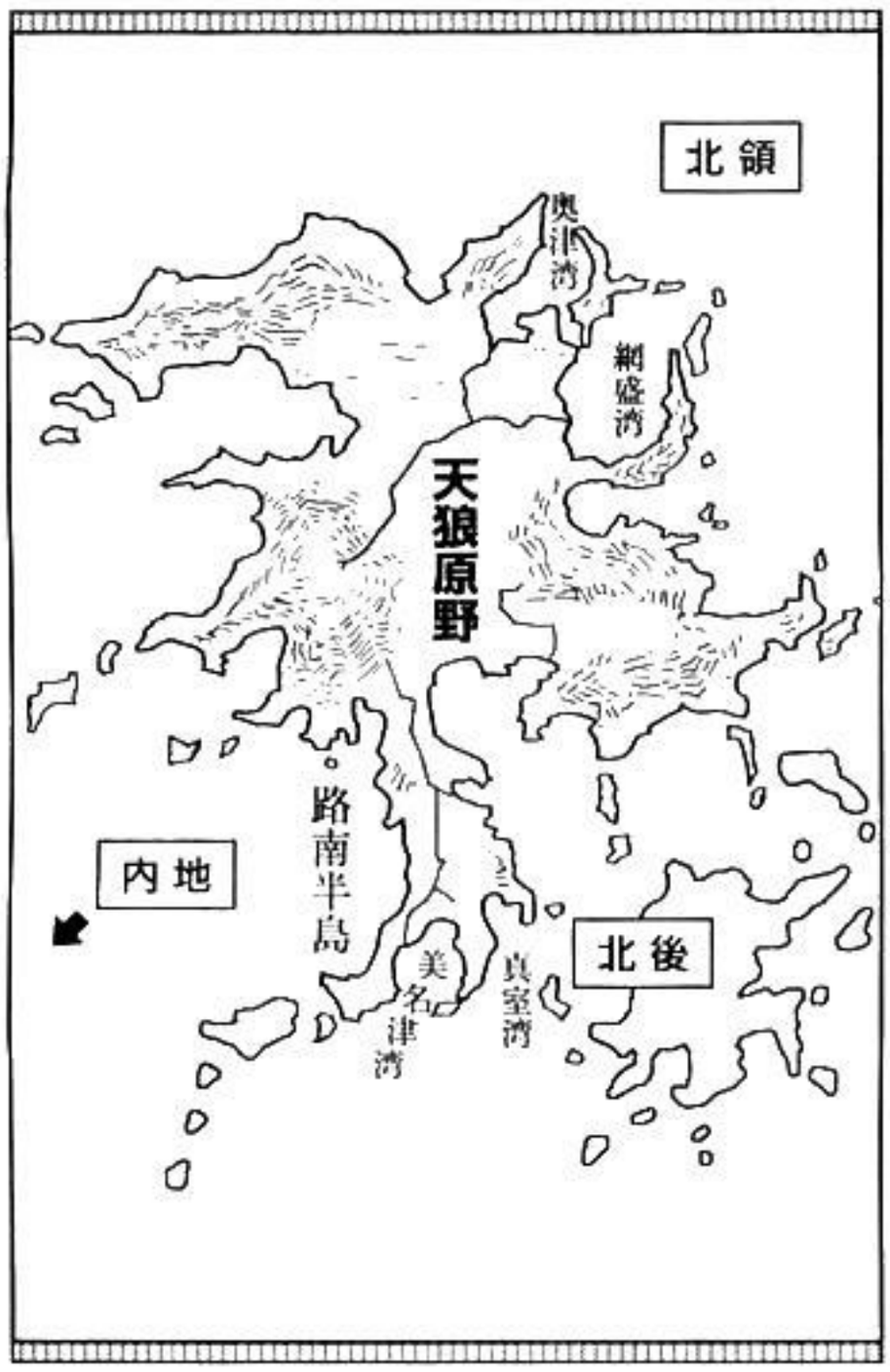
〈帝国〉軍先鋒隊指揮官。新城の戦術に苦戦。

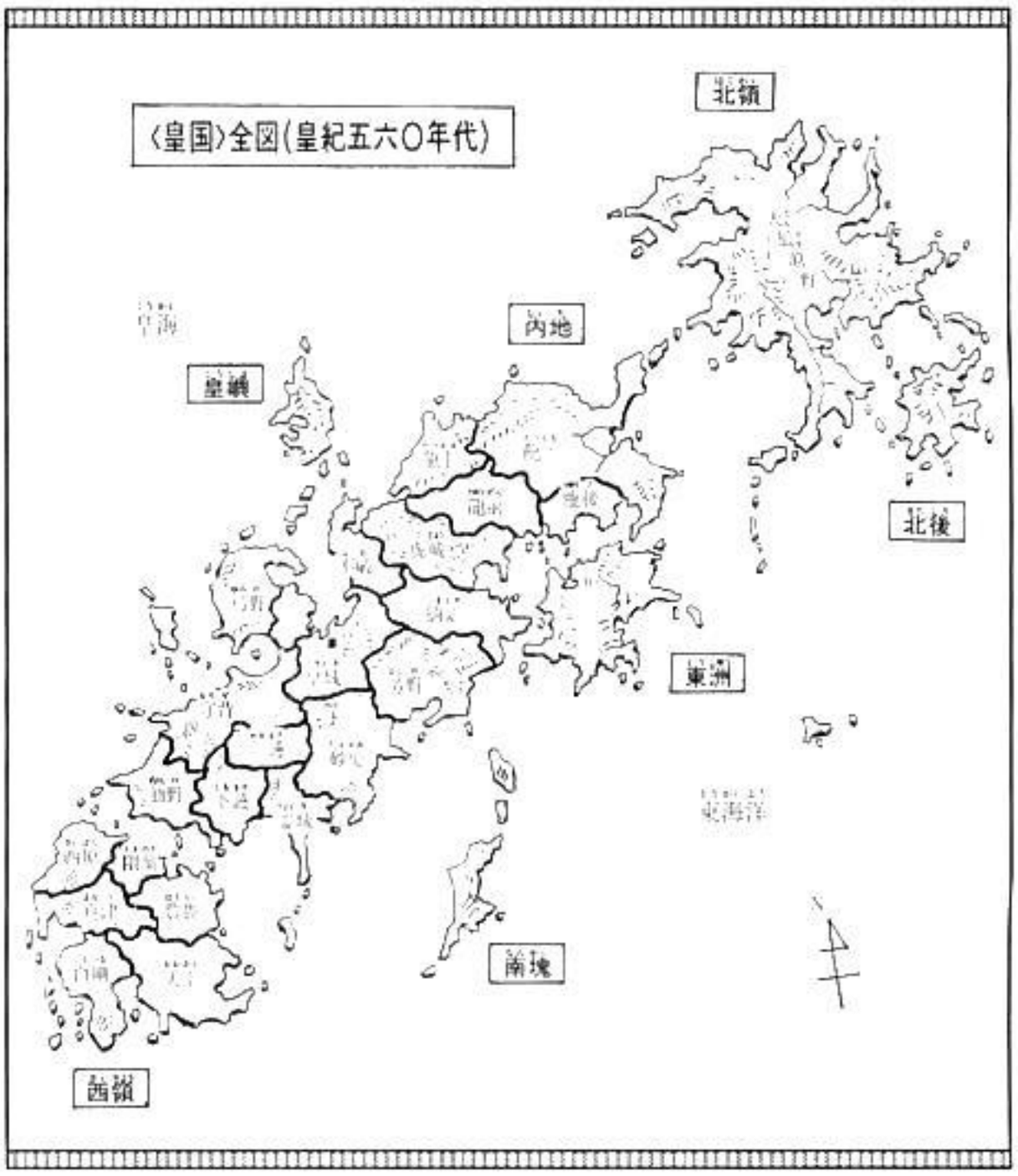


マクシム

カミンスキィの部下。首席幕僚を務める。


北方蛮域
東方蛮域
〈帝国〉西方
諸侯領
〈帝国〉
本土
帝都
帝室直轄領
(東方辺境領)
ツァル海
皇海
アスローン
諸王国
南冥民族国家群
レンストール
(帝国領)
〈皇国〉
南溟海
東海洋


北領
奥津湾
網盛湾
天狼原野
路南半島
内地
美名津湾
真室湾
北後


〈皇国〉全図(皇紀五六〇年代)
北領
内地
皇城
北後
東洲
南塊
西領

神代の昔、人と龍の間に結ばれたとされる〈大協約（グラン・コード）〉が世界秩序の根幹を成す〈大協約〉世界――。最大の大陸ツァルラントに興った侵略王朝はいくつもの内陸国家や諸部族を併呑（へいどん）し、超大国〈帝国（ていこく）〉としてわずかに残る諸勢力をも睥睨（へいげい）していた。ツァルラント東端より海洋によって隔てられた洋上に存在する新興国〈皇国（こうこく）〉。北領（ほくりょう）・内地（ないち）・東洲（とうしゅう）・皇嶼（こうしょ）・南塊（なんかい）・西領（さいりょう）の六つの大島からなるこの島国は、東方の周辺部族――〈帝国〉人の言う〝蛮族〟――のひとつ。〈帝国〉の勢威を脅かすには至らないと見なされ、東洲公による内乱を最後に二十四年間大規模な戦役を経ることもなく平和の中にあった。

前巻までのあらすじ

だが突如、超大国〈帝国〉が、〈皇国〉最北端・北領に侵攻を開始。〈皇国〉は北領からの撤退を決断し、新城たちが撤退支援の殿軍（しんがり）を務めることに。真室大橋を拠点に、〈帝国〉の足止めを画策する〈皇国〉軍。敵の圧倒的な軍勢に対抗するため、新城属する第十一大隊は夜襲伏撃を敢行し、敵に大打撃を与えるも、大隊の指揮官・伊藤（とう）少佐を含む五百名の兵と八十頭の剣牙虎（けんきこ）を失う結果に…。野戦昇進で大尉となり、第十一大隊を指揮する事になった新城。全滅に近い状態の大隊に、転進（てんしん）支援本部司令・笹嶋（ささじま）水軍中佐から、さらに十日間の時間を稼ぐよう要請が届く。最悪の状況下、新城はいかに戦うのか…!?



KANAMORI, CAN YOU DO IT?

As you wish, Com-mander

I

THEN LOOK FOR THE ENEMY, YOUR PRIORITY IS TO FIND WHERE THEIR MAIN FORCES ARE

第二章

光帯の下で 4

WE'VE SECURED THE CROSSING POINT OF ONAE

That baldy's head is almost cracking up...

This again...

I SENT A PLATOON THERE TO START WORKING ON A CAMP,

AND ORDERED THEM TO GATHER AS MUCH WOOD AS POSSILBE

GOOD JOB,

GET SOME ENGINEERS AND RETURN TO CAMP

AND AFTER THAT, YOU OBTA-INED A FEW HORSE PLOWS, COR-RECT?

WHAT?

YOU FANCY YOURSELF A PARTICULARLY COURAGEOUS PERSON, DON'T YOU?

I THOUGHT GETTING EVERYTHING READY FOR BLOWING UP THE BRIDGE WOULD BE THE PRIORITY

ONCE YOU ARRIVE, GIVE PRIORITY TO SETTING UP ALL GUN PLATFORMS, AND THEN START GETTING EVERYTHING READY FOR THE OPERATION

I THINK THAT IF SOMETHING WERE TO HAPPEN, YOU WOULD HAVE NO IDEA WHAT TO DO

WELL, I DON'T

AND IT WOULD BE A PROBLEM IF ENDED BLOWING UP WHILE ALIES OR REFUGEES ARE CROSSING THE BRIDGE. THIS HAS HAPPENED MANY TIMES IN THE PAST

THE MOST EFFECTIVE MOMENT TO BLOW UP THE BRIDGE WOULD BE AS THE ENEMY IS CROSSING IT, AND THEY ARE EXACTLY IN THE MIDDLE,

BUT IF YOU HURRY UP AND SET EVERYTIHNG UP TOO QUICKLY, YOU ALL MIGHT END UP GETTING TOO ANXIOUS AND BLOWING IT TO SOON. I WANT TO AVOID THAT

I WANT TO RESCUE AS MANY OF OUR ALLIES AS POSSIBLE

AND BECAUSE OF THAT I WANT TO POSTPONE THE PREPARATIONS FOR BLOWING UP THE BRIDGE

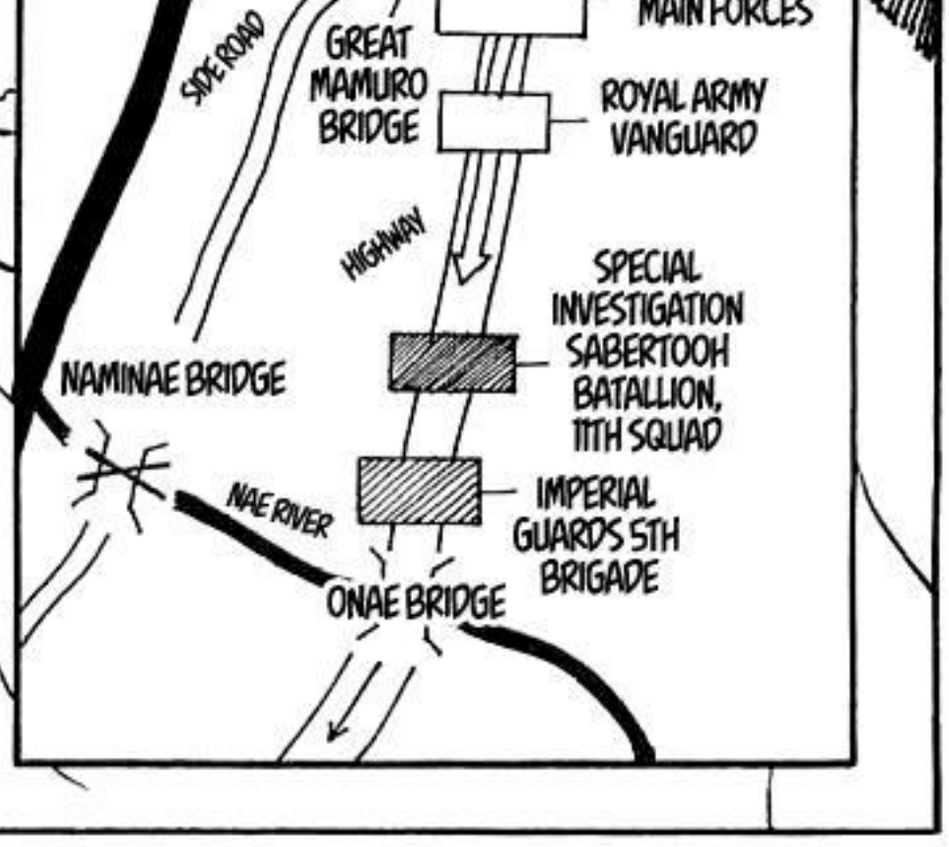
Comm-ander...

This is exactly as I hoped. Their marching speed has certainly been reduced

GREAT JOB. REST UP FOR A WHILE

The enemy vanguard is 59km away from us. Their main forces are approximately 78km distant

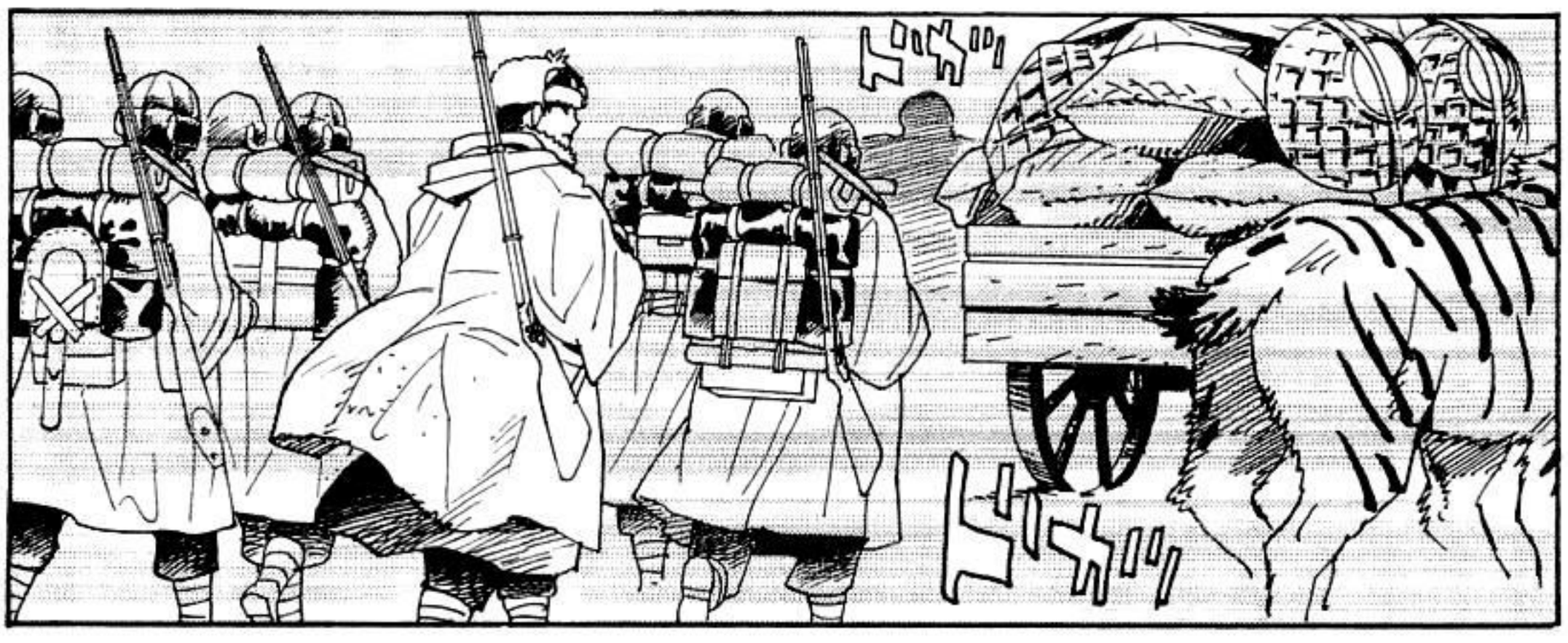
The imperial guards are 39km away from us, approaching Onae bridge




UNDER-
STOOD!


THEY DON'T HAVE ANY DOUJUTSU USERS ON THEIR SQUAD
AND BESIDES, KANAMORI IS EXHAUSTED!
GET IN CONTACT WITH THE IMPERIAL GUA--


THE ENGINEERS CAN JUST GO AFTER YOU, THERE'S NO NEED TO WORRY
YOU'RE RIGHT, GET THIS LETTER TO HIS MAJESTY, HURRY UP


ドドドド

Tch

I WONDER WHAT WILL HAPPEN NOW THAT WE POISONED THE WELLS. DO YOU KNOW, SERJEANT MAJOR?

HAVE YOU EVER TRIED TO SURVIVE ON SNOW?

I MEAN, IF THE PROBLEM IS 'WATER', THERE'S SNOW EVERYWHERE

AND TO DO THAT, THEY HAVE TO HEAT IT ALL ONE BY ONE, IT'S INCREDIBLY CUMBERSOME. NOT TO MENTION THEY NEED FIREWOOD

IT DOESN'T MATTER HOW MUCH SNOW YOU TRY TO SWALLOW, YOU WILL STILL BE THIRSTY. THE ONLY WAY THEY CAN DO IT IS MELT IT IN A POT

I DID THAT A LOT!

THAT'S EXACTLY IT

COMM-ANDER, PLEASE EXPLAIN TO ME

にちゃ

BUT REGARDLESS, THEY HAVE TO GATHER FIREWOOD FOR COOKING

THAT'S PRETTY TOUGH

SO,

IF THEY HAVE TO GATHER DOUBLE THE FIREWOOD EVERY DAY, WHAT DO YOU THINK WILL HAPPEN?

SINCE THEY CANNOT USE THE WELLS THE ENEMY HAS TO MAKE ENOUGH WATER FOR THEIR ENTIRE ARMY USING ONLY SNOW, ALL THE TIME,

THAT MEANS THAT NOT ONLY DO THEY NEED TO GATHER ENOUGH WOOD FOR COOKING, THEY ALSO HAVE TO GATHER MORE TO MAKE WATER. THIS SHOULD MEAN AT LEAST DOUBLE THE WOOD

117

HUMANS ARE NOT THE ONLY ONES WHO HAVE TO DRINK WATER

HOW MANY HORSES DO YOU THINK THE ROYAL ARMY HAS?

DO YOU UNDER-STAND NOW?

THAT'S WHAT WE WANT,

WE POISONED THE WELLS TO MAKE THINGS AS TOUGH AS POSSIBLE FOR OUR ENEMIES

YES...

Royal Army Vanguard Commander

Major General
Yurei Dranovich deAnvallahru Schwerin

WE HAVE NO REASON TO SLOW DOWN EVEN MORE!

PLEASE MAKE THESE NAMES STOP

AS THE VANGUARD, WE HAVE PRIORITY WHEN SUPPLIES ARE DISTRIBUTED

BUT ALL THE VILLAGES WE PLANNED TO GATHER RESOURCES FROM ARE IN THIS STATE,

OUR PROVISIONS ARE GETTING VERY CLOSE TO CRITICAL LEVEL

THE WATER ISN'T OUR ONLY PROBLEM,

THOSE BARBARIANS ARE COMPLETELY OUT OF THEIR MIND, DOING THAT TO THEIR OWN VILLAGES

IF WE MOVE FASTER THAN WE ARE, OUR SOLDIERS AND HORSES WILL GET EXHAUSTED QUICKER AND CONSUME EVEN MORE OF OUR PROVISIONS

AND NEITHER CAN WE USE RIVERS, AS THE WATER QUICKLY FREEZES WHEN TRANSPORTED, CURRENTLY WE HAVE TO MELT SNOW. HOWEVER...

SINCE WE CAN'T USE WELLS FOR WATER...

GATHERING WOOD MAKES OUR SOLDIERS EVEN MORE HUNGRY

Chief of Staff
Lieutenant Colonel
Hans Alter

MAMURO, HEH?

YES...
I BELIEVE WE
ALL HAVE
OVERLOOKED IT

KAMEYAMA

MAMURO

UTSUMI

CAN'T WE GO
TO MAMURO AND
STEAL THEIR
RESOURCES?

I'M SURE IT HAS
NOT BEEN BURNED.
OUR ENEMIES ARE
DEFEATED AND STILL
HAVE TO FLEE.
I DOUBT THEY'D GO
TO A PORT TOWN
SO OUT OF THE WAY

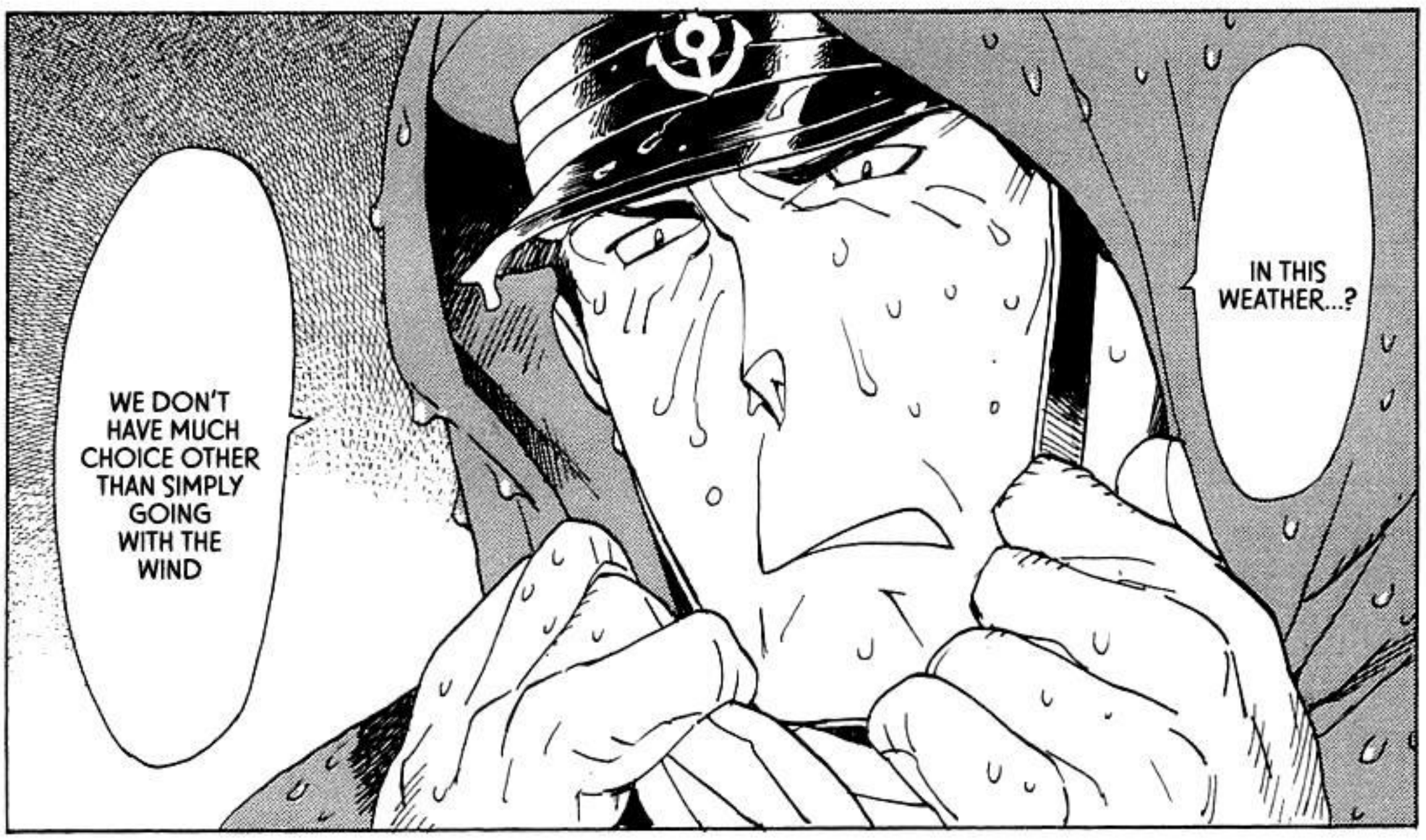
ゴー!!

WATER
LEAKAGE
SHOULD
REACH
360 LITERS
IN 30
MINUTES

WE'VE
REINFORCED
ALL OUR
GUNPORTS.
THERE'S NO
PROBLEMS
WITH THE
LASHINGS
OF OUR
CANNONS

February 18th, 4PM
Onzaki Cape, 70km away from the coast

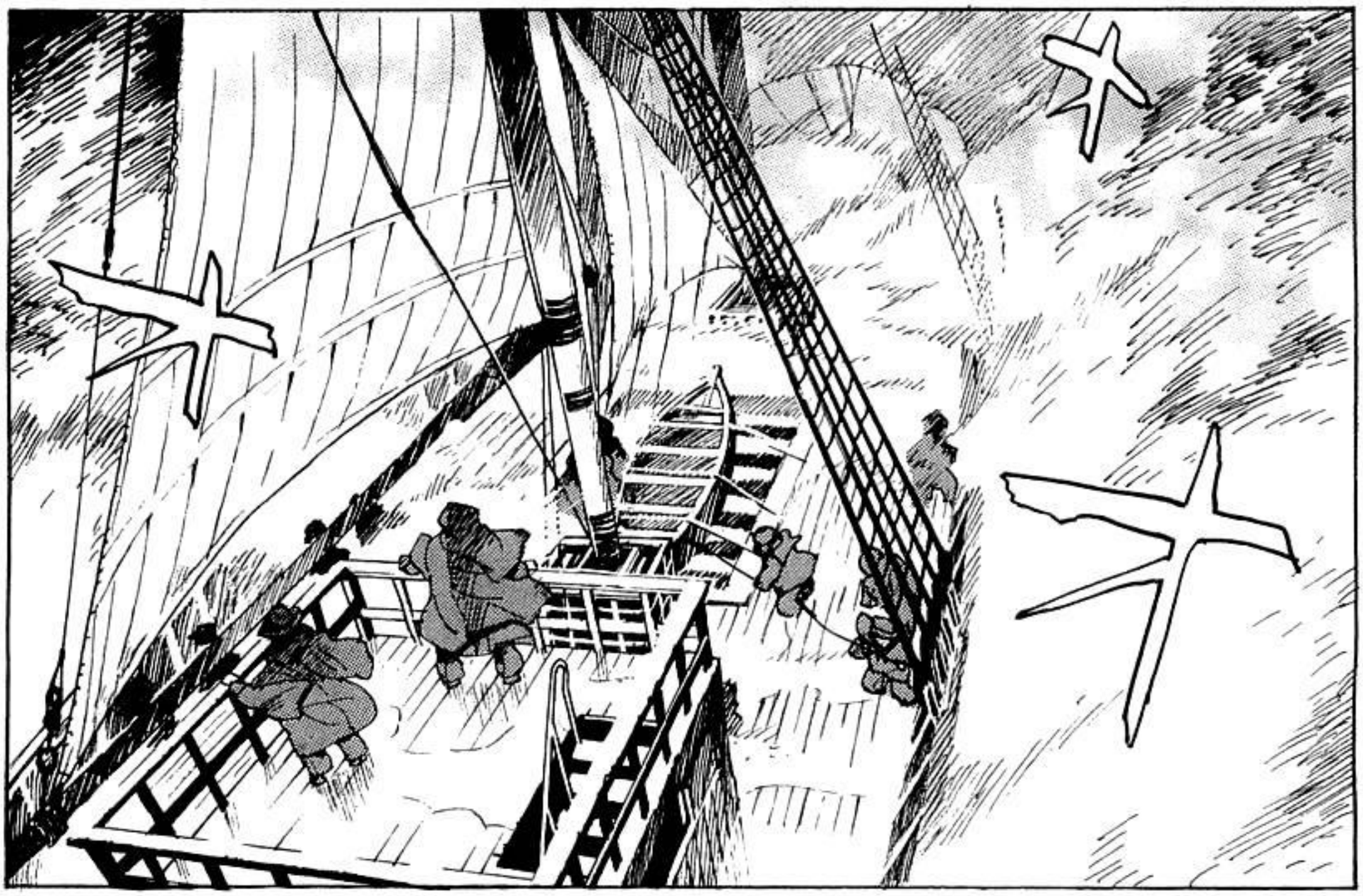

キミ
OUR ONLY QUESTION RIGHT NOW IS HOW FAR NORTH WE'RE GOING AFTER IT. THE PITCHING...
THERE ARE NO CHANGES. IT SHOULD BE DONE TOMORROW BEFORE DAWN,
WHAT ARE THE PLANS FOR THE BOMBAR-DMENT?


WE DON'T HAVE MUCH CHOICE OTHER THAN SIMPLY GOING WITH THE WIND
IN THIS WEATHER...?


THANKS FOR YOUR WORK. PLEASE RELAY THIS TO THE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY
I'M GOING UP OUTSIDE
THIS IS VERY CLOSE TO THE SEA, BUT I DON'T WANT TO RISK HITTING SOMEONE'S HOME.
WE NEED TO GET AT LEAST 55M DISTANT OF THE TARGET, OUR TARGET, THE GRANARY IN MAMURO,


We need to destroy the granary in Mamuro...
Most of our men will die...


I made a promise...



IT SEEMS THE WITHDRAWAL OF THE MAIN GARRISON FORCES FROM THE COAST WIIL BE DELAYED FOR AT LEAST ANOTHER WHOLE DAY

February 29, 3 AM
Special Investigation Sabertooth Squad 11th Batallion
Arrivial at Onae Bridge

HE IS DEEPLY PREOCCUPIED WITH THE CURRENT CIRCUMSTANCES

THEY CANNOT TAKE EVERYTHING OUT OF THE COAST. WE ARE TO TAKE ANY GOODS AND EQUIPMENT WE MIGHT NEED, AND HE HAS ALSO SAID THEY WILL DO THEIR BEST TO UPHOLD ANY REQUESTS OUR COMMANDER MAY HAVE

THAT LARGE TENT OVER THERE

HIS HIGHNESS HAD THAT SET UP OUT OF CONSIDERATION FOR THE IMPERIAL GUARDS

I pray fortune may smile upon you and your batallion...

WELL, THAT'S CERTAINLY BEFITTING OF THE SOLDIERS SERVING UNDER THE PRINCE

SOME OF THE MOST DISTINGUISHED SOLDIERS WENT TO THE REAR GUARD TO HELP OUR WEAKENED SOLDIERS IN THE FIGHTING. ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, THEY MANAGED TO GET HERE

THEY'RE SLEEPING

WAKE THEM UP IMMEDIATELY AND TELL THEM TO START BOILING WATER

I WANT ALL MEN AWAKE AND READY TO START WORK BY 4AM. BEGIN BUILDING OUR FORTIFICATIONS ACCORDING TO THE PLANS LAID OUT BY ENGINEER PLATOON COMMANDER,

ARE THE MEN IN CHARGE OF FOOD DISTRIBUTION AWAKE?

IN ORDER TO WARM IT UP A BIT...

DON'T LET THEM SLEEP FOR MORE THAN 2 OR 3 HOURS IN THE LARGE TENT, IT GETS TOO COLD DURING THE NIGHT

I WANT ALL OF OUR SOILDERS TO HAVE A HOT CUP OF WATER AS SOON AS THEY WAKE UP

OF COURSE, IF WE HAVE TEA, DO SHARE WITH THEM

YES, SIR

NO, THERE'S NO NEED FOR ME TO KEEP GOING ON WITH THIS. I'LL LEAVE EVERYTHING UP TO YOU

I DON'T UNDERSTAND MUCH ABOUT IT, BUT I'M SURE THEY'RE NOT HAVING IT EASY WITH THIS FROZEN GROUND

WELL, THEY CAN USE SHOVELS TO DIG TRENCHES AFTEWARDS, CORRECT?

ALL RIGHT, THEN SERGEANT MAJOR, YOU GO REST UNTIL 4AM

This guy is actually pretty nice...

Heh...

THERE ARE SOME, BUT...

HOW MANY SONS OF FARMERS DO WE HAVE?

THEY'RE BUSY WITH THE HORSES AND PLOWS

BUT I'M NOT TIRED...

WILL YOU BE ABLE TO SAY THE SAME TOMORROW MORNING?

SECOND LIEUTENANT HYODO,

GO REST UNTIL 4:30. THIS IS AN ORDER.

I'LL REST

UNDER-STOOD.

MAMURO RIVER
MAMURO
KAMINAE
ROYAL ARMY VANGUARD
SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION
NORTHEN GARRISONS MOBILIZATION COAST
MINATSU
WE'VE ALREADY DEMOLISHED KAMINAE BRIDGE,
AND BESIDES, TRYING TO TAKE A DETOUR UPSTREAM WOULD TAKE AT LEAST 2 DAYS DUE TO THE TERRIBLE ROAD CONDITIONS
ONLY CAVALRY WOULD BE ABLE TO GO ANY FASTER THAN THAT
COM-MANDER, ABOUT THIS POINT HERE, UPSTREAM...
THEIR CURRENT SUPPLY CHAIN SIMPLY CANNOT CARRY OUT THIS KIND OF OPERATION
HOWEVER, THEY SIMPLY DON'T HAVE THE RESOURCES TO DISPATCH THEIR CAVALRY
BUT WHAT IF... FOR EXAMPLE, THEY COME WITH HUNDREDS OF HORSES, OUR SQUAD...
IN OTHER WORDS, THERE'S ABSOLUTELY NO NEED TO WORRY ABOUT THAT

SIDE ROAD
MAIN ROAD
KAMINAE
ROYAL ARMY VANGUARD
ONAE
DEFENSIVE LINE
SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION
THEY MIGHT ATTACK US FROM BEHIND IN A PINCER ATTACK!

EVEN GIVEN THE CURRENT SITUATION, 10,000 WEAKENED SOLDIERS WOULD NOT OFFER MUCH RESISTTENCE AGAINST ALL OUR FORCES
THE ENEMY SIMPLY CAN'T ATTACK ALL THE GARRISON FORCES STATIONED AT THE COAST WITH THEIR CURRENT POWER,
THAT COULD HAPPEN,
BUT EVEN THAT IS UNLIKELY
THAT'S WHY I'M HAVING THE DOUJUTSU SQUAD WATCH THE REGION

IT REALLY SEEMS LIKE YOU HAVE THIS ALL UNDER CONTROL
Actually...
YES.
IF WE DON'T DO THAT, OUR TROOPS WILL BE TOO FEW AND OUR OPTIONS NONE, NOT TO MENTION A LOWER MORALE
ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, WE'RE GONNA ENTER IN BATTLE WITH THEM HERE, SO I NEED THE ENTIRE BATALLION IN THIS LOCATION

THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO...

SO GO REST FOR NOW

YOU JUST NEED TO FOLLOW MY INSTRUCTIONS AND WE WILL DEAL WITH OUR ENEMIES EASILY

IF THE ENEMY DOES TAKE A DETOUR...

And we've burned down all those villages...

The enemy has to be coming directly ttorwards us.

We're continuing to lure them towards this place and making them hesistant to take a detour...

I'LL GO REST

YES, SIR

IN THEY REALLY DECIDE TO TAKE A DETOUR, THEY'D TAKE AT LEAST TWO DAYS TO PREPARE EVERYTHING

IN THAT CASE, THEY'RE PROBABLY GATHERING AND DISTRIBUTING THEIR RESOURCES IN ADVANCE

THAT SAID, THEY MIGHT BE LACKING RESOURCES, BUT IT'S NOT IMPOSSIBLE FOR THEIR CAVALRY TO TAKE A DETOUR.

THIS IS A SUITABLE PLACE TO FIGHT ON THE DEFENSIVE

REGARDLESS, WE JUST HAVE TO WHAT WE CAN DO

ROYAL ARMY ROUTE
NAE RIVER
RIVER WIDTH: 45M
BLOW UP THE BRIDGE ONCE THE ENEMY IS CROSSING
DEFENSIVE LINE
HILL (20M ABOVE GROUND)
EFFECTIVE VIEW RANGE: 20KM
HILL (USED AS COVER)
CANNONS
ENEMY CAN'T SEE SOLDIERS BEHIND THE HILL

ONAE FORTIFICATION AND POSITIONING PLANS

If that happens...

"~~?...

I will have to assume responsibility...

ALL'S GOING WELL, THE ENEMY ATTACK SHOULDN'T BE TOO FIERCE...

NOW ALL THAT'S LEFT IS DESTROYING THE GRANARY IN MAMURO,

THIS IS THE BEST I COULD PLAN

THREE DECKHANDS HAVE BEEN SWEPT AWAY BY THE WAVES!

IT WOULD NOT BE IMPOSSIBLE TO HAVE EVERYONE BOARD THE LAST REMANING RESCUE SHIP

FOR EXAMPLE, IF WE WERE TO WITHDRAW UNDER THE COVER OF THE NIGHT...

THIS SHIP WILL...

GET FLOODED AND SINK!!

THIS IS A MESSAGE FROM THE CARPENTERS! WE HAVE URGENT NEED OF MORE PEOPLE DOWN BELOW, OTHERWISE...

THE ARTILLERY HEAD GOT HURT WHILE TRYING TO CUT THE LASHES OF THE SIXTH STARBOARD CANNON!

REPAIRS ARE UNDERWAY UNDER THE COMMAND OF THE GUNNER'S MATE!!

ドド

THE BOW'S SAIL GOT CUT OFF!

HOLD ON!!

……ﾊｧ…

JUST CONCENTRATE ON STRETCHING IT FOR AS LONG AS YOU CAN !!

BOATSWAIN! THE SAILING IS AT ITS LIMIT!!

START REEFING THE MAIN MAST SAIL AND THE ONES REMAINING IN THE MIDDLE!

THE REAR SAIL AS WELL!!

WE CAN'T GET WASHED AWAY NOW!!

of even our expert sailors...

It seems this is beyond the abilities...

One way or another, we're not making it before the deadline...

It seems this crisis will postpone our agreement...



AAA
AAA
AH!

AAA
AAA
AAA
AH!

UUU
UUU
UH!

^^^H!

February 19th, 2 AM.
Imperial Navy Cruiser "Oose" lost in a shipwreck.

No survivors.



聖闘の守護者

February 20th, around 7:30 AM

第二章

光帯の下で 5

THIS IS A PROBLEM...

THAT ARMY LOOKS QUITE OVERWHELMING, DOESN'T IT?

IT WOULD BE NICE TO COMMAND SUCH AN IMPOSING ARMY, EVEN ONCE, DON'T YOU THINK, SERGEANT MAJOR?

HOW ARE WE DEALING WITH THIS?

THERE IS NO OTHER WAY

WE FOUGHT OUR BEST TO MAKE IT SO

THEY HAVE TO BE LACKING RESOU-RCES...

BUT, WELL, THAT'S EXPECTED WHEN YOU'RE PURSUING AN ENEMY

THOSE IN THE BACK LOOK LIKE THEY'VE BEEN THROUGH SOME ROUGH TIMES

ONLY THOSE GUYS IN THE FRONT SEEM TO BE FULLY RESTED,

THEY HAVE AT LEAST 8,000 MEN,

THERE IS A POSSIBILITY THEY DON'T HAVE ENOUGH PROVISIONS FOR EVERYONE

WE'LL FIGHT THEM HERE...

WE HAVE A LITTLE LESS THAN 600 MEN, JUST A SINGLE BATALLION

HOW FUN WILL THIS BE?

I WONDER...

SERGEAN MAJOR,

DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT I TOLD URUSHIBARA? IF WE WERE TO FIGHT THEM HEAD-ON...

"WE WOULDN'T LAST TWO HOURS"... WELL, IT SEEMS I WAS CORRECT

THE BRI-DGE...

NOT YET...

NOW WE HAVE THE CHANCE TO SEE HOW MUCH CAN WE EXTEND THAT TIME,

WITH THIS FORTIFIED POSITION

WE NEED TO GAIN AT LEAST 4 MORE DAYS FOR OUR MISSION TO BE SUCCESFUL

IT'S A BIT TOO EARLY TO DO IT, AND THEY ARE CERTAINLY CONSIDERING THAT POSSIBILITY

THEIR MISTAKE HERE IS THAT THERE ARE NO SUCH FLAWS

As expected, they haven't deployed the cavalry anywhere else. It doesn't seem like they know any other place they could use to cross this river...

OF COURSE

THEY ARE EXPECTING THIS TO BE A TRAP

THEY ARE TRYING TO FIND WHERE WE MIGHT HAVE OVERLOOKED SOMETHING

AND ALSO, THEY ARE THINKING HOW THEY CAN TAKE THE BRIDGE WITHOUT ANY LOSSES

They will be hesitant to simply swim across this cold water, due to frostbite

Since we have our troops near the shore, they can't build a new bridge...

If this bridge is destroyed, the enemy will have to find some other method to force their way past this river...

WHEN IT COMES TO TACTICS, HE DOESN'T CARE IF THEY ARE DIRTY OR NOT,

THIS IS HARD

Onae fortification

SOUTH
NORTH
NORTHERN GARRISON MOBILIZATION COAST
CAVALRY CANNON
HILL
EXCHANGING MESSAGES
COMMAND POST (SHINJO)
DOUJUTSU TRANSMISSIONS
SENOO
RIGHT SIDE TROOPS
HILL
3 CANNONS ON EACH SIDE (OBTAINED FROM THE RETREATING TROOPS)
HYODO
DEFENSIVE LINE
ROYAL ARMY ROUTE
LEFT SIDE TROOPS
NAE RIVER
45 M
ONAE BRIDGE (TO BE EXPLODED)

You are my trump cards.

WE CAN SIMPLY UTILIZE TIGHT BATTLE FORMATIONS, WHICH MAKES SENDING AND RECEIVING ORDERS EASIER, BUT...

BUT NOWADAYS, WITH MUCH MORE EFFECTIVE FIREARMS,

BUT IT BECOMES EXTREMELY DIFFICULTY TO PROPERLY CONVEY MESSAGES TO SOLDIERS IN HIDING OR MOATS DURING THE CONFUSION OF BATTLE

IN THE PAST, TO EFFECTIVLY TRANSMIT ORDERS, YOU NEEDED A VARIETY OF INSTRUMENTS,

YOUR ABILITIES WILL BE ESSENTIAL FOR US ALL TO KEEP IN CONTACT

BUT IF WE KEEP ALL OUR FORCES SPREAD OUT, IN MOATS AND OTHER COVERED PLACES, ALL COOPERATING WITH EACH OTHER, WE CAN FIGHT

THE ENEMY HERE OUTNEMBERS US 10 TO 1. SIMPLY CROWDING IN A SINGLE POINT WOULD BE TANTAMOUNT TO SUICIDE,

He knew he could count on us...

BUT I GET THIS OF YOU...

This person planned all of this because, from the start...

Maybe...

I KNOW IT WILL BE HARD...

HOW LONG WILL WE WAIT SECLUDED IN HERE UNTIL WE HAVE TO FIGHT....

OUR COMP-ANIONS...

We'll stand in these moats, hidden in the shadows for as long as we can

The least we can do is not retreat...

WE'RE ONLY ONE BATA-LLION...

ALL THOSE WHO ESCAPED... IT'S NOW OUR DUTY TO HOLD THIS PLACE SO THEY CAN FLEE TO THE MAINLAND...

Even if we can't even move anymore...

Even if all our energy is exhausted...

Doing our best as soulds of the doujutsu squad...

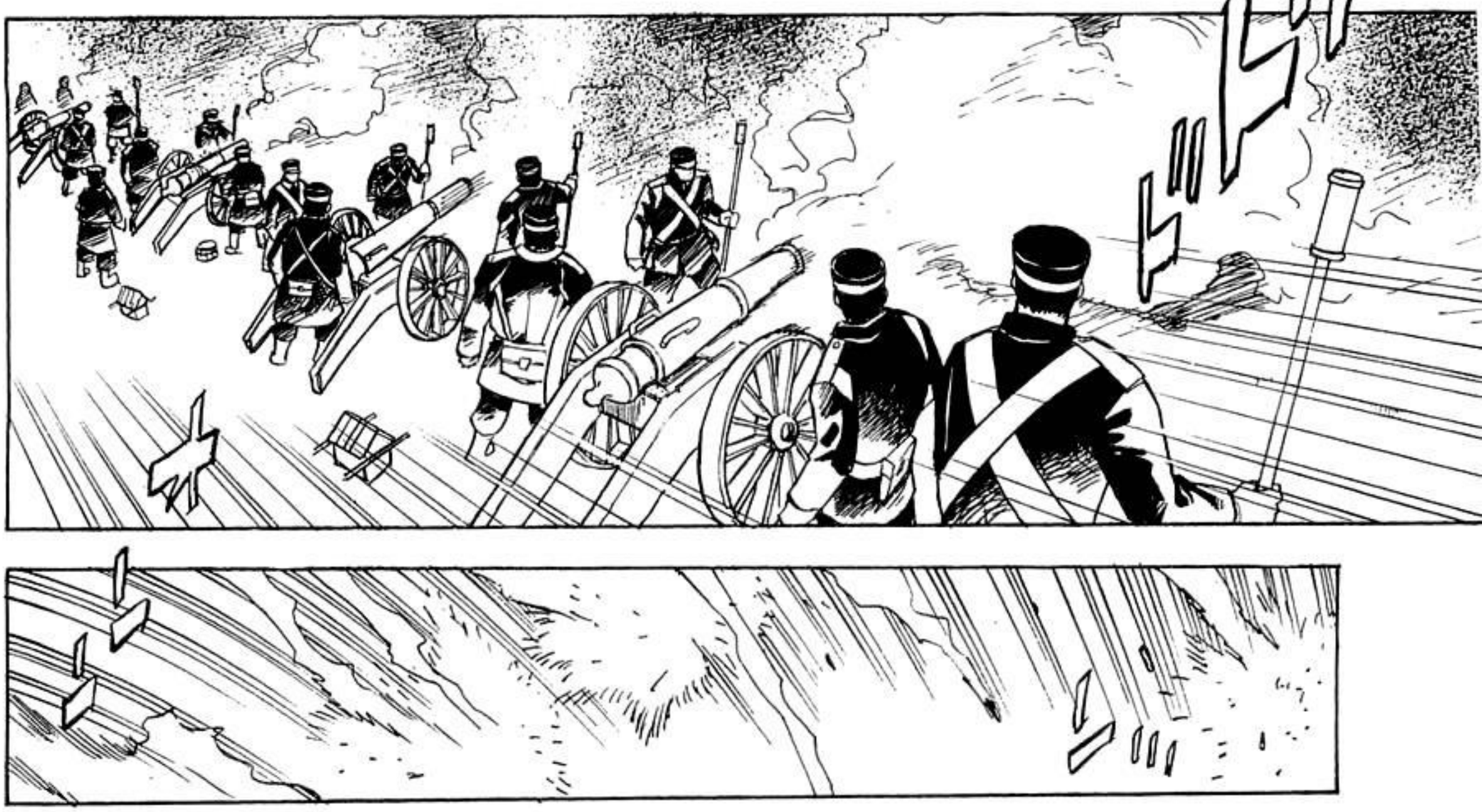
Will be our ultimost satisfaction...

THEY'VE JUST ENTERED OUR FIRING RANGE

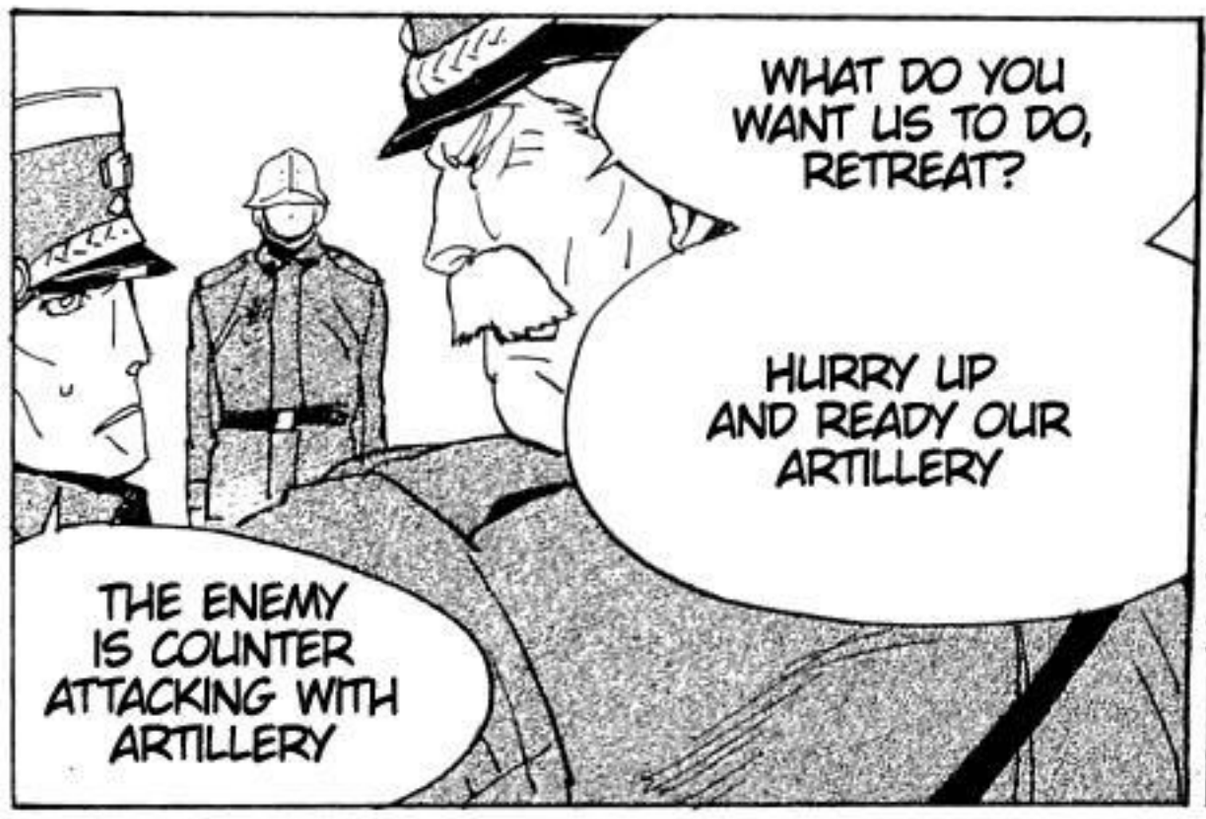
THE ENEMY TROOPS ARE GETTING CLOSER. THEY'RE JUST 10KM DISTANT NOW...

OPEN FIRE!!

LONG RANGE CANNONS...




HOW DO YOU LIKE THAT?!


WHAT DO YOU WANT US TO DO, RETREAT?
HURRY UP AND READY OUR ARTILLERY
THE ENEMY IS COUNTER ATTACKING WITH ARTILLERY


I HAVE A MESSAGE!
THE 18TH JAEGER REGIMEN,. 37TH JAEGER BATALLION AND JAEGER COMPANIES 1 TO 3 HAVE BEEN DESTROYED!!


AHH, SO WE ARE UNDER FIRE...
THEN WHAT HAPPENED?

I DON'T CARE. SEND THE 18TH JAEGER REGIMENT AND CONTINUE THE ADVANCE, NOW!

AND IF THEY BLOW UP THE BRIDGE, I WANT IMEDIATE MOBILIZATION TO CROSS THE RIVER AND TAKE CONTROL OF THE BEACHHEAD AS QUICKLY AS POSSIBLE,

ALL ARTILLERY SHOULD GIVE FULL SUPPORT TO OUR TROOPS. THAT IS ALL

DOES THAT NOT TROUBLE YOU?

OUR LOSSES WILL BE INCREASED, YURI...

OUR SUPPLY TRAIN IS IN DISORDER,

OUR VANGUARD IS IN GOOD FORM, BUT OUR MAIN TROOPS HAVEN'T EVEN EATEN PROPERLY TODAY

THERE IS NO OTHER WAY...

YES, SIR!

He wants us to charge towards that heavy fire?!

We must hurry... I worry about Major general Schwerin ...

NO MATTER WHAT IT TAKES,

WE CANNOT FAIL TO MEET HER HIGHNESS' EXPECTATIONS!

FOR EXAMPLE, THEY COULD USE TRANSPORT SHIPS TO CARRY THEIR TROOPS AROUND OUR FORCES AND ATTACK US FROM BEHIND

THE ENEMY FLEET CAN MOBILIZE THE MAJORITY OF THEIR POWER TOWARDS THE NORTH COAST AND BLOCKADE THE HARBORS

ROYAL ARMY SUPPLY LINES

IMPERIAL EASTERN OCEAN ARMADA

NORTHERN GARRISONS

ROYAL EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORY ARMIES

MAINLAND

IN DOING SO, THEY COULD CUT OFF OUR REINFORCEMENTS AND RESOURCES. THEY COULD CAPTURE THOSE, OR SIMPLY SINK OUR SHIPS. IN OTHER WORDS, THEY WOULD COMPLETELY SEVER OUR SUPPLY LINE

OUR ENEMIES'S PLAN SHOULD BE TO RUN ALONGSIDE THE NAE RIVER AND SET UP ENCAMPMENTS AROUND ONAE,

AND THEN AFTER EXHAUSTING OUR ARMY, TO COUNTER ATTACK WITH ALL THEIR MIGHT

IF THEY CAN KEEP THIS UP FOR A FULL MONTH... ALL OUR ARMIES IN THIS REGION WOULD BE WIPED OUT

WE HAVE TO CRUSH THEIR COUNTER OFFENSIVE WHILE THEY'RE STILL IN THE LAND

IMMEDIATELY RUSH INTO THEIR TROPPS IN MINATSU...

THEREFORE, WE NEED TO...

THIS DOESN'T SEEM LIKELY

HOWEVER...

WE ARE NOT IN A POSITION TO SEND ALL OUR GARRISON TROOPS OR THE EASTERN ARMADA TO MOUNT ANY KIND OF COUNTER OFFENSIVE

THIS OPERATION OF MINE...

IT'S IMPOSSIBLE THAT THE ENEMY PREDICTED THIS WOULD HAPPEN,

SO, OF COURSE, THERE'S NO PLANS TO COUNTER ATTACK FOR NOW

THAT IS THE REALITY OF A MILITARY ORGANIZATION

YOU WILL ALWAYS NEED SOMEONE HIGHER RANKED IN THE ARMY TO BELIEVE THE SAME THINGS AS YOU...

MAYBE BACK THEN...

IN THE GARRISON HEARDQUARTERS... PROBABLY, GENERAL MORIHARA...

"I HAVE NO INTEREST IN THAT...."

?

UNDER THAT LEADERSHIP, IT'S OBVIOUS THAT WE WOULDN'T EVER CONSIDER A COUNTER ATTACK

AFTER THE DEFEAT IN TENROU, HE IMMEDIATELLY LOST ALL WILL TO FIGHT AND PUSHED FOR A FULL RETREAT

COMM-
ANDER?

ONCE THIS IS OVER, WE NEED TO CARRY OUT SOME SORT OF LARGE OPERATION... BUT IS THERE EVEN A POSSIBILITY OF THAT HAPPENING?

SHIT!!

HUH?

AH...
I WAS JUST GETTING A BIT LOST IN THOUGHT

HEY... THAT HOWL... THIS MEANS THAT THE TIGERS ARE CONTROLLED....

BY THOSE WILD BEAST TAMERS?!

YOU SEEM BORED

THEY SET UP AMBUSHES, NIGHT RAIDS AND SURPRISE ATTACKS, AS WELL AS BURNING THEIR OWN VILLAGES, AND NOW THEY'VE PREPARED THIS CAMP SO QUICKLY

HUH?

ARE THEY SKILLED ENOUGH TO HAVE DONE ALL THAT?

THAT'S EXACTLY IT, YURI,

ALL OTHER TROOPS HAVE ALREADY RETREATED TO THE COAST

THOSE BASTARDS ARE A PROBLEM, HANS

IN ORDER TO MAINTAIN OUR NIMBLENESS, WE DIDN'T BRING MANY WAGONS TO THIS PENINSULA,

IT WAS A DISASTER FOR US

OKUTSU HARBOUR

1 TO THE EASTERN TERRITORIES

RONAN PENINSULA

BURNING THEIR VILLAGES WAS CLEVER AND MADE FORAGING RESOURCES IMPOSSIBLE. WE STILL CONTINUED LANDING A STEADY FLOW OF SHIPS AT OKUTSU HARBOUR,

HOWEVER...

THERE SHOULD BE ANOTHER BRIDGE TO THE WEST OF HERE

THE ENEMY ALREADY DESTROYED KAMINAE BRIDGE,

AND WE CAN'T CROSS ON FOOT, THE WATER IS CHEST-DEEP AND THE CURRENT IS STRONG

ROYAL ARMY VANGUARDS

KAMINAE BRIDGE

ONAE BRIDGE

WILD BEAST TAMERS

OUR ENGINEERS HAVE THE HARDEST TASK HERE, AS THEY WEREN'T A PRIORITY WHEN WE DISTRIBUTED SUPPLIES AND ARE EXHAUSTED,

BUILDING A BRIDGE WILL BE DIFFICULT

HEY HANS, THAT'S ENOUGH,

WHAT I WANT TO KNOW IS...

HOW CAN WE GET OUT OF THIS DIRE SITUATION

AND THAT'S THE REASON WE CAN'T DO THAT,

I CANNOT LET HIM BE PROMOTED EVEN FURTHER AFTER THIS

THE REGIMENT COMMANDER... COLONEL KAMINSKY IS A GREAT PERSON

EVEN NOW, UNDER THIS SITUATION

CAVALRY?

WE CAN'T DO THAT!

DO NOT CALL HIM!!

OUR CAVALRY MIGHT BE EXHALISTED,

BUT WE COULD HAVE THEM CIRCUMVENT THE ENEMY AND TAKE THEM FROM BEHIND

AND WHILE THEY'RE DEALING WITH THE SURPRISE ATTACK, WE CAN ALSO SEND A DIRECT ATTACK FROM THE FRONT

Abusing his position as her 'lover'...

No... I won't criticize the princess any further

ANYWAYS, CURRENTLY WE DO NOT HAVE ENOUGH RATIONS TO SEPARATE OUR FORCES

WE COULD END UP NOT HAVING ENOUGH TO EAT

ISN'T OUR ARTILLERY READY YET?!

HURRY UP AND COVER OUR SOLDIER'S ADVANCE!!

UWAAAAHHH!!!

ADVANCE, ADVANCE, ADVANCE, ADVANCE, ADVANCE!

CROSS IT WITHOUT STOPPING! HURRY UP, DOUBLE TIME!!

110 千

THE ENEMY CANNONS ARE RELOADING!

UHHGHH!

AA, AHH!

AHH!

SECOND WAVE, GO!!

THE BRIDGE...

HAS BEEN DEST-ROYED!!

IS THIS GOOD?!

THEY KEEP TAKING LOSSES AS BIG AS THIS ONE...

IS THAT SUPPOSED TO BE FINE?!

——————.....

HANS...

PREPARE EVERYTHING NECESSARY FOR THE PINCER OPERATION YOU PROPOSED

HOWEVER... HER HIGHNESS' ORDERS ARE TO KEEP ATTACKING

WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED PROVISIONS, YOUR EXCELLENCY

OUR HORSES ARE HUNGRY. WE CANNOT EXECUTE SUCH AN ATTACK

BUT THEN, WE CANOT MOBILIZE MORE THAN BATALLIONS,

ACCORDING TO OUR SCOUTS, THERE ARE A BIT LESS THAN 600 ENEMY TROOPS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT BRIDGE

I DON'T BELIEVE THIS WILL WORK. THE RISK IS TOO HIGH,

IT'S UNTHINKABLE TO ATTEMPT THIS WHEN IF CANNOT MOBILIZE THE ENTIRE REGIMENT

WE NEED A FULL DAY JUST FOR THE MOBILIZATION,

AND USING ONLY THE PROVISIONS WE CURRENTLY HAVE...

I UNDERSTAND

THERE'S NO OTHER WAY

YES,
YOUR EXCELLENCY

HE JUST WANTS TO FORCE THIS UNREASONABLE ORDER ON ME...

SUCH INCOMPETENCE...

I DON'T WANT TO SAY THIS, BUT....

THIS IS AN ORDER, COLONEL

I REQUEST THIS ORDER TO BE IN WRITING AND ARCHIVED,

I'LL SORTIE WHEN READY

HOWEVER, I WISH THAT YOU KEEP IN MIND A PETTY OFFICIAL WAS AGAINST YOUR PLANS

IT'S ALREADY AFTERNOON...

THEY NEED TO COVER AS MUCH DISTANCE AS POSSIBLE BEFORE THE WINTERY SUNSET...

TO HIS EXCELLENCY

AFTER REEXAMINING OUR SITUATION, WE'VE REACHED THE CONCLUSION THAT OUR CURRENT SUPPLIES ARE BARELY ENOUGH TO SUPPORT ONE BATALLION...

I BELIEVE IT WILL BE EXHAUSTED SOON AFTER WE CROSS THE RIVER...

2PM.
THIRD HUSSAR REGIMENT, IST BATALLION SORTIES.

YURI! THERE'S A DELIVERY

2:30 PM

TWO MORE JAEGER BATALLIONS AS REINFORCEMENTS,

AS WELL AS MILITARY PROVISIONS

ALL TAKEN FROM MAMURO'S GRANARY

SHOULD WE TRY TO CALL COLONEL KAMINSKY BACK?

NO, OUR TIME IS PRECIOUS,

IF HE RETURNS WE'LL HAVE TO CALCULATE HOW TO DIVIDE THE RESOURCES

FROM MAMURO? WHOA! SO IT WASN'T BURNED?!

WHAT WILL WE DO WITH HIS BATALLION'S SHARE?

PACK SOME OF THE HORSES FROM THE CARRIAGES AND LINE THEM UP

THEN CHASE AFTER KAMINSKY

SEND THE MEN WHO ARRIVED TO COMBAT AT ONCE

WE NEED TO PRESERVE OUR HEAVY CAVALRY REGIMENT FOR PURSUING THE ENEMY ONCE WE BREAK THROUGH THIS ENCAMPMENT

SHOULD IT HAVE AN ESCORT?

IMPOS-SIBLE,

WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH MEN TO SPARE

BUT ONCE NIGHT ARRIVES, SEND THE SURVIVING HUSSARS AS REINFORCEMENTS FOR KAMINSKY,

DO YOU UNDERSTAND, MESSENGER?

THE BEST TIME FOR THE RESOURCES TO REACH KAMINSKY IS TOMORROW, PAST NOON

HE WILL BE IN THE OPPOSITE SHORE PAST KAMINAE

COLONEL KAMINSKY SHOULD THEN ACT ACCORDING TO HOW THE BATTLE PROGRESSES

YOU FORGOT ABOUT MAMURO

YOU'VE BEEN CARELESS, WILD BEAST TAMERS,

IT'S MY TURN TO LAUGH NOW...

THIS ENCAMPMENT WILL BE YOUR GRAVE

トン

トン



皇国の守護者

第二章

光帯の下で6

Minatus beach

**Northern garrisons mobilization coast.
Mobilization support fleet headquarters**

COM-
MANDER...

WE JUST GOT
INFORMATION
VIA DOUJUTSU...

TH...

AT
OPEN SEA,
NEAR THE
CAPE...

THE
OOZE...

WAS SUNK...

YES, IT WAS SUNK

TSUBOTA!

COM-MANDER... THE GRANARY AT MAMURO WAS NOT ATTACKED

SO, IT HAS FALLEN... INTO THE HANDS OF THE ROYAL ARMY

WE NEED TO INFORM CAPTAIN SHINJO AND HIS BATALLION.

WE STILL HAVE DOUJUTSU SOLDIERS ALIVE, RIGHT? CALL THEM AT ONCE!

YES!

COM-MAN-DER...

IT'S USE-LESS...

THE LAST DOUJUTSU SOLDIER IS UNCONSCIOUS

WE'VE LOST OUR MEANS TO CONTACT THE OTHER BATTALIONS

WE STILL HAVEN'T SUFFERED ANY LOSSES FROM THE ENEMY'S SHOOTING

THAT'S BECAUSE WE'RE HIDING TO THE BEST OF OUR ABILITIES

WE CAN DO IT!

NO MATTER HOW LONG THEY KEEP SHOOTING, WE CAN HOLD THEM OFF!!

I FEEL THE SAME... IT SEEMS...

ドン

ドン

ドン

ボチャ

ボチャ

ボチャ

???

THAT WE CAN HOLD THIS JUST FINE FOR THE PLANNED FOUR DAYS, MAYBE EVEN FIVE

AT LEAST UNTIL OUR ALLIES HAVE SUCESSFULY EVACUATED

WHY?!

HOW CAN THEY KEEP THEIR SOILDERS AND CANNONS HIDDEN FOR SO LONG?!

HOW ARE THEY COMMUNICATING WITH EACH OTHER?!

REST UP...

AND BESIDES, FROM NOW ON, THINGS WILL ONLY GET WORSE, AND I WILL HAVE TO RELY ON HIM MUCH MORE

HONESTLY, I'D LIKE TO HAVE HIM UP FOR AS LONG AS POSSIBLE, BUT

THEY'LL GO UPSTREAM, TO KAMINAE, AND ATTEMPT TO CROSS THE RIVER THERE

ROYAL ARMY VANGUARD

KAMINAE

ONAE

NAE RIVER

SPECIAL INVESTIGATION SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION

ONCE THEY CANNOT THINK OF OTHER WAYS TO CROSS THE RIVER FROM HERE, CERTAINLY...

THAT'S UNREAS-ONABLE

WE HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO RELY ON DOUJUTSU TO MONITOR AND DEAL WITH THE ENEMY'S MOVEMENTS

WE DON'T HAVE MANY OPTIONS WHEN IT COMES TO OUR POWER. THIS IS EVERYTHING WE HAVE, AND WE WON'T BE RECEIVING MORE SOLDIERS...

THERE'S GUNSMOKE COMING FROM BEHIND THE ENEMY TROOPS!

"A"

"AN"

FINALLY...

GET TO COVER!

DON'T RUSH, DON'T RUSH!

DON'T RISK HURTING YOUR FEET OUT TO FEAR!!

MEOW

THE ROYAL GUNNERS FINISHED THEIR PREPARATIONS




ハァ
ハァ
DOES THAT MEAN THE ENEMY DOES NOT HAVE ENOUGH BUCKSHOT AMMO?
CHIHAYA...
STILL, I'M THANKFUL FOR THAT


ハァ
ハァ
ビ!!
ビ!!
ビ!!
AS EXPECTED, THEY SEEM TO BE TARGETTING THE COMMAND POST


ンン!!
BASED ON THE IMPACTS, THEY MUST BE USING COMMON CANNON BALLS...
THERE'S NO NEED TO WORRY! UNLESS THEY SCORE A DIRECT HIT

THE CURTAIN IS RISING

ALRIGHT, THE REAL BATTLE TO DEFEND THIS RIVER CAMP BEGINS NOW

ニヤーン…

ハァ

ハァ

HOW RARE, ARE YOU SCARED AS WELL?

THIS IS UNBEL-IVABLE...

WE'LL DO THIS SOMEHOW, AS WE ALWAYS DO

THE COMMANDER IS SMILING...

February 21th, 9 AM

ABOUT A HUNDRED MEN

SOME ENEMY TROOPS CROSSED THE RIVER

WE CAN HOLD OFF THEIR COUNTERATTACK BY SENDING THOSE RESERVES FIRST

WE CAN SEND SOME TROOPS TO HOLD THEM OFF

IT DOESN'T MATTER,

AS LONG AS THERE ARE SOLDIERS FROM BOTH SIDES ON THE RIVERBANK, THEY WON'T FIRE THEIR CANNONS

BUT,

ISN'T IT A BIT TOO SOON TO SHOW THEM THOSE TROOPS?

SEND THE RESERVE CORPS

SEEING US FORCED TO SEND THOSE TROOPS INTO BATTLE, THEY WILL THINK WE ARE ALREADY CORNERED...

SHOWING THE PRESENCE OF THE RESERVE CORPS...

SO LET'S "SHOW" THEM, HERE AND NOW, THAT WE HAVE THOSE TROOPS AVAILABLE

AND IN THAT CASE, THE ENEMY MAY UNDERESTIMATE US

HURRY UP

AND ALL WE WILL HAVE ACCOMPLISHED IS EXHAUSTING THEIR SOLDIERS

IF THEY KEEP SENDING TROOPS WITHOUT PAUSE, WE WILL BE CRUSHED...


ASSUMING THAT SOMETHING UNEXPECTED HAPPENS, AND WE ARE COMPLETELY WIPED OUT...


BELIEVING OUR POWER IS ACTUALLY GREATER THAN THEIR SCOUTING REPORTED, OR EVEN THAT WE MIGHT HAVE ANOTHER FORCE DETACHED SOMEWHERE
OR POSSIBLY, AFTER SEEING OUR RESERVE TROOPS, THE ENEMY MAY OVERESTIMATE US...


STILL, OUR ENEMIES MAY BE WEAKENED ENOUGH THAT THEY DO NOT HAVE SUFFICIENT TROOPS TO SEND TO THE COAST
BATTLE IN ONAE
NAE
MINATSU BEACH - MOBILIZATION COAST


IN THAT CASE, THEY MAY EVEN SUSPEND THE OFFENSIVE

THEY MIGHT TAKE A DETOUR FROM KAMINAE...

KAMINAE

NAE RIVER

MOBILIZAION COAST

AND THEN THERE'S THE WORST CASE SCENARIO FOR US...

THAT TIME WOULD BE PRECIOUS TO US...

THEIR PREPARTIONS WOULD TAKE SEVERAL DAYS...

BUT IN THAT CASE, IF THEIR COMMANDER IS PRUNDENT, THEY WOULD WEAKEN THEIR ATTACK HERE...

THEY WOULD PUT MOST OF THEIR EFFORTS IN COLLECTING RESOURCES...

ROYAL ARMY

THERE WOULD BE NOTHING THEY COULD DO

SINCE WHEN THEY ATTACKED, THE NORTHERN EVACUATION WOULD BE FINISHED...

EVACUATING FROM THE COAST

MINATSU

MOBILIZATION SUPPORT FLEET

NORTHERN GARRISONS MAIN FORCE

WERNER!!

チュン

GUHH!

チュン

FORGET IT!

HE'S ALREADY DEAD!!

MOVE ON!

WHICHEVER OF THESE SCENARIOS HAPPENS, OUR MISSION WILL BE SUCESSFUL

THERE'S NO PROBLEM IN SHOWING THEM THE RESERVE CORPS

RUN!

RUN!

MY LEGS ARE FREEZING

RUN!

RUN!

THE RIVER'S WATER IS SO COLD, I FEEL LIKE I'M BEING CUT

THOSE PARALYSED WITH FEAR ARE SHOT

RUN!

RUN!!

RUN!

THERE ARE THOSE FALLING, THEIR HEART STOPS BEATING INSTANTLY

ハァ

ハァ…

EVEN THOUGH THIS IS SUCH A SHALLOW RIVER...

WHY?!

DOES THE COAST LOOK SO FAR?!

OVER THERE...

I CAN'T FEEL MY TOES ANYMORE

AND WHEN WE FINALLY ARRIVE AT THE COAST, THE COLD WIND WILL NOT BE MERCIFUL...

KEEP AT IT!

THE LOWER HALF OF OUR BODIES WILL BE FROZEN IN AN INSTANT

ALL AT ONCE, FIRE!!


ヂュン
ヂュ
STOOOP!
RESERVE CORPS, CHARGE!!
THEY ARE ALMOST FREEZING TO DEATH, THERE'S NO NEED TO BE AFRAID!

PL--

GYA!

PLEASE SPARE ME!

SPARE ME!!

GUH...

UH...

ズゴ

ドドドド

DO NOT HESITATE! OR YOU WILL BE KILLED!!

YOU IDIOT!

IT SEEMS URUSHIBARA SURVIVED

THIS IS GOING WELL

ALL RIGHT...

WHILE I HAVE DOUBTS ABOUT ME AND THE SQUAD, I CANNOT KILL AN ENEMY

I DON'T HAVE ANY CHOICE BUT TO DIE IN BATTLE NOW

EVEN IF WE BECOME NAUSEATED WITH BLOOD

JUST LIKE THIS

WE HAVE TO KEEP STRUGGLING

THAT'S QUITE A GALLANT WAY TO FULLFIL HIS DUTIES

FOR NOW, I'LL CLOSE MY EYES TO THAT

BUT, SPEAKING FROM A PRACTICAL POINT OF VIEW

THAT IS TO SAY...

I CAN PARDON URUSHIBARA FOR THIS. WHEN IT COMES TO WAR


HE'S ONE OF OUR FEW OFFICERS THAT WOULD BE...
VERY TROUBLESOME TO HAVE IN A PROLONGED STATE OF DEPRESSION

THE MASSACRE LASTED ONLY FOR A FEW MINUTES

WITHDRAW ALL RESERVE CORPS

RET-REAT!!

RETREAT!

SEEING THE BATTLE RESULTS, THOSE LOSSES ARE MINIMAL...

PERHAPS ONE MIGHT HAVE SAID:

NINE MEN, ALL DEAD

HOW MANY LOSSES?

NINE SOL-DIERS

MAYBE THAT COULD ALSO BE SAID

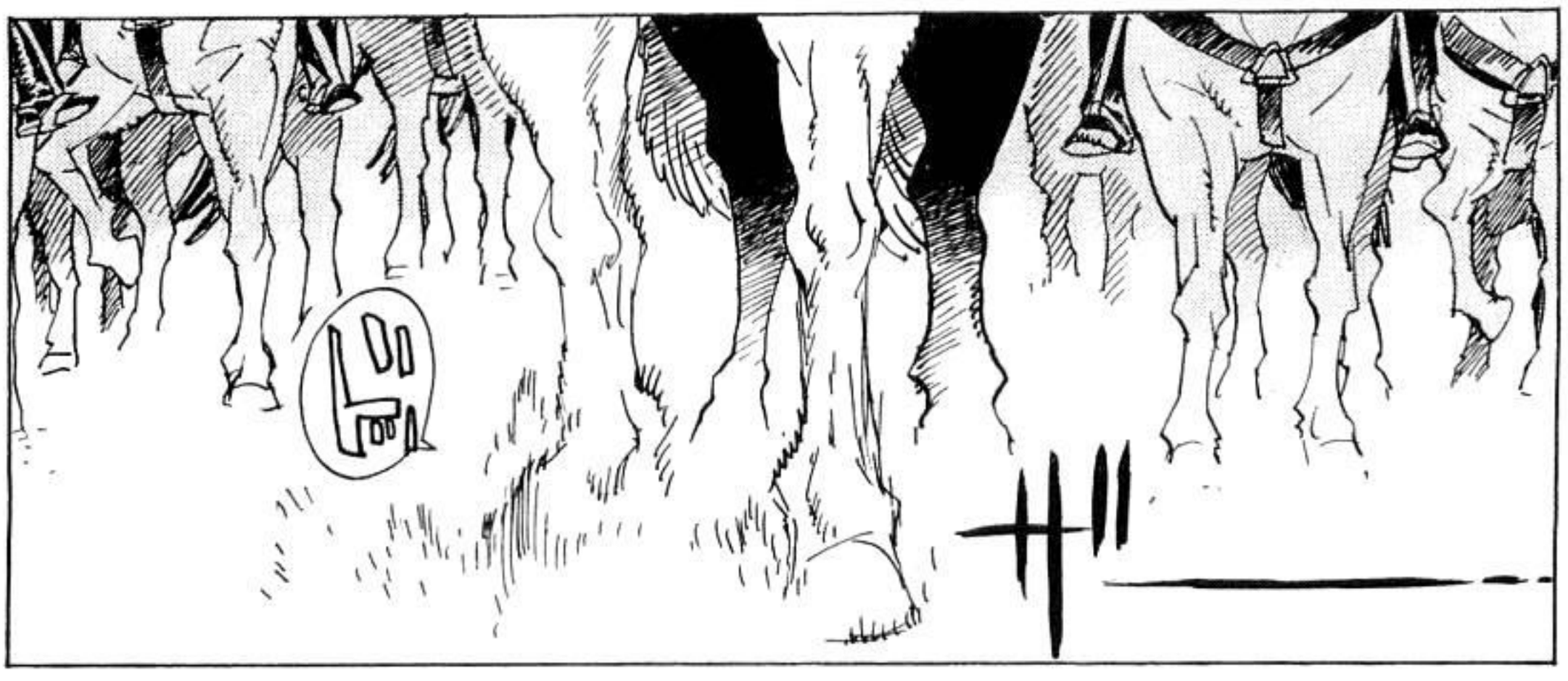
"EVERYTHING IS GOING SMOOTHLY!"



BUT, NEXT TIME...



PUNISHIMENT FOR MY OVERCONFIDENCE IS QUICKLY APPROACHING




Royal Army,
1st batallion
Arrived at the river
crossing point at kaminae.
3rd Eastern Territories Heavy Cavalry Regiment,

皇國の守護者



KEEP CHARGING!

第二章

光帯の下で 7

YOU'VE WON, HANS

CRUSH THEM!!

WE CAN DO THIS!

NOW THAT WE'VE RECEIVED RESOURCES FROM MAMURO, HE CAN GO AFTER OUR ENEMIES

KAMINAE

NAE RIVER

KAMINSKY'S SQUAD

MAMURO ⟶

MILITARY PROVISIONS

ROYAL ARMY VANGUARD

ONAE

IMPERIAL CAMP (ONAE)

IMPERIAL NORTHERN GARRISONS MOBILIZATION COAST ←

AS YOU SAID, KAMINSKY IS NOT AN INCOMPETENT MAN,

BUT, I WAS WORRIED ABOUT OUR SUPPLIES

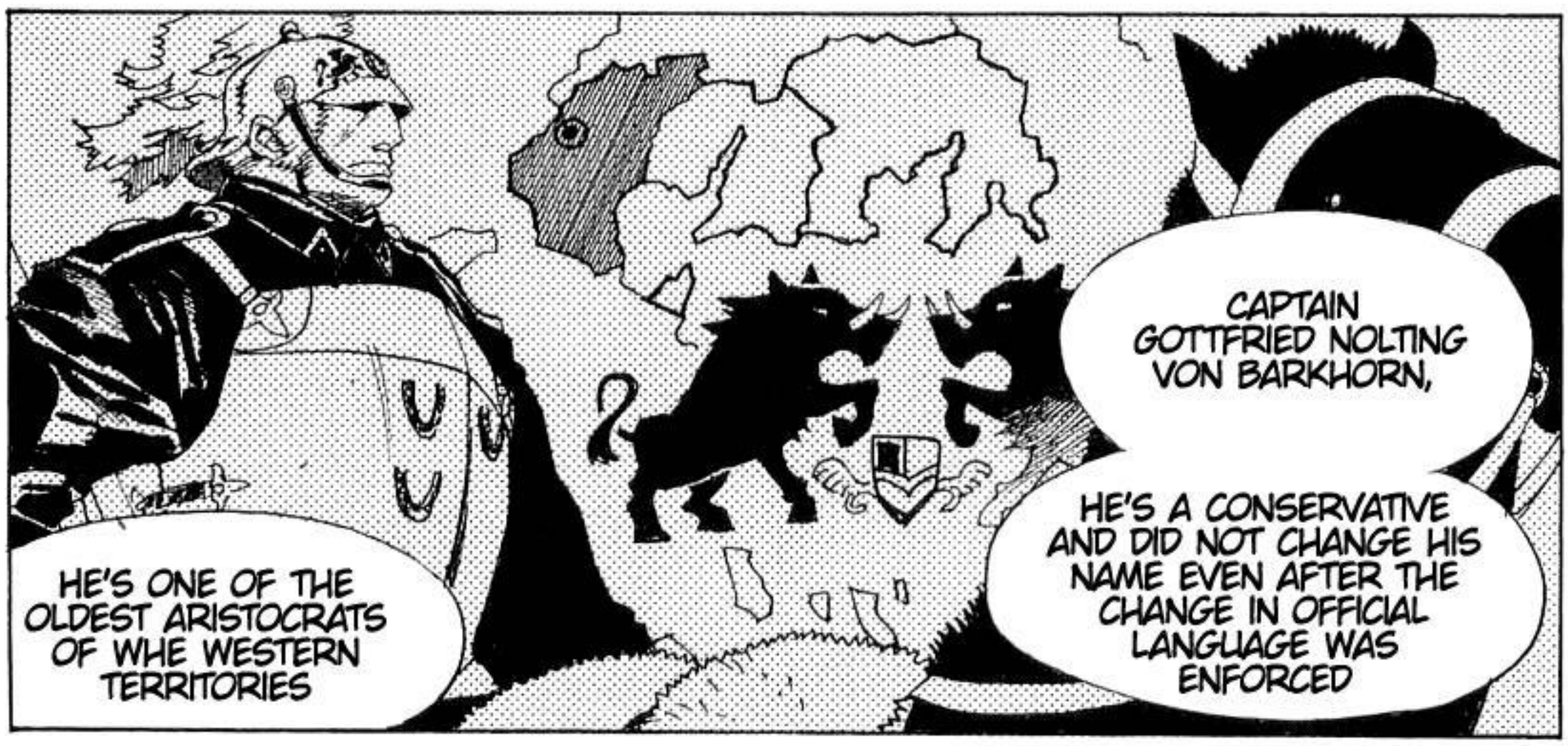
WE CAN CHARGE AHEAD WITH A FULLY RECOVERED AND PROPERLY FED CAVALRY

ONCE MORE, THOSE BARBARIANS WILL TASTE...

SHOCK AND TERROR


BUT,
THE ELITE TROOPS HAVE BEEN CHOSEN PERSONALLY BY CAPTAIN KAMINSKY,
THEY SHOULD NOT HAVE ANY SIGNIFICANT LOSSES CROSSING IT
YES,
THE CURRENTS AT KAMINAE ARE FAIRLY STRONG...
AND IT SEEMS THE CURRENT IS FAIRLY STRONG. WE MUST BE PREPARED FOR THIS
THE WATER DEPTH IS CLOSE TO REACHING OUR HIPS WHILE ON HORSE BACK,
十一
WHO ARE THE MOST SKILLED IN HORSEBACK RIDING UNDER THESE CONDITIONS, AMONGST OUR MEN?


I BELIEVE IT'S CAPTAIN BARKHORN


CAPTAIN GOTTFRIED NOLTING VON BARKHORN,
HE'S A CONSERVATIVE AND DID NOT CHANGE HIS NAME EVEN AFTER THE CHANGE IN OFFICIAL LANGUAGE WAS ENFORCED
HE'S ONE OF THE OLDEST ARISTOCRATS OF WHE WESTERN TERRITORIES


COMPARED TO YOURS...
CALL HIM.
ALMOST EVERYONE'S FACE WILL LOOK ROUGHER


I'M SURE HE HAD A NOBLE TITLE AND KNIGHTHOOD
HMM,
HE HAS QUITE THE ROUGH FACE
YOU COULD SAY THAT...
WELL...

REGIMENT COMMANDER...

CAPTAIN VON BARKHORN, REPORTING FOR DUTY

SO, IT'S THAT MAN...

HIS FACE AND EXPRESSION ARE CLOSER TO A THIEF THAN THAT OF A...

NOBLE

AND HIS PRONUNCIATION IS ELEGANT...

NOW THAT I HEAR HIM SPEAK, HE DOES HAVE A GENTLE VOICE...

I HAVE A REQUEST FOR YOU

SO THE BOY WAS NOT RAISED BASED SIMPLY ON HIS FACE?

BARKHORN...

YOU MAKE ME UNCOMFORTABLE

THE KAMINSKY HOUSE HAS A LONG-STANDING HERITAGE AND HISTORY,

BUT, AROUND THE TIME ANDREI KAMINSKY WAS BORN, HIS GRANDFATHER AND FATHER WERE WASTING ALL THEIR FORTUNE AWAY...

THE SITUATION BECAME SO BAD THAT EVEN THEIR LAST REMAINING ASSET, THEIR RESIDENCE, COULD HAVE BEEN LOST

THE SIX-YEAR-OLD ANDREI INHRERITED THE HOUSE

BUT SINCE HE WAS TOO YOUNG, EVERYTHING WAS ACTUALLY MANAGED BY HIS MOTHER, THERESIA

FATHER WASTED EVERYTHING IN SEARCH OF PLEASURE, AND EVEN THEN, HE KEPT LOOKING FOR MORE

ONE DAY IN A BROTHEL, HE TRIPPED ON THE STAIRS, BROKE HIS NECK, AND DIED

THAT'S PRECISELY WHY I'M TELLING YOU THIS

I AM A MOTHER OF THREE!

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?!

PLEASE LEAVE!!

YOUR HUSBAND LEFT DEBTS AND THREE KIDS,

ARE YOU CONVINCED YOU CAN TAKE THIS BURDEN UPON YOU?

WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, LADY THERESIA,

ALL YOU HAVE LEFT NOW IS THIS IMPOVERISHED HOUSE

PLEASE, FACE YOUR REALITY...

THERESIA BEGAN DRESSING UP...

AND FREQUENTLY SHOWING UP IN INFLUENTIAL PEOPLE'S BANQUETS...

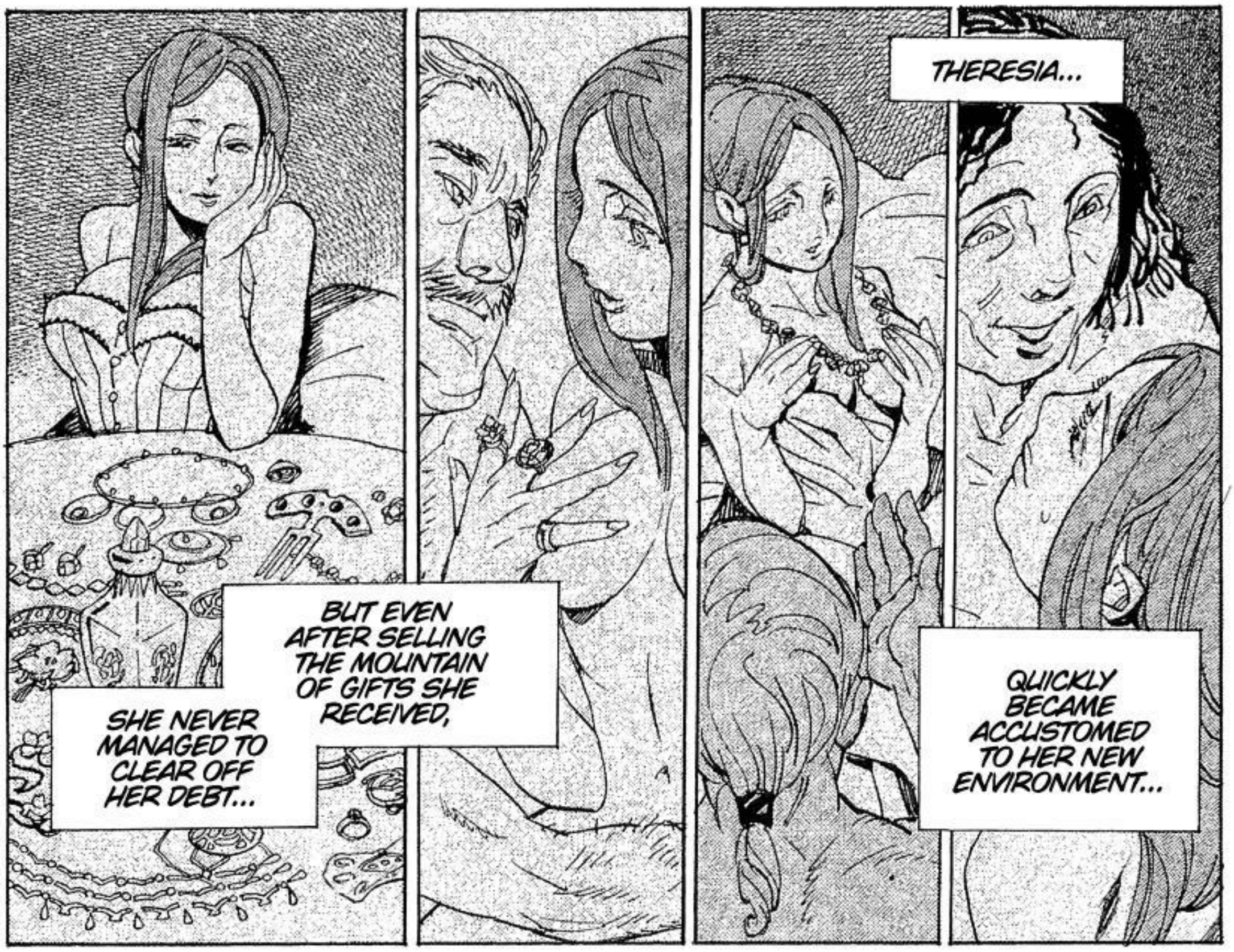
WHERE SHE BECAME A SIDE DISH FOR MEN

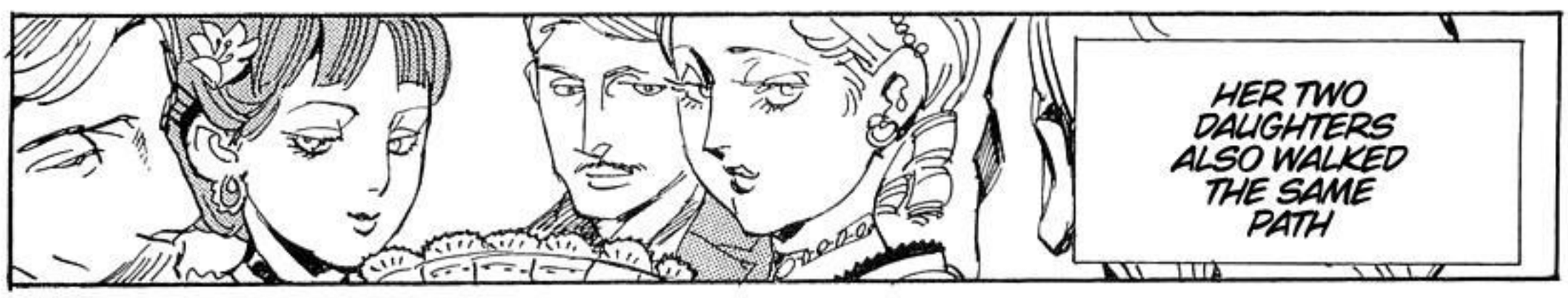
THE KAMINSKY HOUSE HAS NO FORTUNE LEFT...

YOU WERE ADMIRED AS THE GREATEST BEAUTY OF THE CAPITAL...

EVEN NOW, YOUR BEAUTY HAS NOT BEEN LOST...


BEFORE LONG, HER ROOM...
BECAME CROWDED WITH MEN EVERY NIGHT...


THERESIA...
BUT EVEN AFTER SELLING THE MOUNTAIN OF GIFTS SHE RECEIVED,
SHE NEVER MANAGED TO CLEAR OFF HER DEBT...
QUICKLY BECAME ACCUSTOMED TO HER NEW ENVIRONMENT...


HER TWO DAUGHTERS ALSO WALKED THE SAME PATH

THAT'S BECAUSE THE MORE LOVE YOU HAVE, THE HAPPIER YOU ARE

ANDREI...

WHY DO YOU AND MY SISTERS HAVE SO MANY LOVERS?

TELL ME,

WOULDN'T IT BE BETTER IF YOU SETTLED WITH JUST ONE?

YOU WILL SOON UNDERSTAND THIS AS WELL...

OH, YOU'RE *SO* BEAUTIFUL!


IS THIS REALLY ALL RIGHT, THERESIA?
WOULD IT BE OKAY FOR ME TO TAKE HIM TO MY MANSION?
EVERYTHING I'VE DONE IS FOR THE KAMINSKY HOUSE,
I BRING GIFTS TO YOUR MOTHER EVERY DAY
I WILL NEVER LET YOU SUFFER ANY HARDSHIPS
IF YOU WISH,
LORD MARANZOFF

WELL NOW, YOU HAVE TO SMILE

TRY COMING HERE...

LORD MARANZOFF IS A TROUBLESOME MAN...

HE HAS A DISTINCT TASTE FOR MEN,

IF HE WEREN'T HIS HIGHNESS' YOUNGER BROTHER, HE PROBABLY WOULD HAVE ALREADY FALLEN INTO DISGRACE AND EXILE

THAT NOBLE PROSTITUTE HAS NO SENSE OF SHAME

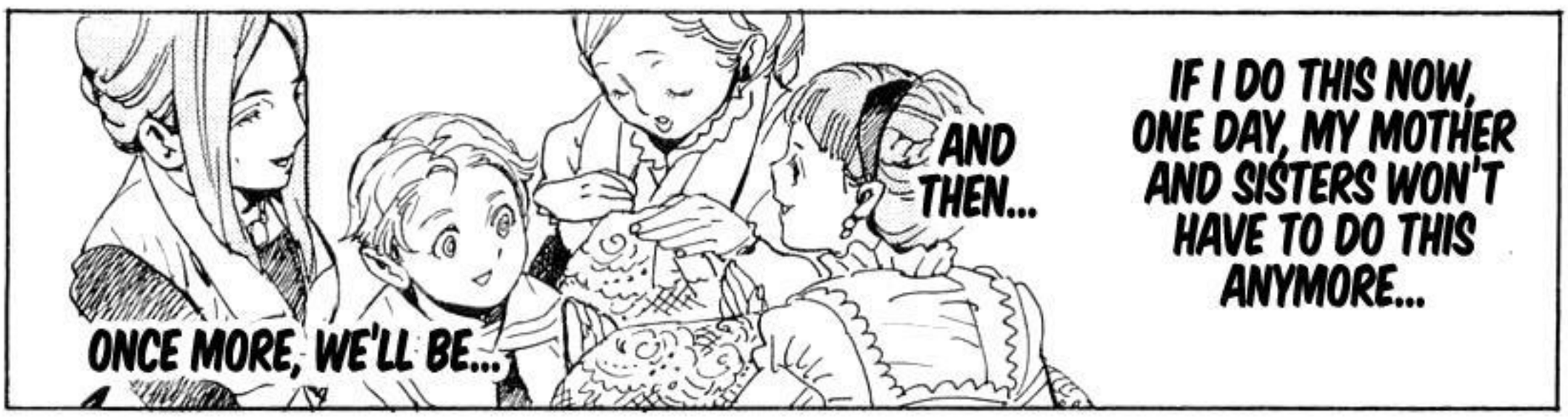
SINCE SHE SOLD OFF HER OWN SON, TURNING HIM INTO A MALE PROSTITUTE...

THERE'S NOTHING TO BE ASHAMED OF!


ANDREI,
TODAY I THINK I'LL TAKE YOU HUNTING WITH ME
WE'LL RIDE HORSES, RELEASE DOGS ON OUR PREY, IT'LL BE VERY FUN!


MOTHER IS DESPERATE...
DOING ALL FOR THE FAMILY...


I JUST NEED TO SUCK IT UP FOR A WHILE., SO I'LL DO IT...
YES.


ONCE MORE, WE'LL BE...
AND THEN...
IF I DO THIS NOW, ONE DAY, MY MOTHER AND SISTERS WON'T HAVE TO DO THIS ANYMORE...

LOR--

ガチャ

PLEASE EXCUSE ME!

I BEG YOUR PARDON!

DISGUSTING PIG

I BEG YOUR PARDON...

YOU IDIOT!

IDIOT!!

YOU VULGAR, HIDEOUS IDIOT!!!

YOU'RE NOT PRETTY NOR NOBLE...

YOU CAN ONLY REVEL IN YOUR DIRTY FETISHES AND IRRITABLE PERSONALITY DUE TO YOUR SOCIAL STANDING

DOES THIS MAN FEEL NO SHAME?

IF YOU HAVE MONEY AND POWER, HOW CAN YOU LIVE IN THIS DESPICABLE WAY?

I'M... CHOC--

UGH!

ズキ

IF YOU HAVE MONEY AND POWER...

LORD MARANZOFF!

HOW FAIRED YOUR HUNT?

MY HORSE IS PRETTY, ISN'T HE?

LOOK! ON THE OTHER SIDE OF MY WHITE HORSE

BUT SOMEBODY CAPTURED A WOLF,

WE WERE JUST SIGHTSEEING,

YOU'VE GOTTEN BIG, YULIA!

FIGHT!

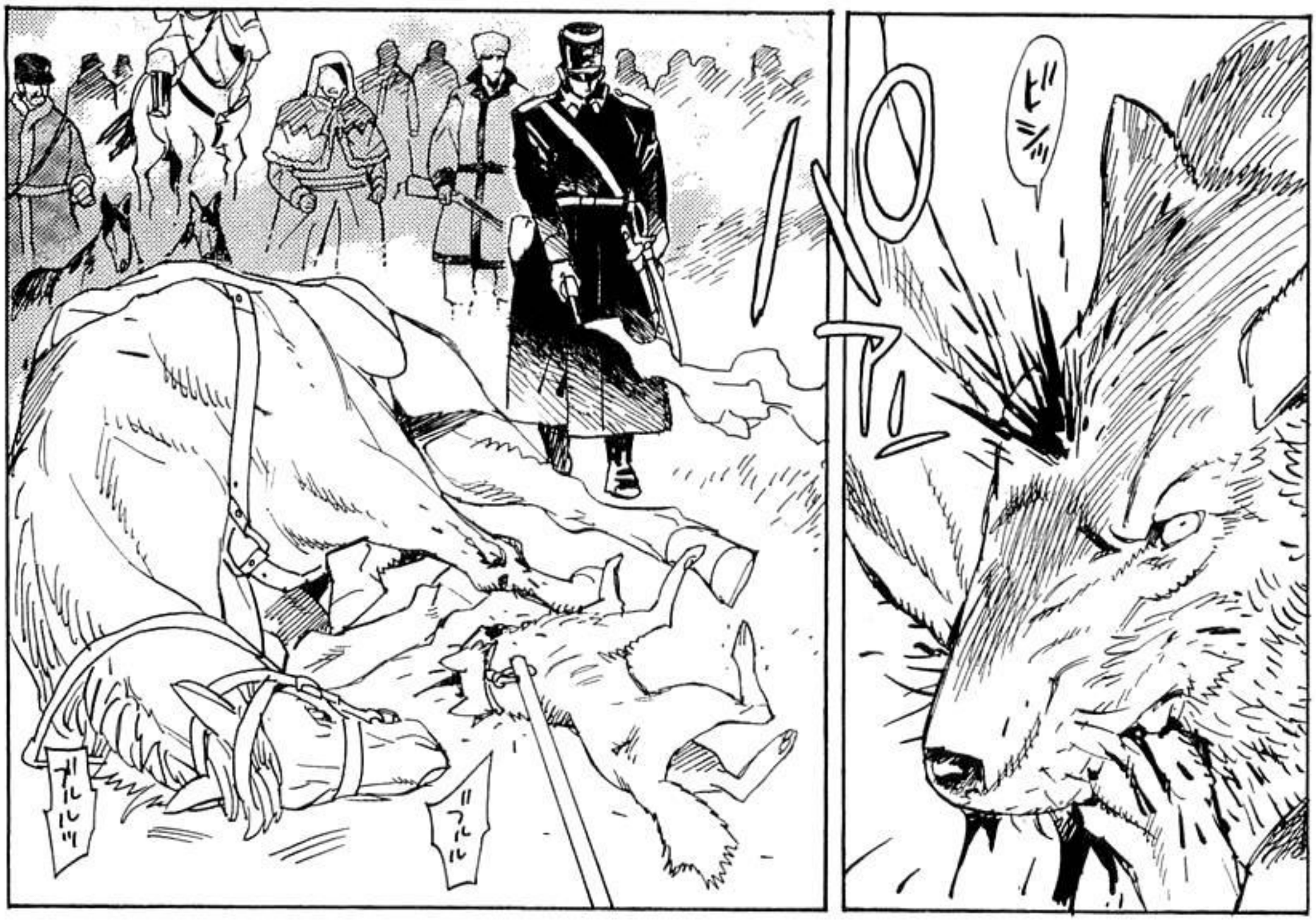
YOU ARE A WOLF!

YOU WILL BE PUT IN A CAGE AND TREATED AS A PLAYTHING UNTIL YOU DIE

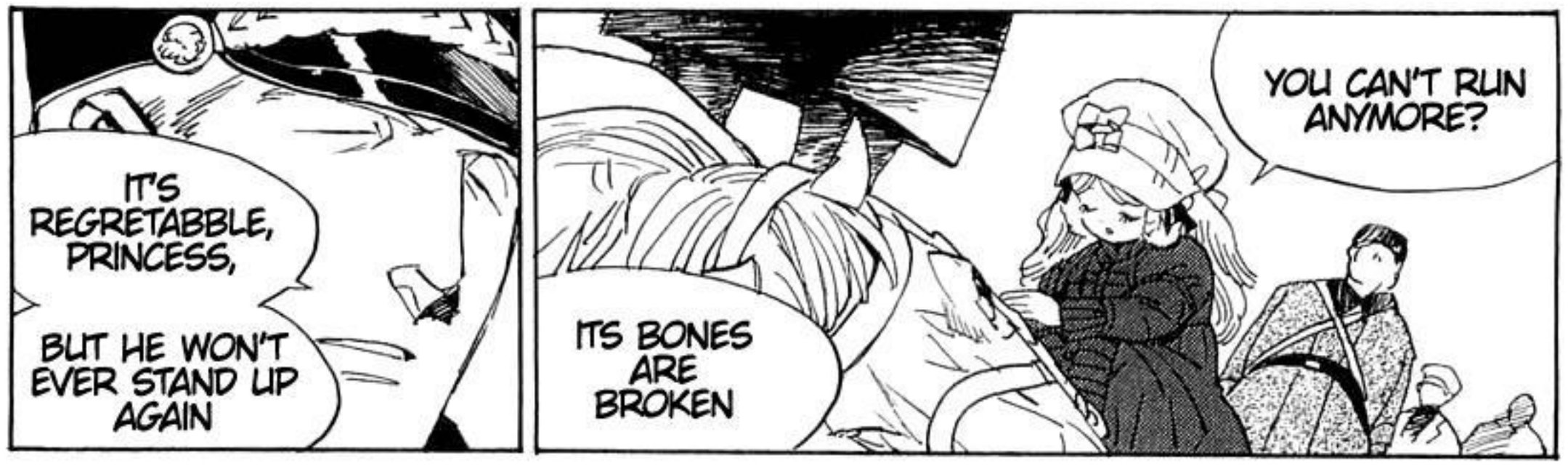
ﾌﾞﾁｷﾚﾙ

FIGHT!!


グ
ルル
ルルウ
ヒヒヒヒイ
イーイン
ゴゴキキ


ヒ!!
ガルル!!
ガルル


WHAT'S THE MATTER?
YOU LOOK AS THOUGH YOU WERE THE ONE WHO GOT SHOT


YOU CAN'T RUN ANYMORE?
IT'S REGRETABBLE, PRINCESS,
BUT HE WON'T EVER STAND UP AGAIN
ITS BONES ARE BROKEN

PLEASE DISPOSE OF HIM

YURIA!

DON'T YOU PITY IT? DON'T YOU LOVE THIS HORSE?

IF AN ANIMAL THAT'S MADE TO RUN...

CANNOT STAND ANYMORE, THEN IT WON'T WANT TO LIVE ON IN SUCH A UNSLIGHTLY STATE

KLAUS...

PLEASE EXCUSE MY RUDENESS

THIS GIRL...

SHE DIDN'T CRY UNTIL THE END...

THAT KID? YULIA IS THE DAUGHTER OF THE RULER OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORIES

SHE'S QUITE SAVAGE, AND DOESN'T LOOK LIKE SHE WILL IMPROVE,

WELL, I'M GLAD SHE IS JUST A LITTLE GIRL...

OH, YOU'RE SO GENTLE, ANDREI,

EVERYONE WHO LOVES SOMETHING IS AFRAID OF LOSING IT

DID SHE DO SOMETHING THAT SCARED YOU TOO, LORD MARANZOFF?

ANDREI. THIS COUNTRY, ALL IT'S LANDS FROM EAST TO WEST, IT'S ANCIENT TREASURES AND IT'S PEOPLE,

ALL BELONG TO HIM

YOU AND ME TOO

MY GREAT BROTHER,

IS THE ONLY PERSON WITH ENOUGH POWER TO NOT FEAR ANYTHING

THE ONLY ONE IN THIS WORLD IS,

HIS HIGHNESS

3 YEARS LATER,

MARANZOFF DIED SUDDENLY IN HIS BED

YOUR MOTHER, TOO...

THAT YULIA, AS WELL...

IS THE TESTAMENT REAL?

THE HANDWRITING DOES LOOK LIKE HIS

WILL THAT PROSTITUTE FINALLY BE ABLE TO RESTORE HIS WANING FAMILY TO GLORY?

HE HAS REALLY THICK SKIN...

HE LEFT...

A VAST INHERITANCE FOR ANDREI ONCE HE BECAME 16 YEARS OLD

HIS HEART SIMPLY COULDN'T ENDURE HIS LIFESTYLE AND SEXUAL INDULGENCE...

I HAVE RETURNED HOME,

MOTHER...

COME NOW,

WE HAVE AN EMPTY ROOM ON THE SECOND FLOOR

IF YOU ARE HERE BY YOURSELF,

WE HAVE PLENTY OF SUITABLE GIRLS FOR YOU

I HAVE MONEY, SO,

BEFORE LONG, I CAN DEAL WITH ALL YOUR PROBLEMS...

DO YOU THINK YOU CAN JUST SHOW UP AFTER THREE YEARS,

AND GIVE US ORDERS?!

PLEASE LOOK AT THIS,

I HAVE RECEIVED IT FROM HIS GRACE'S LATE YOUNGER BROTHER

THIS IS A CERTIFICATE FOR LANDS, MONEY AND GOODS

DID YOU COME HERE TO SELL YOUR BODY?!

YOU... DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT ANYTHING ELSE,

MOTHER... SISTERS...

AND ALSO,

TOGETHER,

WE CAN ALL LIVE PEACEFULLY

REPULSIVE!!

I DO NOT WANT TO TOUCH MONEY...

THAT YOU WIPED YOUR ANUS WITH!

ANDREI...

ABANDONING HIS FAMILY

LEFT HALF OF HIS INHERITANCE FROM MARANZOFF AS PROPERTY FOR HIS FAMILY,

AND LEFT THE HOUSE ONLY WITH ONLY THE TITLE OF BARON...

ANDREI KAMINSKY USED HIS PAST AS A MALE PROSTITUE OF THE KING'S YOUNGER BROTHER TO ADVANCE IN HIS CAREER...

IN ORDER TO BECOME MORE INFLUENTIAL, HE ENLISTED IN THE MILITARY,

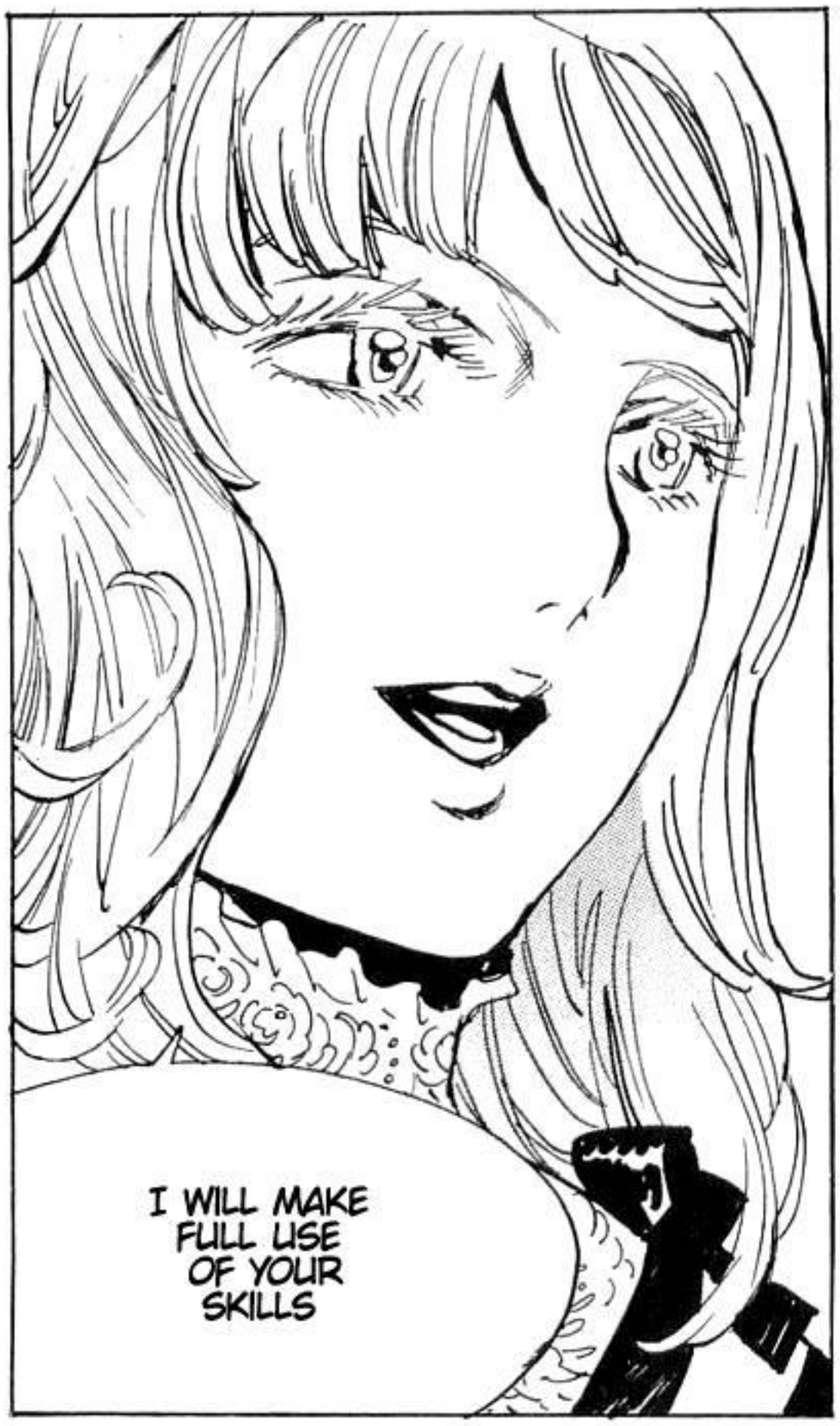
AND ADVANCED STEADILY TO BECOME A COMISSIONED OFFICER...

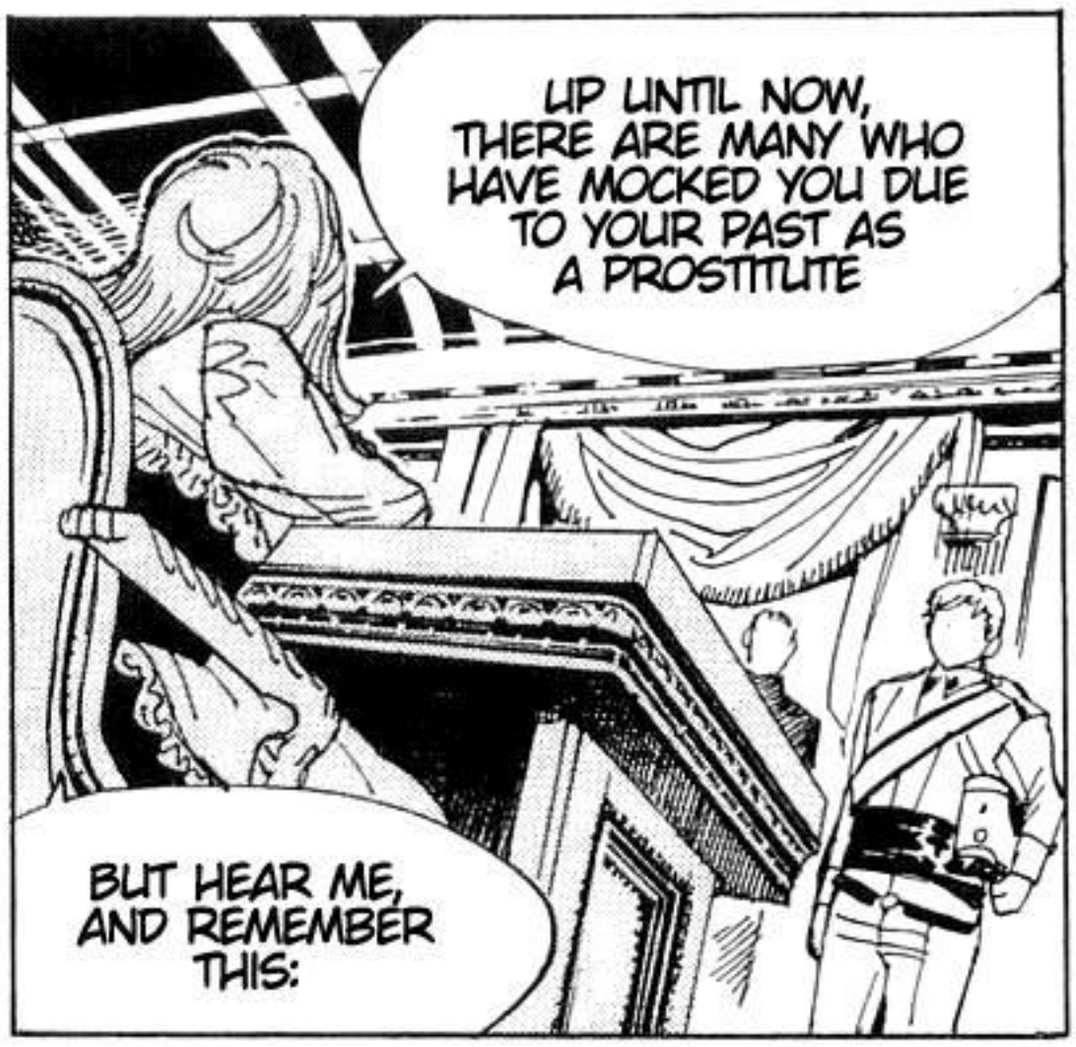
HIS NATURAL AFFINITY TO BECOME A GREAT SOLDIER...

COULD NOT BE QUESTIONED

TWO YEARS LATER...

CAPTAIN ANDREI BARANOVICH DE LUXER KAMINSKI







"Andrei... Everything in this country belongs to His Majesty"



FIND OUT IF WE CAN CRAWL OUT OF THE MUD, AND IF WE CAN CROSS OVER THESE CURRENTS

GO AHEAD OF US...

I WONDER IF THIS WIL BE EASY.

第二章 光帯の下で 8

UNDERSTOOD, COMMANDER

I WILL CROSS THE RIVER

HEART

WATER SURFACE

WE WOULD QUICKLY FREEZE TO DEATH TRYING TO CROSS ON FOOT, BUT ON HORSEBACK, I'M SURE THIS WILL WORK

STILL, IT'S BETTER TO CONFIRM THIS

ｶﾗﾝ.

ｶﾗﾝ.

WHAT A CONFIDENT REPLY,

HE DIDN'T SHOW ANY HESITATION RIGHT IN FRONT OF THOSE CURRENTS

第二章

光帯の下で 8

I SHOULD SAY THIS IS RATHER IMPRESSIVE,

NOT TO MENTION THE SOLDIERS ARE CHEERING TOO

I'M AMAZED BY HIS HORSEMANSHIP

HEH?

HE CROSSED IT... SO EASILY...

ザバッ

ザバッ

ザバッ

ズンッ

THE CURRENTS SEEM TO GET STRONGER HALFWAY ACROSS...

HOWEVER, THIS RIVER IS NOT AS DEEP AS I EXPECTED

FIRST SQUADRON, FORWARD!

START CROSSING THE RIVER

February 21th, 11:30 AM
2 km behind the onae fortification
(out of range from enemy cannons)

ドーオーン…

WHAT'S THE MATTER?

HE HAS SOME INFORMATION FOR YOU

I AM CERTAIN I HAVE ORDERED YOU TO REST

ガクッ

ガクッ

!!

THE ENEMY...

IS CROSSING THE KAMINAE RIVER...

ONE BATALLION... ***THEIR CAVALRY!***

HEY, CALM DOWN!

THEY HATE THIS COLD WATER,

HOLD YOUR HORSES!

HUAAAHH!

UWAAHHHH!!

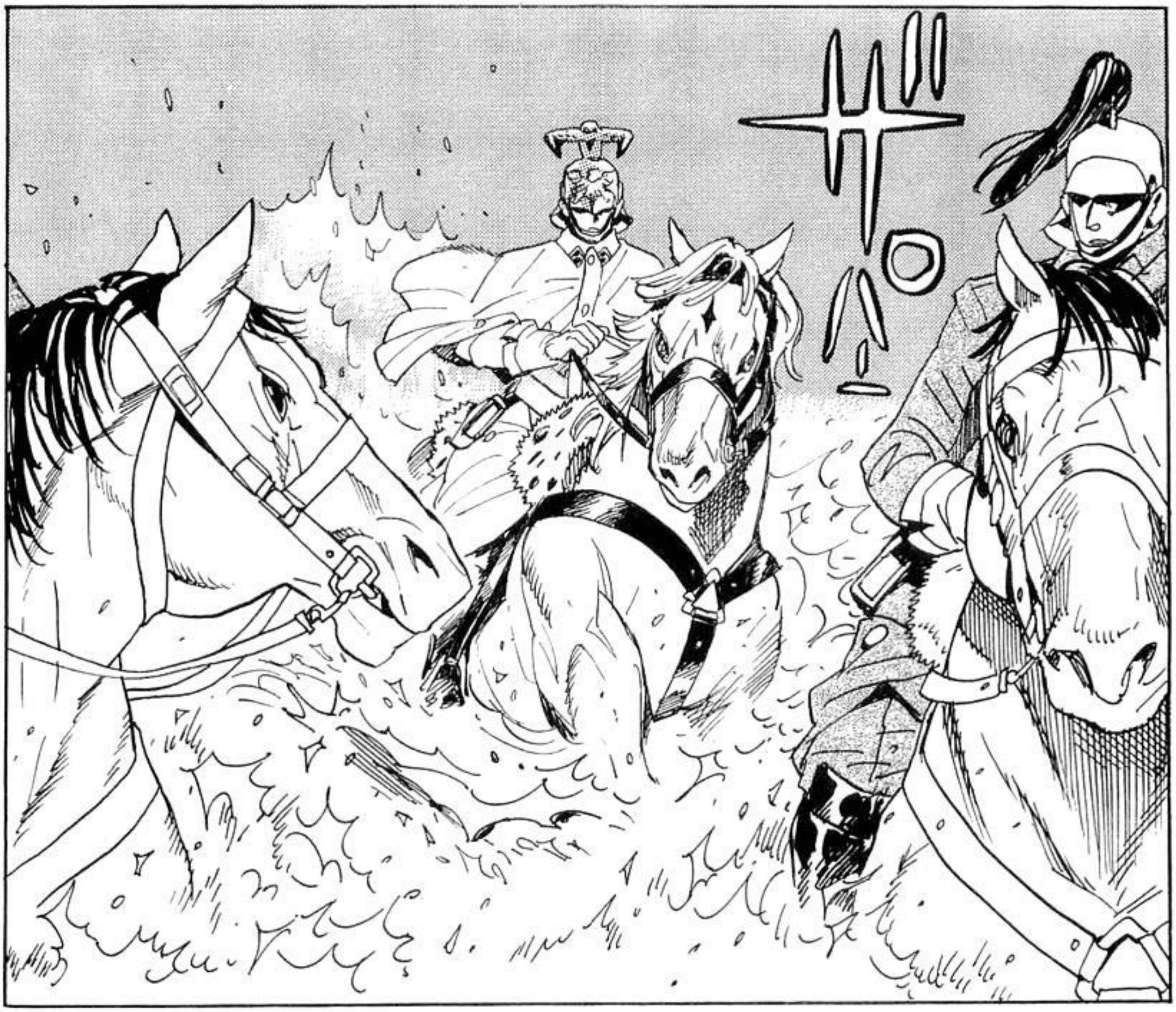
THIS IS BAD. SEEING THAT SCENE

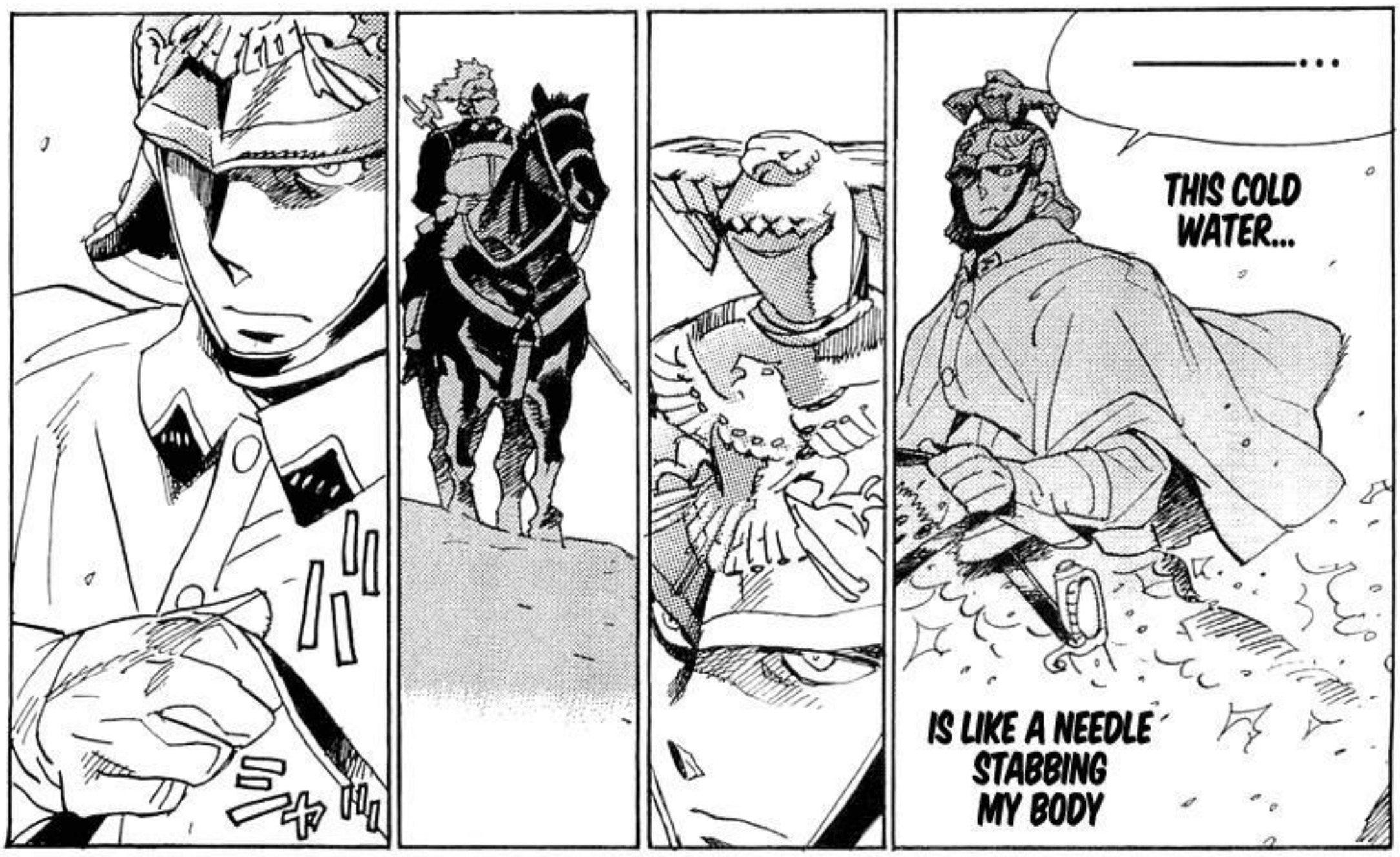
BOTH THE SOLDIERS AND THE HORSES WILL GET AFRAID OF THE WATER

THEY'VE ALSO SEEN IT IS POSSIBLE TO CROSS THIS

IT WOULD BE A DISGRACE FOR OUR CAVALRY TO BE DEFEATED NOT BY ENEMY SOLDIERS IN BATTLE, BUT BY MERE WATER

TCH.



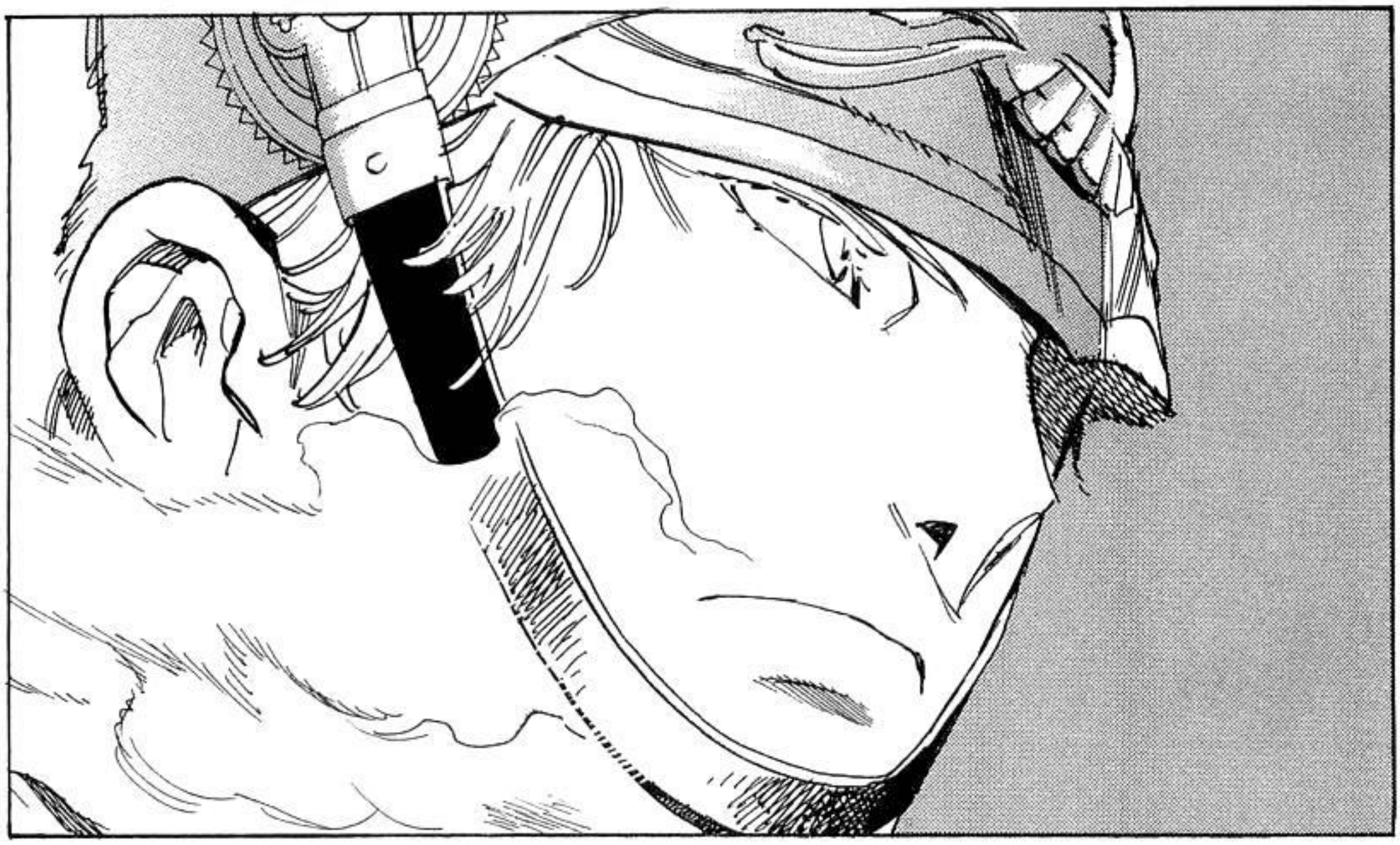

——……
THIS COLD WATER...
IS LIKE A NEEDLE STABBING MY BODY

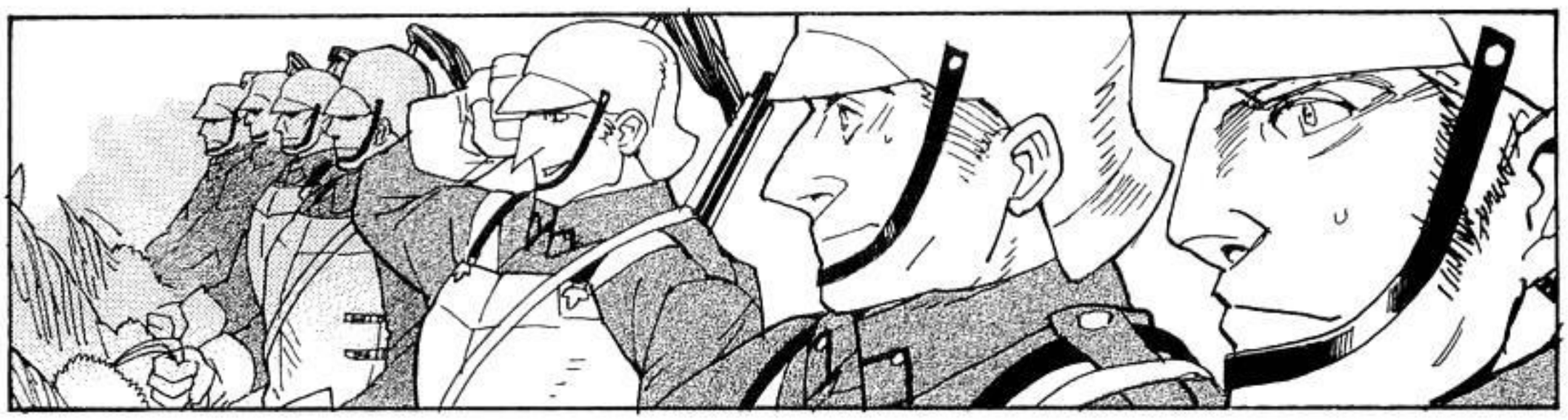
ヒヒーン

ヒヒーン

ガアアアア

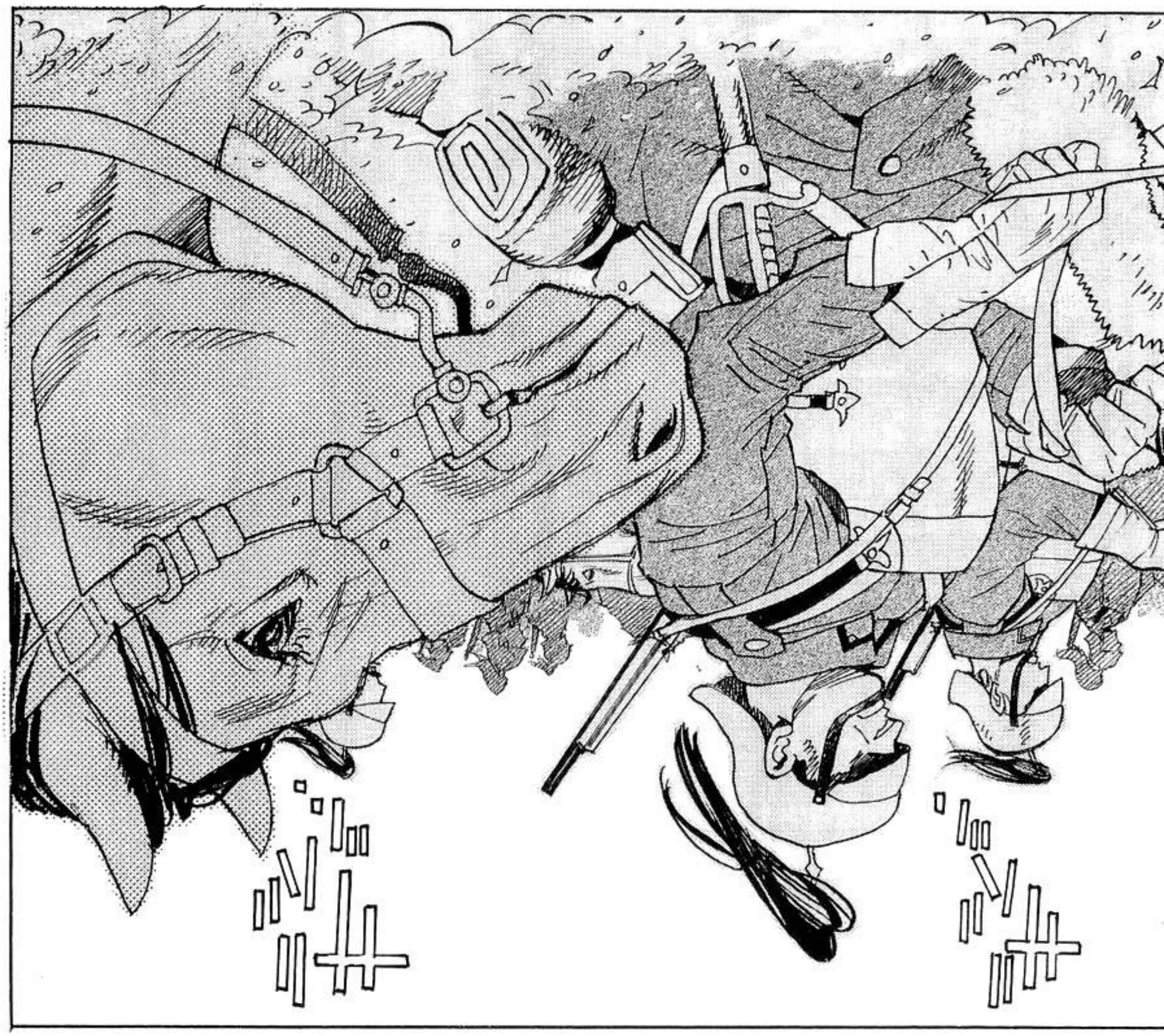
ヒヒーン








NOW THAT THE COMMANDER HAS TAKEN INITIATIVE, THE OTHERS HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO FOLLOW HIM
IT'S NOT JUST A ROWDY FACE THAT MAKES ONE A MAN


ΔΔΗ!
ΔΔΗΗΗ!
ΔΔΗΗΗΗΗΗΗ!!

A FEW MINUTES PAST NOON, THE EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORIES HEAVY CAVALRY'S 3RD REGIMENT, 1ST BATALLION SUCESSFULY CROSSED THE RIVER

WHAT WERE OUR LOSSES?

67 MEN DIED

MESSAGE!

I HAVE A MESSAGE FROM HIS EXCELLENCY, MAJOR GENERAL SCHWERIN!

ドドド

MAKE SURE YOU GET COMPLETELY DRY TO AVOID FROSTBITE

EVERYONE AVAILABLE SHOULD GATHER MORE FIREWOOD!

THAT'S A CONSIDERABLE LOSS

WE HAVE EVERYTHING SET UP

WE HAVE OBTAINED SOME SUPPLIES FROM MAMURO. A WAGON COLUMN IS HEADING THIS WAY

YOU MAY CHOOSE THE LOCATION WHERE YOU WANT TO GO MEET THE CARAVAN, COLONEL KAMINSKY

WE WILL TRAMPLE THOSE BEAST TAMERS!

HAVE YOU ALL HEARD THIS?

I'M VERY SORRY, COMMANDER... I DECIDED TO TAKE A LOOK OF MY OWN WILL

すぽ

ゴーー…

ゴオ…

I WAS VERY WORRIED

WHAT AM I DOING?

DO YOU KNOW IF THEY HAVE ENOUGH PROVISIONS?

<11

ぽの

<11

THAT'S A WAGON LINE...

THOSE ARE PROVISIONS FOR THEIR CAVALRY!

NORTH

ALL I COULD DETECT IS...

ROYAL ARMY CAVALRY BATALLION

ROYAL ARMY VANGUARD MAIN FORCES

THAT THERE'S ANOTHER GROUP ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER

"THEY DO NOT HAVE ENOUGH PROVISIONS TO DEVOTE THE TIME NEEDED FOR A DETOUR VIA KAMINAE", THEY SAID

OUR HOPE IS GONE... CRUMBLED

THIS MEANS THAT NOT EVERYTHING WENT ACCORDING TO YOUR PLAN

MAMURO

PROVISIONS

MINATSU BRIDGE

IMPERIAL NAVY 'OOSE' CRUISER', PLANNED ROUTE

AND THAT MEANS OUR ENEMIES WERE ABLE TO TAKE EVERYTHING FROM THAT GRANARY

THE NAVY MUST HAVE FAILED TO ATTACK MAMURO,

SASAJIMA!

ドン!

ドン!

ドン!

MAMURO, HEH....

I PROMISE...

ドン!

REALITY IS TERRIFYING

SOMETIMES,

THE CLOUDS ARE THICK... CLOSING MY EYES

MY CHEEKS CAN ONLY FEEL A LITTLE BIT OF WARMTH

BEGGING THE HEAVENS FOR AN ANSWER... THAT DOESN'T SUIT ME,

WHAT AN IDIOT

I'M THE COM-MANDER,

I MUST BEAR RESPONSIBILITY FOR THIS

MY STRENGTH IS DIMINISHING... AND I WONDER IF THEY ARE EXHAUSTED TOO...

THIS IS LIKELY THE REASON

WERE YOU ABLE TO COMMUNICATE WITH THE MOBILIZATION SUPPORT SQUAD HEADQUARTERS?

IT'S DIFFICULT,

I'VE TRIED CONTACTING THEM, BUT RECEIVED NO REPLY

CALL HYODO AND SENOO

FORGET THIS,

I DON'T HAVE TIME TO WASTE WITH THIS DESIRE TO MURDER SASAJIMA

SINCE I CANNOT CONTACT THEM, I'LL KEEP ACTING BASED ON THE INFORMATION I HAVE NOW

I SEE

EAT THEM NOW,

WHILE THERE ISN'T MAJOR MOVIMENT ON THE BATTLEFIELD

MESSAGE TO SECOND LIEUTENANT HYODO

ポト

ポト

HERE ARE SOME ONIGIRI!

THE COM-MANDER IS CALLING YOU

SECOND LIEUT-ENANT SENOO!

YOU ARE TO TAKE COMMAND OF OUR MAIN FORCES

SECOND LIEUTENANT HYODO,

I'LL LEAD THE RESERVE CORPS WESTWARD...

AND INTERCEPT THE ENEMY TROOPS THAT HAVE CROSSED KAMINAE

ACTUALLY...

"EH"

IT REALLY SEEMS LIKE YOU HAVE THIS ALL UNDER CONTROL

ソゴゴゴ

ソゴゴゴ

ゾゾゾ

COM-MANDER!

COMMANDERS SHOULD ALWAYS HAVE FULL CONTROL OVER THE MAIN FORCES, AND ARE ABLE TO USE THEM TO THEIR FULL POTENTIAL,

PLEASE SEND ME TO DEAL WITH THEM

ISN'T THAT ONE OF THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE MILITARY?

WE ARE TOO FAR FROM THE COAST TO BE RESCUED

WE CANNOT ESCAPE THIS TIME

Then why are you even going there?

YOU GUYS MUST HOLD THIS PLACE FOR THREE MORE DAYS, NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS

WE WILL MANAGE SOMEHOW

I'LL BRING SECOND LIEUTENANT URUSHIBARA AND OUR CATS WITH ME,

I AM DEEPLY SORRY FOR ASKING YOU ALL THIS

DEFEND THIS LOCATION UNTIL THE LAST MAN DIES,

LISTEN!

OTHERWISE, YOU MAY SURRENDER

IF THERE'S AN OPPORTUNITY TO RETREAT, RUN AS FAST AS YOU CAN TO THE COAST,

AFTER THREE DAYS, YOU ARE FREE TO MOBILIZE THE TROOPS

ﾄﾞﾝ…

ﾄﾞﾝ…

DO YOU UNDER-STAND?

THREE DAYS

AFTER THAT, GIVE TOTAL PRIORITY TO THE LIVES OF OUR SOLDIERS

THESE ORDERS ARE WRITTEN DOWN, I HAVE A COPY FOR EACH OF YOU

AND ANOTHER COPY TO BE DELIVERED AT THE MOBILIZATION SUPPORT SQUAD HEADQUARTERS

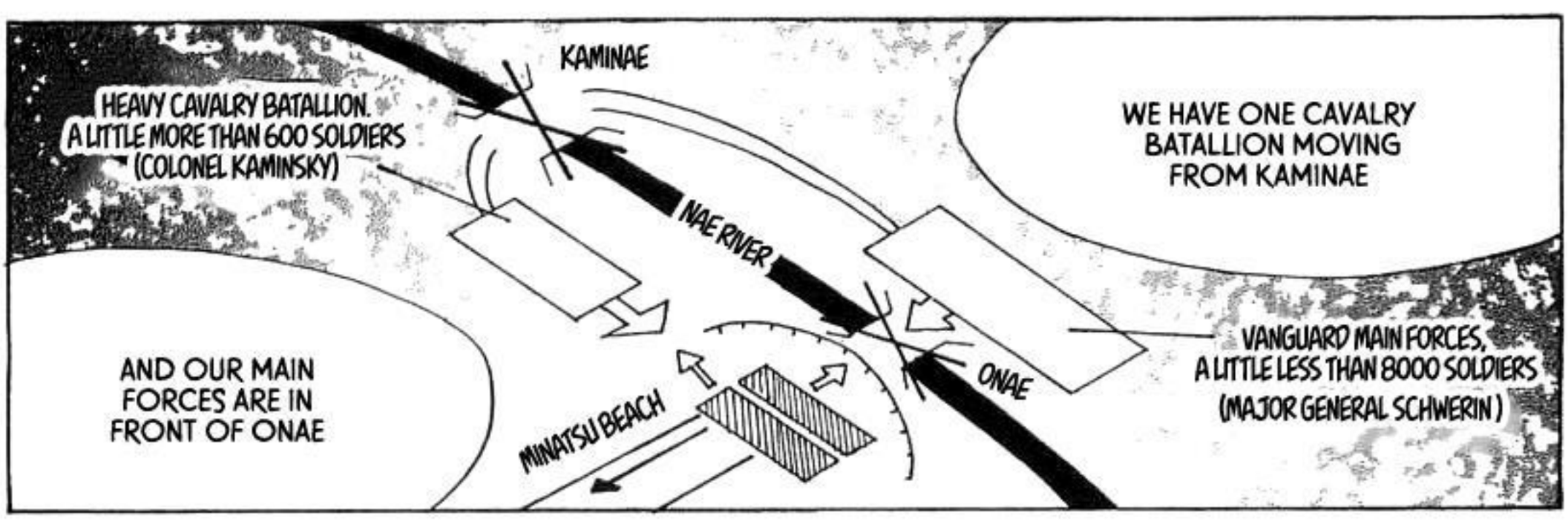
YOU ARE FORBIDDEN FROM DOING THAT

DO NOT CONSIDER TRYING TO COME TO MY LOCATION, OR SEARCH FOR ME


DO YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS?


WHATEVER...
WELL THEN,


PERHAPS THAT LAST ONE WAS JUST ME BEING CONCEITED?


KAMINAE
HEAVY CAVALRY BATALLION.
A LITTLE MORE THAN 600 SOLDIERS
(COLONEL KAMINSKY)
NAE RIVER
WE HAVE ONE CAVALRY BATALLION MOVING FROM KAMINAE
AND OUR MAIN FORCES ARE IN FRONT OF ONAE
MINATSU BEACH
ONAE
VANGUARD MAIN FORCES,
A LITTLE LESS THAN 8000 SOLDIERS
(MAJOR GENERAL SCHWERIN)

TO AVOID A PINCER ATTACK, THEY MUST SPLIT THEIR TROOPS

チチチ

チュン

AND ATTEMPT TO INTERCEPT OUR CAVALRY

チチッ

ACCODING TO OUR INTEL, THE BARBARIANS AT ONAE HAVE MANAGED TO SCRAPE TOGETHER AROUND 600 SOLDIERS

チュン

IT'S PITIFUL THAT THEY'LL HAVE TO SPLIT SUCH VALUABLE TROOPS EVEN THINNER

OUR FORCES FACING KAMINAE WERE STRENGTHENED,

AND KAMINSKY IS MOVING FROM KAMINAE

MOREOVER, OUR VANGUARD WAS REINFORCED BY TWO JAEGER BATALLIONS AND RECEIVED EXTRA PROVISIONS FROM MAMURO

AND THEY RECEIVED ENOUGH PROVISIONS TO SUPPORT ANY KIND OF OPERATION

24°C

KAMINAE

HIGHWAY

SIDE ROAD

ONAE

MINATSU

NOTHERN GARRISON MAIN FORSES

ONCE ONAE FALLS, WE WILL LIKELY HAVE ENOUGH TIME TO CAPTURE THEIR FOCES GATHERED AT THE COAST

NORTH MINATSU BEACH.
NORTHERN GARRISION MOBILIZATION COAST

IT'S REGRETTABLE,

I WON'T BE ABLE TO SEE HIM FACE-TO-FACE...

PRINCESS?

AND WE WILL ALSO CRUSH THOSE BEAST TAMERS...

WITHOUT ANY EFFORT

THIS IS A FITTING END

皇國の守護者



第二章

光帯の下で 9

THERE'S NO REASON TO THINK TOO MUCH ABOUT IT...

YOU MIGHT EVEN FACE MORE DANGER YOURSELF

THERE ARE THREE SOLDIERS THAT TURNED 18 YEARS OLD VERY RECENTLY

CALL THEM AT ONCE

WHO'S OUR YOUNGEST SOLDIER?

WELL THEN, I'M COUN-TING ON YOU

SABER-TOOTH SOLDIER 2ND CLASS, KINJI ICHIHARA REPORTING

ME, SIR!

WHICH ONE OF YOU WERE BORN FIRST?

I WANT YOU TO DELIVER THIS MESSAGE TO THE MOBILIZATION SUPPORT TROOPS MAIN HEADQUARTERS

WELL THEN, 2ND CLASS ICHIHARA, AND THE OTHER TWO...

YES, SIR!

ONCE YOU COMPLETE YOUR MISSION

TELL HIM I SEND MY REGARDS

I WANT YOU TO DELIVER THIS DIRECTLY TO COMMANDER SASAJIMA OF THE NAVY

NO MATTER WHAT,

UND-ER-STO-OD?

YES, SIR!

YOU IDIOT,

YOU ARE TO FOLLOW COMMANDER SASAJIMA'S INSTRUCTIONS

YOU ARE FORBIDDEN FROM RETURNING. REMEMBER THIS, AND ALSO MEMORIZE WHAT'S WRITTEN IN THAT REPORT

YES!

I AM TO RETURN IMMEDIATELLY TO MY--

WRONG!

DOUBLE TIME! MOVE IT!! FASTER!!!

ALL RIGHT, SOLDIERS! BEGIN THE OPERATION AT ONCE!

UNDER-STOOD? THERE'S NO NEED TO RETURN

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

CARRY OUT YOUR ORDERS IMMED-IATELY!

I MANAGED TO SAVE THE LIVES OF ONLY THREE YOUNG SOLDIERS. WHILE ONE COULD CERTAINLY CALL THAT "HYPOCRISY"...

I COULD NOT BRING MYSELF TO NOT DO IT

AS COMMANDER OF THIS BATALLION...

I SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF THIS...

...
...ﾊｧ
YES, UNTIL THE PARTING...
THOSE GUYS WERE QUITE SHY
COUNTING THOSE WITH MINOR INJURIES, WE HAVE 178 MEN IN FIGHTING CONDITION, COMMANDER
2ND LIEUTENANT URUSHIBARA, WHAT'S THE CURRENT CONDITION OF THE RESERVE CORPS?
FACING AROUND 600 SOLDIERS OF THE ENEMY CAVALRY
YOU, AND ME...
CAN WE SURVIVE THIS?
THAT'S GOOD
WE HAVE ENOUGH MUNITIONS FOR THREE ENGAGEMENTS AT BEST

GO ON...

DON'T YOU WANT TO SEE ONCE AGAIN HOW A 'REGULAR' BATTLE IS FOUGHT?

PREPARE ENOUGH RESOURCES FOR THREE DAYS

ONCE THAT'S DONE, WE WILL DEPART AT ONCE

ド…

ド…

YES!

"THANK YOU" MY ASS, IDIOT

IF YOU DIE, I'LL DELIVER THEM

HEY, THOSE LETTERS YOU WROTE, GIVE THEM TO ME

THANK YOU. I'M COUNTING ON YOU

IF WE DON'T MAKE IT... WE'RE COUNTING ON YOU

IT'S AN EXCH-ANGE,

IN RETURN, YOU WILL BE RESPONSIBLE FOR OUR LETTERS

2ND LIEUTENANT URUSHI-BARA...

DON'T THINK ABOUT DYING

PLEASE...




HAS CLEARLY GOTTEN WORSE
IN THIS SHORT PERIOD, MORIHARA'S HEALTH...
はあッ
はッ
はあ
IT WOULD BE DIFFICULT FOR YOU TO FOLLOW THEM WITHOUT ME
I WAS THE ONE WHO FOUND OUR ENEMIES, COMMANDER


PLEASE, TAKE ME WITH YOU
…ナ゛ー
ME TOO...
…ナ゛ー
IN THAT COND-ITION?

HUFF

My doujutsu...

HUFF

If you're going east to intercept them,

then you absolutely need me...

HOWEVER...

PREPARE A SLED TO TRANSPORT 2ND CLASS MORIHARA

YES, SIR

AND ALSO...

SER-GEANT MAJOR

YES?

THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY PREPARED THEIR CATS SHOULD GATHER WITH THE RESERVE CORPS

GO AFTER EVERY-ONE,





What do I have to do in this situation?



I have to face reality!



Well then... I've finally been cornered

IF WE FAIL TO DO SO, THEN OUR MAIN FORCES ALSO WON'T MAKE IT

WE CANNOT AFFORD TO NOT HOLD THEM OFF ANY LONGER...

AH.

.....

ISN'T THAT SIMPLE?

IF WE IGNORE HOW ABSURDLY DANGEROUS THIS SITUATION IS...

HA! HA! HA!

COM-MANDER?

HAHA!

HA! HA! HA!

IS THIS WHAT PEOPLE FEEL BEFORE SUICIDE?

THIS STRANGE FEELING OF EXALTATION...

COM-MANDER! I BRING GOOD NEWS!

Minatsu beach
Northern garrisons mobilization coast
59km distant from onae

IT'S TOO DANGEROUS TO GO OUT ALONE JUST FOR A MESSAGE!!

WAIT, COM-MANDER! DO YOU REALLY PLAN ON DOING THAT?!

THE UNAHAMA SHOULD BE COMING HE--

AT LEAST RIDE A PTERO-SAUR

BOTH RIDERS AND BEASTS ARE USELESS NOW

THOSE CANNOT FLY ANYMORE,

DANGEROUS FOR WHO? RIGHT NOW, OUR ENEMIES ARE CLOSING IN AND WE HAVE NO WAY TO SEND OR RECEIVE MESSAGES

I HAVE TO MEET CAPTAIN SHINJO'S BATALLION AND INFORM HIM OF THE CURRENT SITUATION

AND SINCE WE CAN'T USE DOUJUTSU EITHER, THERE IS NO OTHER OPTION

COM-MAN-DER!

THEN, IT CAN'T BE HELPED!

EVEN NOW, YOU'RE STILL DOING YOUR BEST... IF YOU REALLY CAN'T BRING YOURSELF TO STAY HERE

"COMM-ANDER SADANOBU SASAJIMA...

THIS IS FROM THE HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE EASTERN OCEAN FLEET...

IS EXPRESSLY FORBIDDEN FROM LEAVING THE COAST UNTIL THE MOBILIZATION OPEARTION IS COMPLETED"

ホッ

DID THE UNAHAMA ARRIVE?

……

YOU MUST HAVE BEEN THE ONE WHO INFORMED THEM

YOU,

はー！

Imperial Navy Second Generation steam cruiser,

Unahama

IMPRESSIVE. IT'S COMING WITH 30 BOATS AND THE UNKATEI

THAT SHIP WAS DEVASTATED BY THE WAVES,

AND THEY'VE RESTORED IT!

THE SHIP COMMANDER, MORITA, HAS A FAIRLY GOOD REPUTATION

OUR OPERATION IS GOING SMOOTHLY,

THINGS ARE IMPROVING THANKS TO THE UNAHAMA

BRINGING YOU BACK SAFE TO YOUR WIFE IS MY DUTY

IF IT HELPED US, I'D GLADLY GIVE MY LITTLE SISTER AWAY--

WHAT?!

HEH. AT THE MOMENT, IT WOULDN'T REALLY MATTER IF HE HAD A TERRIBLE REPUTATION EITHER

AND SO DO YOU

TOO BAD I DON'T HAVE A LITTLE SISTER...

COM-MANDER MORITA ALREADY HAS A WIFE BACK HOME...

WHO ARE FIGHTING TO THE BITTER END

AND ALSO THAT MAN, HIS 'CATS', AND HIS SUBORDINATES...

JUST TO GIVE US ENOUGH TIME TO RUN

I'M A DISGRACEFUL PERSON

COM-MAN-DER!

WITH NO WAY LEFT FOR US TO INFORM THEM...

THE SITUATION HAS CHANGED,

THE BOMBING OF MAMURO FAILED, AND I COULDN'T FULFILL MY PROMISE

I CAN'T WALK TOWARDS DANGER... IT'S NO USE...

WHEN I READ THIS ORDER FORBIDDING ME TO LEAVE,

I FELT DEEPLY RELIEVED. THAT'S THE KIND OF MAN I AM

EVEN NOW, HE KEEPS PROVING HIS WORTH AT ONAE

CAPTAIN SHINJO SURPASSED OUR EXPECTATIONS... I WOULDN'T WANT TO BE HIS ENEMY

WE NEED TO FINISH OUR WORK AS QUICKLY AS POSSIBLE

HOWEVER, THAT'S PRECISELY WHY, RATHER THAN TRYING TO CONTACT HIM,

YOU SHOULD DO YOUR BEST TO MAKE THEIR EFFORTS PAY OFF

I UNDERSTAND WHY YOU FEEL RESPONSIBLE FOR HIM

IT WOULD BE EVEN WORSE...

THAT WOULD BE THE WORST CASE SCENARIO...

BUT...

LET'S SUPPOSE FOR A MOMENT THAT HE...

DIES?

WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO SAY TO HIM?

IF HE DOES RETURN HERE ALIVE...

BUT WILL THAT BE ENOUGH FOR THAT MAN TO FORGIVE ME?

OF COURSE, I'LL DO MY BEST TO KEEP MY PROMISE OF GIVING HIM PRIORITY IN PRISONER EXHANGES, SHOULD HE BE CAPTURED

I WILL DO EVERYTHING I CAN TO AVOID THAT

I DO NOT WANT HIM TO BECOME MY ENEMY OR RESENT ME!..

WHOA, REALLY?

I HAVE A REQUEST FOR HIM

WHO'S THE COMMANER OF THE FORCES REMAINING AT THE COAST?

SIR, I HAVE NEWS!

THERE ARE NOW A LITTLE MORE THAN 2,000 MEN LEFT TO EVACUATE

YEAH, THERE'S NO MIS-TAKE

IT'S THE BRIGADE COMMANDER OF THE 5TH IMPERIAL GUARDS CIVIL REGIMENT

WHEN WE REACH THAT POINT, WE CAN GET EVERYTHING READY FOR US TO LEAVE AS WELL

KEEP GOING UNTIL WE HAVE ONLY 1,000 MEN LEFT

WE CANNOT ALLOW THIS LARGE AMOUNT OF EQUIPMENT AND MATERIALS TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF OUR ENEMIES,

IN ORDER TO DO THAT...

WE HAVE SOME OTHER DUTIES BESIDES HELPING WITH THE EVACUATION

UNDER-STOOD.

WE WILL COOPERATE

NONE OTHER THAN HIS HIGHNESS, BRIGADIER GENERAL PRINCE SANEHITO

WE WILL HAVE TO USE ALL AMMUNITION WE HAVE LEFT HERE...

AND EXPLODE OR BURN EVERYTHING LEFT IN HERE

WHO COULD'VE GUESSED THAT THE LAST REMAINING SQUAD'S COMMANDER WOULD BE...

I REQUEST YOUR ASSISTANCE WITH THIS TASK

EVEN THOUGH HE WAS PART OF THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES, HE WILL BE WILL NOW BE KNOWN...

AS THE "COMMANDER WHO FLED AHEAD OF HIS OWN PRINCE"

HIS REPUTATION IS INDEED BEYOND WHAT WE COULD HAVE IMAGINED

IT'S UNFORTUNATE, BUT GENERAL MORIHARA REAPED WHAT HE SOWED

WHAT KIND OF MAN IS HE?

YES?

COMMANDER SASAJIMA...

IN ANY CASE, THE PRINCE'S TROOPS FOUGHT VALIANTLY FOR THEIR LEADER,

HIS FAMILY IS THE SECOND IN THE LINE OF SUCESSION OF OUR EMPIRE... THERE'S NO COMPARISON BETWEEN THESE TWO

CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE...

HE DID A SPLENDID JOB HELPING MY BRIGADE ESCAPE

WE ARE PREPARED TO DIE!!

I'VE CALLED 178 MEN OF THE RESERVE CORPS, AS WELL AS FOR MORE CATS: TAEKAMI, KONRON, FUWA, AND OUGO!

ウルル…

THAT IS TO SAY, WE ARE NOT GOING THERE TO DIE

ウルルルウ

IF NOW, IN THIS LAST MOMENT

IF WE REALLY COULDN'T JUST GIVE UP

YOU KNOW, I'VE BEEN THIKING...

フライー

THAT DOES MEAN I AM A COMPLETE IDIOT

ウルル…

BUT IF THEN YOUR PROBLEM IS THAT CAVALRY WILL GET MORE SUPPLIES..

WE JUST HAVE TO REACH THEM FIRST

GRRRR

RRROOARRR

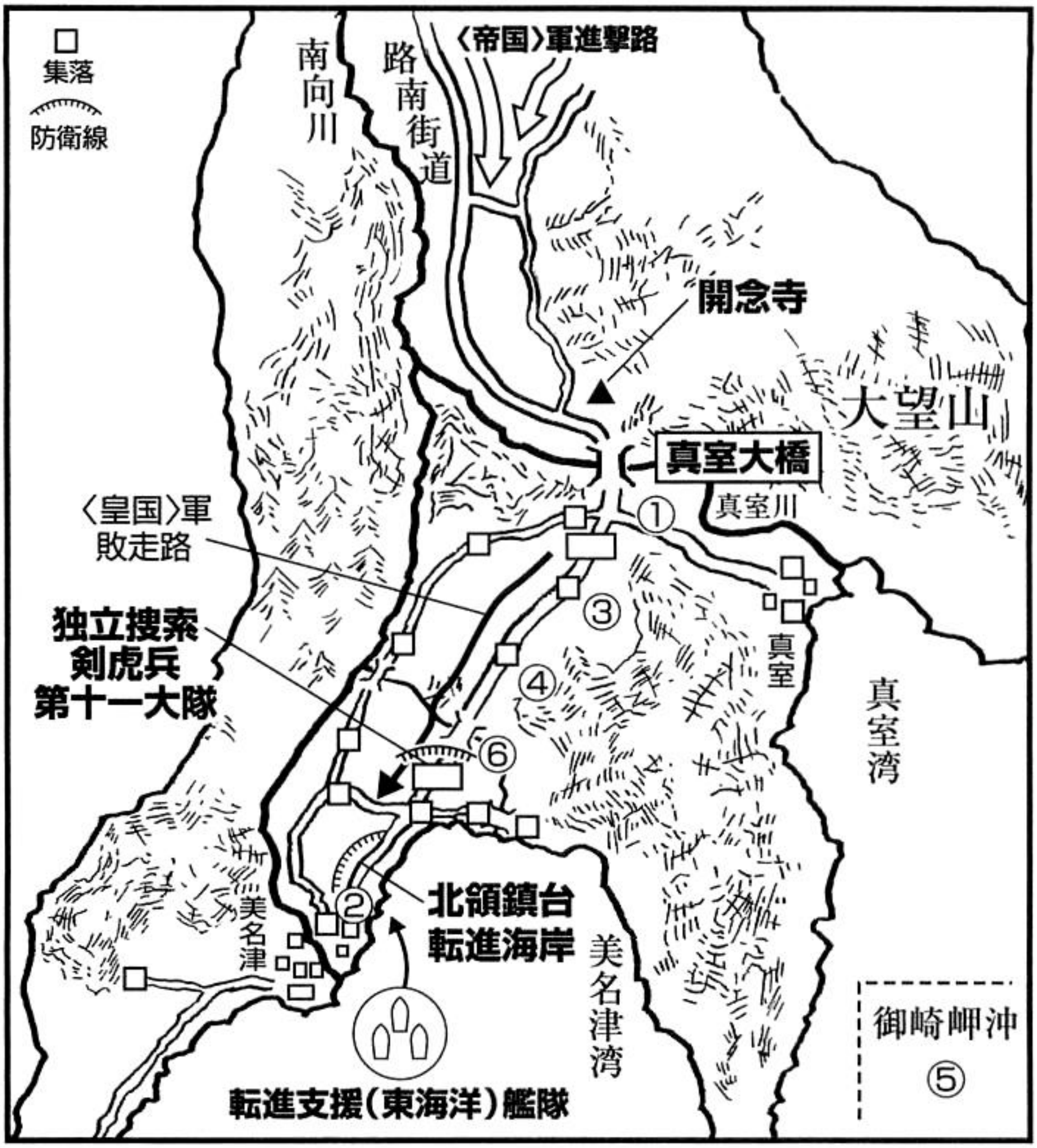
GRRRR

WE'RE GOING TO COUNTER-ATTACK.


DO YOU WANT TO DASH AHEAD, CHIHAYA?
LET'S GO...
TO THE BATTLEFIELD WE WERE MEANT FOR!

第二章〈光帯の下で〉戦況概要

◎路南半島拡大図







〈皇紀五百六十八年〉

二月十三日：◆笹嶋中佐、前線の新城のもとを訪れる(①)

・新城、大尉への野戦昇進を告げられる。第十一大隊を指揮し、二月二十四日までの十日間、時間を稼ぐことを要請された新城は、引き受ける条件として、真室穀倉の艦砲射撃を要請。

十四日：◆北領鎮台転進海岸(②)

・笹嶋中佐、「大瀬」艦長・坪田中佐に真室穀倉の砲撃を依頼。

十五日：◆真室川渡河点(①)

・焼き落とされた真室大橋跡にユーリアが架橋を指示。メレンティンの計算によれば、十七日には架橋完了。架橋後の追撃にカミンスキィが名乗りを上げる。
・新城、架橋作業中の〈帝国〉軍に対し、作業を遅延させるための擾乱砲撃。その後、二日間、先行渡河した敵斥候を叩き、昼と夜にさらなる擾乱砲撃を実施。その間に十里以上後退に成功。

十七日：◆真室大橋から南方十二里(③)

・午後第二刻：転進支援隊本部より伝令、「稼ぐ時間に変更なし」。作戦会議。衆民の恐怖心をあおり、美名津まで下がらせるために「〈帝国〉軍が迫っている」とウソをつき、〈帝国〉軍を装って偽装襲撃をする、と新城が発案。その後、大隊は後退しながら村々を焼き、井戸には毒を投げ込むという作戦。ルートから外れるものの、豊富な食料を持つ「真室穀倉」は笹嶋に依頼し、念のために艦砲射撃させる旨も伝えられる。漆原は反発するも、村への偽装襲撃を命令される。

十八日：◆近隣の村(④)

・午前第六刻：漆原、偽装襲撃の際、誤って村の子供を射殺してしまう。

◆御崎岬沖　推定十八里(⑤)

・午後第四刻：坪田中佐率いる巡洋艦「大瀬」、大時化に遭遇。苦戦しつつも真室に接近を試みる。

十九日：◆御崎岬沖(⑤)

・午前第二刻：巡洋艦「大瀬」沈没。生存者無し。
・午前第三刻：新城ら、小苗橋到着。

二十日：◆小苗橋(⑥)

・午前第七刻：小苗橋対岸に、シュヴェーリン少将率いる先鋒隊が到着。上苗からの迂回作戦を警戒する新城は、敵の意識をこちらに集中させるために砲撃を開始。その後、小苗橋を爆破。

二十一日：◆小苗橋(⑥)

・午前第九刻：強行渡河する〈帝国〉軍に対し、新城、あえて「予備隊」を投入。心理戦に持ち込む。
・ほぼ同時刻：カミンスキィ率いる大隊が上苗渡河点に到着。
・午前第十一刻半：金森二等導術兵が、上苗を渡河する迂回部隊を察知。報告を聞いた新城は真室穀倉砲撃が失敗に終わったことを知る。最終手段として、苗川渡河点を兵藤・妹尾に託し、自らは迂回部隊の迎撃に向かうことを決意。
・午後第十二刻過ぎ：カミンスキィ率いる大隊、渡河完了。損害六十七名。そこに、シュヴェーリンから糧秣が届けられる旨の伝令が届く。











稼ぐべき時間はあと三日…。豊富な食料を手にした圧倒的大軍勢を止められるのか――!?

皇国の守護者



第三章 許容もなく慈悲もなく 1
センサ・ペルドゥーノ・センサ・ピエタ

TARGET SIGHTED

THEY'RE FOLLOWNG THE ROAD ALONG THE RIVER, ADVANCING EASTWARD

February 23, 3 P.M
58km west of the onae camp

THEY HAVE ABOUT 60 PACK HORSES AND 180 TRANSPORT CORPS MEN,

THEY ARE GUARDED BY A CAVALRY PLATOON. IN TOTAL, THEY HAVE ROUGHLY 240 SOLDIERS

THERE'S NO MISTAKE, THIS IS THE ROYAL ARMY SUPPLY LINE


Ch. 3
Senza Pardono, Senza Pietá
(Without Pardon, Without Piety)
1

THEY'RE WAITING FOR THEIR SUPPLIES THERE

THE CAVALRY THAT CROSSED KAMINAE IS STILL 19.5KM AWAY

IT'S JUST...

MORIHARA'S FACE...

THANKS FOR YOUR HARD WORK

WHAT?

There's... something else... I'm feeling...

But I can't see it clearly

LOOKS INCREDIBLY AWFUL

YES, SIR

SERGEANT MAJOR, TAKE MORIHARA TO OUR MEDICS

YOU DON'T NEED TO PARTICIPATE IN THIS ATTACK,

It's useless... I can't make sense of it

REST

THERE'S NO TIME...

"SOMETHING ELSE"?

NO, NO MATTER. WE HAVE TO ATTACK OUR ENEMIES HERE

OUR TROOPS CANNOT GO HEAD-TO-HEAD AGAINST A CAVALRY BATALLION

BUT IF WE CAN PREVENT THEIR SUPPLIES FROM REACHING THEM...

THEIR HORSES WILL BECOME HUNGRY AND USELESS

COM-MAN-DER...

IN ORDER TO FIGHT AGAINST THEIR CAVALRY...

WE'LL FIRST TAKE OUT THEIR SUPPLY LINE

THEN, WE WILL...

Kaminae

Estimated route

Royal army supply line

Reserve corps (Shinjo)

Nae River

Mobilization coast

Sabertooth squad main forces (Hyoudo, Senoo)

Royal vanguard main forces

Onae

MOVE INTO THE CENTER...

YOU CAN'T BE SERIOUS...

OF THE ENEMY TROOPS?

THAT'S EXACTLY IT!

A SMILE? HE'S DOING HIS BEST TO STAY COMPOSED

LET'S ASSUME WE CAN GET CLOSE ENOUGH UNDETECTED, SAY 20-40 METERS AWAY

BUT INDEED, WE HAVE NO OTHER OPTION

YOU CAN'T BE SERIOUS...

WE'LL ATTACK THE GUARDING CAVALRY FIRST,

AND THEN DESTROY AS MUCH OF THEIR CARGO AS POSSIBLE

BEFORE THEY CAN EVEN "FEEL THE SUSPICIOUS WIND IN THE AIR", WE GET TO FIRING RANGE

THE ONLY REAL FIREPOWER OF THE RESERVE CORPS ARE THEIR RIFLES,

WITH JUST THAT, WE WON'T BE ABLE TO COMPLETELY WIPE THEM OUT

SO WE HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO FIGHT AT CLOSE RANGE

ISN'T THIS STRATEGY TOO DANGEROUS IN BROAD DAYLIGHT?

BY FOCUSING ON THESE TWO TARGETS FIRST...

WE CAN CHARGE THEM AFTERWARDS AND FINISH THE JOB

EVEN I, HAVE TO HIDE MY FEAR

JUST A SHORT ONE HOUR BREAK AND ANOTHER 3 HOURS OF REST IS NOT ENOUGH TO REDUCE THEIR FATIGUE

WE'RE WALKING FOR ONE HOUR AFTER THE ENEMY ATTACK FROM YESTERDAY...

THAT WAS SOMETHING I PRIDED MYSELF ON

EVEN DURING TRAINING EXERCISES LONG AGO, I NEVER FORCED OUR TROOPS TO THIS LEVEL OF FATIGUE...

(Distance: 90m)

ザッ...

ザッ...

BUT STARTING NOW, THIS IS A BATTLEFIELD

MAYBE THEY AREN'T COMING THIS WAY...

I FEEL SO TIRED...

ドン・

72m...

SEEMS LIKE OUR COVER HAS BEEN BLOWN FROM BEHIND...

HUH? HAVE WE BEEN FOUND?

ヒュ・

AND SADLY ALL THESE SOLDIERS AND CATS WILL END UP JOINING ME

ドン

ドン?

ドン

HAH... SO THIS IS INDEED WHERE I'LL PAY FOR ALL MY MISTAKES

ドン?

IT'S JUST THE USUAL...

JUST THE USUAL TERROR BEFORE A BATTLE...

NOTHING I CAN DO ABOUT IT THOUGH...

!

!!

THIS TERROR... MAKES ME WANT TO URINATE...

Distance: 36m

WE'LL TAKE A QUICK BREAK HERE!!

ALL RIGHT, STOP!

THEIR HORSES ARE FACING US!!

FIRE!!

THEY NOTICED US!

HURRY! RELOAD AND KEEP SHOOTING!

QUI-CKLY!

THIS ISN'T SO DISAPPOINTING...

THIS OPPORTUNITY IS MORE VALUABLE THAN ANY AMOUNT OF MONEY

OUR ENEMY IS CONFUSED AND WASTING PRECIOUS TIME...

ALL GUNS RELOADED!

FIRE!!

Hmm?!

Hmm!

ALL MEN! CHARGE!!

WE'RE REACHING OUR LIMIT

THOSE SHOTS WERE ENOUGH...

OUR OBJECTIVE IS THE ENEMY LINE!




AAAHHHHH!!
ARGH!
AH!
AAAAHHH!!


AHHH!!
AHH...
I PEED A LITTLE



WE LOST 28 MEN,

62 SOLDIERS SUFFERED MINOR INJURIES, BUT ARE STILL ABLE TO FIGHT

WE'VE KILLED ALL CAVALRY PROTECTING THEIR SUPPLIES

I'M ALREADY SO DIRTY, I SIMPLY DON'T CARE ANYMORE...

WE FINISHED OFF ANYONE WHO HAD DEEP WOUNDS AND COULDN'T MOVE...

BOTH ENEMIES AND ALLIES

WHAT ABOUT MAJOR INJU-RIES?

THERE ARE NONE

EVER SINCE THE BATTLE AT TENROU, MY CLOTHES HAVE ALWAYS BEEN COVERED IN BLOOD AND DIRT. THE SAME CAN BE SAID ABOUT EVERYONE ELSE

IT'S ALREADY DRY

IT'S ALL RIGHT, I WON'T GET FROST-BITE...

SINCE WE ONLY HAVE A FEW CATS, SOME OF THE HORSES ARE NOT GETTING VIOLENT OR SCARED WHEN WE APPR-OACH!

USE THOSE TO PULL OUR SLEDS,

YOU CAN JUST LET THE OTHER HORSES ROAM FREE

I AM WILLING TO OVERLOOK IF THEY TAKE ONLY MINOR OBJECTS, BUT ALLOWING ANYTHING MORE...

WILL JUST MAKE US ACCUMULATE TOO MUCH LUGGAGE AND OUR MOVEMENTS WILL BECOME SLOWER

GATHER ALL BUT ONE PACK, AND BURN IT ALL,

DO NOT LET ANYONE STEAL ANY OF IT

I WONDER IF EVERY-ONE WILL BE O.K. WITH THAT

ALL RIGHT, RUN!


ゴオオ
ドドドド
WELL DONE. IT TOOK US JUST HALF AN HOUR TO ATTACK THEM,
AND RETREAT AS WELL
THAT WASN'T REALLY FAST ENOUGH...
BUT, LOOKING AT OUR CONDITION AS A WHOLE...

FOR HOW LONG DO YOU INTEND TO MAINTAIN THIS POSITION?

NOW THAT THE BARBARIANS AT ONAE ARE SO CLOSE BY...

78km west of the oneae fortification.
Eastern Territories Third Hussarl Regiment, First Batallion.
March temporarily suspended

YOUR JUDGEMENT IS NOT INCORRECT

THE SUPPLIES ARE TAKING TOO LONG TO REACH US

WE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO MOVE INCREDIBLY FAST DURING THESE LAST TWO DAYS,

THANKS TO MAJOR GEN. SCHWERIN

HE AND A FEW OTHER SOLDIERS WERE DISPATCHED TO THE SUPPLY LINE,

AND WERE ABLE TO BRING SOME RESOURCES BACK TO US

WE CANNOT AFFORD TO RUN OUT OF FOOD NOW,

BUT THEY HAVE NOT SENT A MESSENGER


IF WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH FOOD FOR THREE MEALS A DAY,
IT WILL BE HARD TO KEEP UP A GOOD PACE FROM NOW ON


5PM
COM-MANDER!
OUR MESSENGER HAS RETURNED!


THIS SITTUATION REQUIRES DRASTIC MEASURES...
IN THIS SITTUATION, ANY AVERAGE COMMANDER WOULD SIMPY...
NOT DO MUCH MORE THAN WASTE OUR TIME AROUND THIS AREA WHILE WE WAIT FOR OUR SUPPLIES

THEY'VE BEEN COMPLETELY WIPED OUT

THE ENEMY MASSACRED ALL OUR SOLDIERS AND ESCORTS, THEN BURNED EVERYTHING IN THE WAGONS

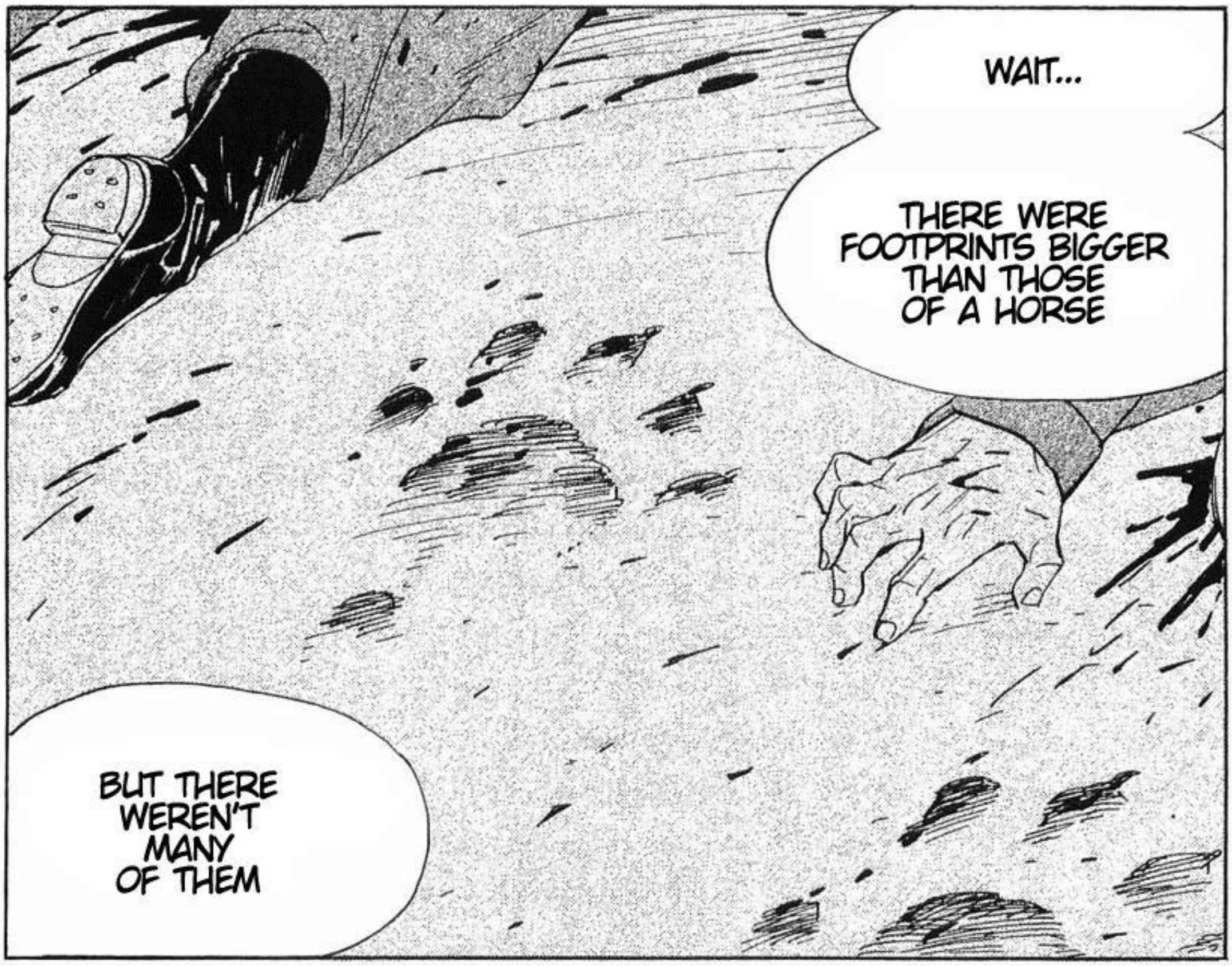
WIPED OUT?

DID YOU NOTICE ANYTHING SPECIAL?

WHAT IN PARTICUL--

WAS THAT A DIFFERENT SQUAD THAT SLIPPED BY OUR SCOUTS?

I WONDER...


WAIT...
THERE WERE FOOTPRINTS BIGGER THAN THOSE OF A HORSE
BUT THERE WEREN'T MANY OF THEM


YES, SIR
THANKS FOR YOUR HARD WORK. GO REST
I'M NOT COMPLETELY SURE MYSELF, MAXIM
COM-MANDER?
HEH.

DON'T TELL ME...

DESPITE ALL THE PRESSURE AT ONAE, THEY STILL HAVE OTHER TROOPS SCATTERED AROUND?

AND HOW DID THEY EVEN FIND OUT ABOUT OUR DETOUR VIA KAMINAE?!

THIS IS WAR, MAXIM

THIS IS WAR

BUT I THINK THOSE BARBARIAN ANIMAL TAMERS ARE THE ONES WHO ATTACKED OUR SUPPLY LINE

THERE IS NO OTHER CREATURE I CAN THINK OF THAT COULD LEAVE FOOTPRINTS LARGER THAN THAT OF A HORSE

I CANNOT BELIEVE SUCH CLAIMS OF "MAGIC"

AND BESIDES, ISN'T IT SAID THAT OUR ENEMIES CONTROL SOME STRANGE MAGIC?

IT DOESN'T MATTER HOW IT HAPPENED. THEY MIGHT HAVE HAD SENTRIES WATCHING THE BRIDGE

I'M HONORED, SIR

BEING ABLE TO PROPERLY PRAISE YOUR SUBORTINATES IS ONE OF YOUR VIRTUES,

"BEAUTIFUL COLONEL"

HEHEHE...

I DON'T REALLY UNDERSTAND WHAT'S HAPPENING, BUT I WON'T BOTHER YOU WITH ANY UNNECESSARY QUESTIONS

THANK YOU

THIS IS EXACTLY WHY YOU'RE THE ONE I CHOSE TO BE OUR HEAD-OF-STAFF

GATHER OUR MOST HEALTHY MEN

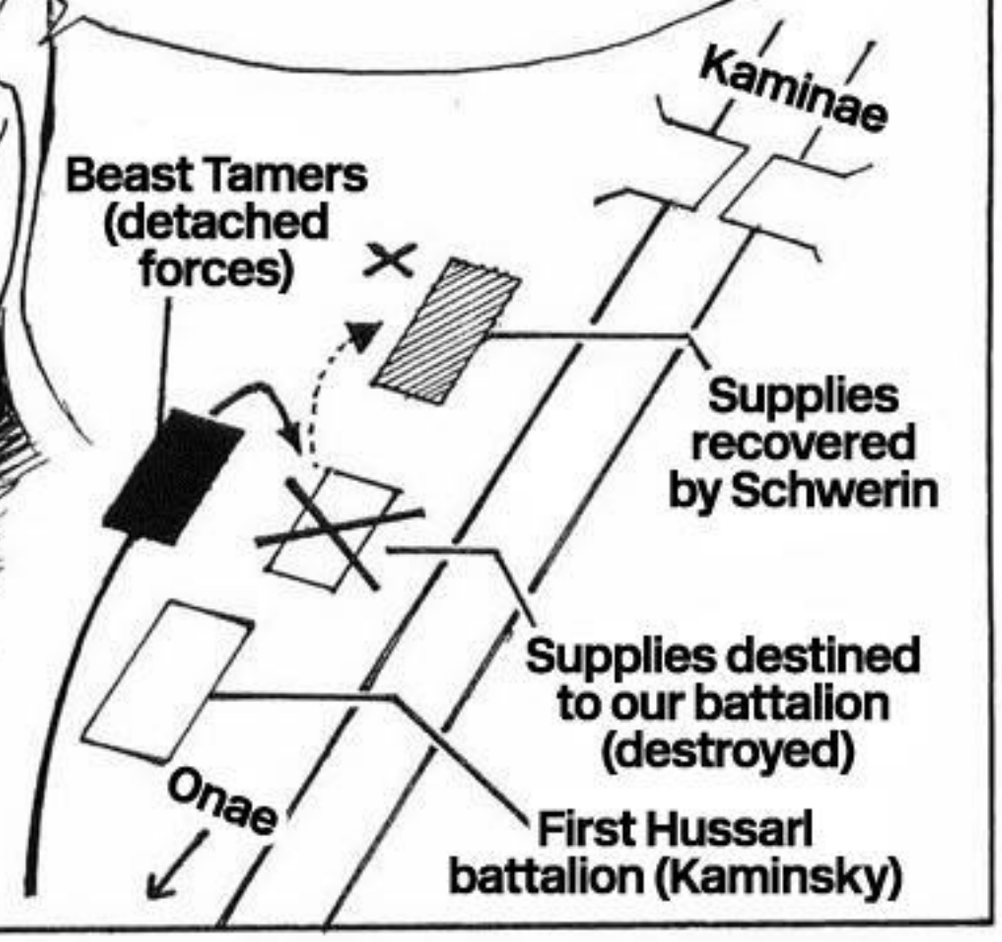
WE'LL START PLANNING APPROPRIATE COUNTER-MEASURES AT ONCE,

NOW THAT OUR SUPPLY CHAIN HAS BEEN SEVERED, WE CANNOT CHARGE AHEAD

YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT I MEAN TO DO, CORRECT?

GIVE THEM HALF OF OUR REMAINING FOOD

MISSION: "NO MATTER WHAT, WE MUST RECOVER WHAT'S LEFT OF OUR SUPPLIES"



AS OF NOW, THEY MAY BE IN DANGER

EXACTLY,

THEY MUST HAVE CROSSED KAMINAE BY NOW

THAT BEASTLY BATALLION IS THE ONLY ONE OBSTNATE ENOUGH TO SET UP THIS KIND OF DEFENSIVE OPERATION

THEY DO NOT HAVE ANOTHER SQUAD DETECHED AROUND HERE

THERE'S NO NEED TO WORRY THAT MUCH

I'M CERTAIN THEY CAN HOLD THEIR OWN WITH THEIR POWER,

BUT, THERE MIGHT BE OTHER ENEMY TROOPS SCATTERED ABOUT

I'M WORRIED ABOUT BEING ATTACKED BY YET ANOTHER SQUAD AS WELL


IN OTHER WORDS, THERE ARE NO OTHER ENEMY SQUADS IN THIS REGION,
AND THERE IS NO POSSIBILITY OF THEM SENDING REINFORCEMENTS FROM ONAE
AFTER ALL, THEIR FORCES HAVE ALREADY DWINDLED TO THE POINT THAT THEY DON'T HAVE ANOTHER BATALLION AVAILABLE
AND SINCE THEY'VE SENT ALL THEIR FORCES,
THEY DON'T WANT TO LOSE NOW THAT THEY'RE COME THIS FAR
WELL THEN, WHO IS TO LEAD OUR TROOPS AGAINST THEM?
WE WILL NEED A COMPETENT AND COURAGEOUS MAN TO LEAD OUR FORCES AGAINST THESE 'BEAST TAMERS'


WHAT ABOUT BARKHORN?
REJOICE!
I AM GIVING YOU THE OPPORTUNITY TO CONTINUE SCATTERING OUR PITIABLE ENEMIES TO THE WIND!
ドドド

ねこの シューティングスター

楽しい話ですが 恐縮ですが
2005年の12月
22年 いっしょに 暮らした
ネコが 逝きました

なまえは ポコといって
茶トラで 顔の下半分から
胸まで白くて 手足も白で
ひとみは いもようかん色









メイキング オブ きのこ









クライミング フォー





ありがとう…！次は代わるヨ…





皇国の守護者 四

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

残り少ない大隊を分割し、拠点の死守と、
迂回部隊の迎撃にあたる新城たち。
予備隊を率いた新城は、敵の輜重を叩くべく
西進を余儀なくされる。
それは撤退不可能になる事を意味していた…。
拠点の主力も陥落寸前、作戦の要の金森の容態悪化、
さらには〈帝国〉軍の勇将・バルクホルンが迫る
過酷な状況の中、時間を稼ぎきれるのか…!?
佐藤大輔・原作の同名小説を
俊英・伊藤悠が鮮烈に描く戦記浪漫
待望の第四弾!

UJ ウルトラ YJC

9784088771793

1929979005900

ISBN4-08-877179-6

C9979 ¥590E

定価 本体590円＋税

雑誌 44257－79

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠
集英社

皇室の闇、司法の終焉者

四

原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

皇国の守護者

四

原作 佐藤大輔

漫画 伊藤　悠

目次

第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく（センサ・ベルドゥーノ・センサ・ビエタ） 2 7

許容もなく慈悲もなく 3 37

許容もなく慈悲もなく 4 67

許容もなく慈悲もなく 5 97

許容もなく慈悲もなく 6 127

許容もなく慈悲もなく 7 157

許容もなく慈悲もなく 8 189

※この作品はフィクションです。実在の人物・団体・事件などにはいっさい関係ありません。

登場人物紹介

◆皇国軍◆



漆原少尉（うるしばら）

第十一大隊所属。新城に反発する。



猪口曹長（いのぐち）

熟練の曹長。新城の参謀的な存在。



千早（ちはや）（剣牙虎（サーベルタイガー））

新城が世話をしている優秀な剣牙虎。



新城直衛（しんじょうなおえ）大尉

本編の主人公。野戦昇進し、第十一大隊を指揮する。剣牙虎の扱いに精通。



金森（かなもり）二等導術兵

特殊能力で索敵・通信などを行う。



妹尾（せのお）少尉

敗走し、第十一大隊に合流した。



兵藤（ひょうどう）少尉

第十一大隊所属。尖兵を統括する。

◆帝国軍◆



バルクホルン

〈帝国〉陸軍の大尉。兵からの信頼が厚い。



メレンティン

ユーリアの作戦参謀を務める。



カミンスキィ

〈帝国〉陸軍大佐。強い野心を抱く。



ユーリア

〈帝国〉陸軍の元帥。〈皇国〉侵略の総司令官。



アルター

シュヴェーリンの部下。参謀長を務める。



シュヴェーリン

〈帝国〉軍先鋒隊指揮官。新城の戦術に苦戦。



ロボフ

バルクホルンの部下。軍曹を務める。

第三章 許容もなく慈悲もなく 2
センサ・ベルドゥーノ センサ・ピエタ

12 YEARS AGO, WESTERN TERRITORIES

WHERE IS GOTTFRIED?

CONSIDERING THE TIME,

I BELIEVE THE YOUNG MASTER IS TENDING TO THE GARDEN

WELL, THAT ENDS TODAY

HE'S STILL LIVING IN MEDIOCRITY,

GOTTFRIED!

YOU SHOULDN'T PULL THEM NOW, FELIRA

THOSE HAVE JUST BEEN PLANTED

Ch. 3

Senza Pardono, Senza Pietá 2

(Without Pardon, Without Piety)

GOTTFRIED NOLTING VON BARKHORN!

THIS NAME HAS SUCH A FIERCE SOUND TO IT...

BUT WHAT I SEE HERE IS THE EXACT OPPOSITE OF THAT!

AHH! UNCLE, WELCOME!

EBERT... YOU KNOW THAT BOY'S ONLY REDEEMING FEATURE IS HIS GENTLENESS,

ARE YOU SURE ABOUT THIS?

YES, BROTHER

GOTTFRIED WILL JOIN THE ARMY?

DO NOT FORGET, BROTHER

HE WILL SERVE AS A CADET IN THE LANCER REGIMENT LED BY ME

THE BARKHORN FAMILY ENJOYS CLOSE TIES TO THE MILITARY FOR GENERATIONS,

WE'VE ALWAYS BEEN PROUD KNIGHTS

WE CAN'T HAVE ONE WHO DESPISES WAR AS THE HEAD OF OUR FAMILY

THAT'S RIGHT

I WILL BE HAVING YOU JOIN THE ROYAL ARMY AND LEARN WHAT IT MEANS TO BE A KNIGHT

YOU ARE A PERSON WHO WORKS FOR THE WELLBEING OF THOSE IN YOUR DOMAINS,

THE PEOPLE ADORE YOU!

I'VE ALREADY TAKEN ALL THE STEPS NECESSARY TO DO SO!

BUT NOT ONCE IN YOUR LIFE HAVE YOU SEEN A BATTLEFIELD,

AND SO...

ガラ ガラ ガラ

DON'T YOU WANT TO SEE IT, YOUNG KNIGHT?!

I FEEL BAD FOR HIM,

THE YOUNG LORD WAS JUST GETTING USED TO HIS TRANQUIL LIFE AS AN ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR AT THAT UNIVERSITY

HIS EARLY DAYS AFTER BECOMING A CADET WERE VERY CONFUSING FOR HIM

BUT HE COULD RELAX AROUND MOST OF THE RECRUITS ENLISTED FROM HIS UNCLE'S DOMAINS

DUE TO HIS STATUS AS NOBILITY, MANY OF THE THE OTHER CADETS WERE UNUSUALLY RUDE WITH HIM...

AND HIS SUPERIORS, VERY ARROGANT

AND SO MANY OF THOSE WERE KIND TOWARDS THE TOUNG BARKHORN AND HIS FAMILY

HIS'S UNCLE'S DOMAINS WHERE DIRECTLY ADJACENT TO HIS FATHER'S...

THEY OFTEN LENT HIM A HAND

IT WAS THANKS TO THESE BOYS THAT GOTTFRIED WAS ABLE TO TO STRUGGLE THROUGH HIS PERIOD AS A CADET...

THOSE PEOPLE CERTAINLY HAD A GREAT INFLUENCE IN MAKING HIM BECOME THE MAN HE IS NOW

HE KEPT ALL THOSE YOUNG LORDS HE TRUSTED AROUND HIMSELF,

EVEN AS HE MOVED UPWARDS IN THE ARMY AND BECAME A COMMISIONED OFFICER

BUT AS LONG AS A PERSON IS IN THE ARMY, ONE HAS TO LIVE ACCORDING TO HIS APPEARANCES...

AND SO, GOTTFRIED BARKHORN BECAME A DILIGENT, SERIOUS MAN

HIS HORSEMANSHIP FAR ABOVE THAT OF AN AVERAGE CAVALRY OFFICER

SOME STARTED SAYING HE WAS LIKE A "POTATO",

WHILE OTHERS PRAISED HIS BRAVERY

CONTRARY TO HIS APPEARANCE, HE WASN'T SO STERN...

HIS SUBORDINATES WERE ALL DEVOTED, SKILLED, AND BRAVE...

AND THUS, CAPTAIN BARKHORN BECAME A KNIGHT

YOU'RE BEING TRANSFERED TO THE EASTERN TERRITORIES LISSARL REGIMENT!

GOTTFRIED! IT HAS BEEN DECIDED!

UNCLE...

ALL MY TRAINING HAS BEEN FOCUSED ON JOINING THE LANCERS, NOT HEAVY CAVALRY

DO NOT WORRY, MY BROTHER

FELIRA IS REACHING MARRIAGE AGE,

IF I'M SENT THAT FAR...

I WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO ATTEND HER WEDDING

UNTIL YOU RETURN TO US...

I WILL DEFINITELY NOT MARRY ANYONE!

THE EASTERN TERRITORIES ARE IN NEED OF SKILLED SOLDIERS FOR THEIR CURRENT CAMPAIGN,

AND THIS IS A GREAT OPPORTUNITY FOR YOU TO DISPLAY YOUR ABILITIES

I DON'T REALLY KNOW IF I'M SUPPOSED TO LOVE OR HATE MY UNCLE...

TO BE FRANK...

EVERYTHING HE DID WAS WITH THE BEST OF INTENTIONS

THESE ARE FAMILY BONDS...

WHAT DID THEY HOPE FOR WHEN THEY JOINED THE ARMY?

WHAT DO THEY THINK THEIR ENEMIES WANT?

COMM-ANDER...

ABOUT THOSE WAGONS WE SAW A WHILE AGO...

IF THEY BELIEVE THIS SITTUATION IS INJUST...

BUT...

WHAT ABOUT THOSE BEAST TAMERS?

BUT IF I COULD, I'D LEAVE THE ARMY AND RETURN TO MY HOMETOWN...

I WONDER IF MY FATHER WANTED THE SAME AS WELL

THERE WERE TOO FEW

THOSE WEREN'T JUST LEFT BEHIND BY OUR ENEMIES... THEY SEEM TO HAVE BEEN FROM THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER..

THEY TRIED TO MOVE WITH AS FEW SUPPLIES AS POSSIBLE, SO A SMALLER SQUAD MOVED BACK AND FORTH WITH THEIR SUPPLY WAGONS SO THEY DIDN'T HAVE TO STOP...

ALL TO MAKE SURE THEY COULD KEEP GOING AS FAST AS THEY COULD. THEY BELIEVED THIS WAS THE BEST THEY COULD DO TO MAINTAIN SPEED

AH...

THEY ENDED UP NOT BEING ABLE TO COVER MUCH DISTANCE

I DON'T KNOW IF THAT WAS RECKLESS OR BRAVE

BUT... WHY? -TRYING TO PUSH FORWARD SO HARD...

I FEEL LIKE THEIR COM-MANDER IS JUST AS BOLD AS ME

AT THE VERY LEAST...

THAT JUST MADE THINGS EASIER FOR US

MAYBE IT'S JUST ANOTHER WAY TO LEAD

The only thing I am sure of...

I HAVE NO DOUBT THAT AT SOME POINT, THEY COMMITED A MISTAKE

MANAGED TO FIND THOSE UNKNOWN SOLDIERS THAT KANAMORI SENSED BEFORE,

IT DOES SEEM THAT WE SOMEHOW...

Is that once again we have no choice but to fight

THAT DID BRING US CLOSER TO OUR OBJECTIVE. PERHAPS WE WILL BE ABLE TO ESCAPE

I FEEL A BIT SORRY FOR THOSE SOLDIERS

TO ACCOM-PLISH OUR GOALS...

WE WILL HAVE TO PURSUE AND DEFEAT OUR ENEMIES,

THERE-FORE...

WE SURE WON'T BE ABLE TO RETREAT

Our own hopes and desires as humans

To reach this point,

We had to cast aside and crush,

IT ALSO FORBIDS MEANINGLESS SLAUGHTER, EVEN ON A BATTLEFIELD

UNDER THE GRAND CODE, WE MIGHT HAVE THE RIGHT TO BECOME WAR PRISONERS...

GOOD GRIEF

IF WE ARE LUCKY... I COULD GET USED TO BEING A PRISONER

WELL,

THEY DON'T REALLY HAVE ANY REASON TO SHOW US MERCY OR GOOD WILL

SO...

BUT WE HAVE BEEN KILLING OUR ENEMIES WITH NO RESERVATIONS,

I WON'T GAIN ANYTHING FROM OVER-THINKING

THERE'S NO GUARANTEE THEY WON'T SIMPLY SLAUGHTER US AS SOON AS WE SURRENDER

FOR EXAMPLE, EVEN IF THEIR COMMANDER DOES ORDER THEM TO ARREST US, THE SOLDIERS MIGHT SIMPLY IGNORE HIM...

BUT, THIS IS WAR...

YOU DON'T REALLY BELIEVE IT WILL BE THAT SIMPLE, DO YOU?

WE'LL PROCEED WEST AFTER-WARDS

TAKE A SHORT BREAK, SGT. MAJ.

IS THAT ALL, COM-MANDER?

OUR MAIN GOAL IS TO DESTROY THE ENEMY SUPPLIES...

North

Supply wagons in the rear

Reserve corps

Supply wagons previously destroyed

Enemy cavalry batallion

Ibae

LOCATED IN THE REAR LINES OF THE BATTLEFIELD

February 24th, 2 AM.
Special Investigations
Sabertooth Squad 11th Batallion
Reserve Corps
(advancing west)

LET'S REST

はー

はー

AT LEAST MY BELLY ISN'T COLD YET

THIS IS GROSS, THE SWEAT INSIDE MY UNDER-WEAR IS FROZEN

EVERYONE IS COMPLETELY EXHAUSTED

はー

WE'VE BEEN MARCHING WITH ONLY A SHORT 1 HOUR BREAK AND AFTER SOME TIME, A 3 HOUR BREAK FOR 2 DAYS...

えー

I BELIEVE SOME-WHERE AROUND 60KM

はー

HOW MUCH DISTANCE HAVE WE BEEN ABLE TO COVER, SERGEANT MAJOR?

あ

AND I'M ALSO VERY TIRED

I CAN'T REALLY UNDER-STAND ANYTHING ON THIS MAP, IT'S TOO DARK.

I'VE TRUSTED INOGUCHI'S ESTIMATIONS...

DURING OUTDOOR DRILLS, HIS MEASUREMENTS ARE SO PRECISE IT'S LIKE INSIDE HIS HEAD THERE IS A MYRIAD OF SURVEYING TOOLS

I SEE...

はー

RIGHT, PROF-ESSOR INO-GUCHI

はー!?...

FOR A LONG TIME...!!

はー

WELL...

DON'T TELL ME THAT INTUITION OF YOURS YOU HAD WHEN I WAS 16 YERS OLD HAS BEEN LOST AND BLUNTED BY TIME

IT WOULD BE TROUBLE-SOME FOR ME IF YOU DID NOT BELIEVE YOUR TEACHER

SHINJO, MY STUDENT...

COM-MAN-DER!

AH HA! HA! HA!

OVER HERE! KANA-MORI IS...

SAID KANA-
HE HAS MORI...
SOME
INFOR-
MATION
HE MUST
TELL
YOU

IS
HIS
COND-
ITION
BAD?

YES,
QUITE
SO,

WE
HAVE
MEDICS
WITH
HIM
ALL THE
TIME.
ALSO...

Com-
man-
der...

There
are too
many
enemies...

They
are all
over
the
place

I've located...

All of them...

YOU SEEM A BIT EXHAUSTED

I UNDERSTAND, PRIVATE KANAMORI. YOU HAVE FULFILLED YOUR DUTY

HE IS A BIT CON-FUSED

I can... a bit... lo..

I'm fine c... com-man-der..

THOSE ARE BRAVE WORDS. KANAMORI, I DEEPLY RESPECT YOUR COURAGE

THUMP

THUMP

THUMP

I FEEL LIKE MY HEART IS BEING PIERCED

THUMP THUMP

Rest... a while

I'll...

HE FAINTED

AS A "CALM, COMPOSED COMM-ANDER"

I CAN'T KEEP UP MY ACT...

THUMP

THUMP

Will my eyes open?

IF I REST JUST A LITTLE BIT...

I CAN'T KEEP MY ACT,

I CAN'T!

AND PROTECTED ALL OUR CONRADES ...

IF I.... CAN OPEN MY EYES AGAIN...

PROUD TO HAVE...

FULLFILED OUR DUTY

We're soldiers after all

I AM GLAD I COULD HAVE BEEN OF USE TO MY COMMANDER...

HE SACRIFICED HIMSELF TO GIVE US AS MUCH KNOWLEDGE AS HE COULD...

DESPITE BEING JUST A KID, HIS BRAVERY IS LIKE A SAMURAI'S.

#117

WITHOUT KANAMORI...

BUT WILL EVERYONE ELSE BE AS BRAVE AS HIM?

WE LOST OUR ONLY DOUJUTSU USER... HOW WILL WE KNOW WHERE OUR ENEMIES ARE NOW?

YEAH, I THINK I SAW SOME TORCHES

THAT BOY WASN'T JUST AN ESSENTIAL MEMBER OF OUR SQUAD...

HE'S WAS THE ONE WHO PROTECTED US UNTIL NOW

LOSING MY SUBORDINATES. BEING RESENTED, HATED AND RESPECTED BY THEM

I'VE GOTTEN USED TO...

BUT NOW, I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO...

A COMMANDER SHOULD NEVER TRY TO THINK ABOUT THEIR SUBORDINATES'S FAMILIES, ESPECIALLY WHEN A CASUALTY OCCURS"

"ON THE BATTLEFIELD...

I DO NOT DESERVE TO BE FORGIVEN

HE WAS LIKE A PUPPY... ALL HE WANTED TO DO WAS FOLLOW MY ORDERS AND BE USEFUL...

HOWEVER, I ENDED UP BEING RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS DEATH...

HE WAS SO YOUNG...

I DON'T REGRET THIS

BUT...

SHINJO NAOE....

IS THIS TRULY HOW YOU FEEL?

JUST AS ROAD GLOWS GOLDEN BEFORE DAWN,

皇国の守護者



第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく 3

WE HAVE TO SURRENDER.

FEBRUARY 24TH, 5AM.
ONAE FORTIFICATION (FOGGY)

THIS WAS IMPOSSIBLE FROM THE START!

EVER SINCE THE RESERVE CORPS LEFT, WE'VE HAD NO BREAKS AT ALL! AND THERE'S ONLY 400 OF US...

THE ENEMY STILL HASN'T APPEARED, RIGHT?

ピシッ!!

EVEN TODAY, AFTER ALL THIS TIME...

ぼ…

FROM THE WEST...

MUST HAVE STOPPED THEM.

THE RESERVE CORPS...

THIS IS THE LAST DAY.

ガシャ…

I BEG YOU,

WE'LL ALL KEEP ON TOGETHER.

HOLD ON! JUST A BIT LONGER, HALF A DAY!

REINFORCE-MENTS... THIS MAY BE...

I HAVE A MESSAGE FROM SECOND LIEUTENANT HYOUDO... THE ENEMY TROOPS...

ARE MOBILIZING... THERE SEEMS TO BE...

REIN-FORCE-MENTS...

TOO MUCH FOR US.

YOU FILTHY EASTERN BARBARIANS,

YOU WILL ATONE FOR YOUR CRIMES.

TH-THEY SHOT THE F-FLAG? NO WAY!

IT'S TOO LATE NOW.

ONAE WON'T HOLD MUCH LONGER.

EVEN THOUGH THEY ARE QUITE PERSISTENT

COLONEL KAMINSKY'S TROOPS HAVEN'T ARRIVED...

DO YOU THINK IT'S DUE TO THE FOG?

IT DOESN'T MATTER.

I DON'T WANT TO DIE!

I HAVE PREPARED A WHITE FLAG!

SECOND LIEUTENANT, SIR!

ハッ

ハッ

ハッ

AS IF WE'D ACCEPT YOUR SURRENDER NOW... HOW MANY...

HOW MANY OF US DO YOU THINK YOUVE KILLED?!

IF WE CAN'T STOP THIS SOMEHOW....

ALL MEN, READY YOUR BAYO-NETS.

ガチャ

THEIR SIDE KEEPS GROWING STRONGER WHILE OURS WEAKENS

SHOOT!

EVERYTHING IS ALL RIGHT WITH THEM...

I WONDER IF...

IT'S HARD TO WALK IN THIS FOG.

ザッ…

ザッ…

MEANWHILE:
RESERVE CORPS, MARCHING WESTWARD
(FOGGY; VISIBILITY BELOW 38M)

ザッ

ザッ…

EVEN SO, WE CANNOT STOP OUR OFFENSIVE HERE

THEY MIGHT STILL BE ABLE TO REACH OUR SOLDIERS IN TIME.

IF THE CAVALRY THAT CAME FROM KAMINAE MANAGES TO MERGE WITH THEIR MAIN TROOPS, EVEN IN THIS FOG

IF THIS FOG IS COVERING THE ENTIRE RONAN PENINSULA,

THIS IS THE LAST DAY WE NEED TO HOLD OUR ENEMIES.

THEN THERE'S NO WAY THE EVACUATION OF OUR TROOPS WON'T SUCCEED.

SERGEANT MAJOR. PERHAPS THIS FOG IS ACTUALLY HELPING US.

Soldier Ranks

THIS WAY, WE ARE READY TO BEGIN COMBAT AT ANY TIME.

March Direction

WE'LL IMITATE THE ROYAL ARMY'S OWN STRATEGIES, AND FORM COLUMNS.

Shinjo and Chihaya

WE'VE SET UP A PROTECTIVE LINE WITH OUR CATS THAT ALLOW FOR EASY MOVEMENT.

WITHOUT KANAMORI, THIS IS THE ONLY WAY WE CAN SEARCH FOR OUR ENEMIES.

This is the scouting formation of the of 'sabertooth squad', "Tiger's Jaws"

LAST NIGHT, WE FED THEM TO OUR SOLDIERS AND CATS, AND RELEASED THE REMANING HORSES.

HOLD ON A BIT MORE...

MY GEAR IS HEAVY... WHAT ABOUT THE HORSES..?

IT SEEMS WE'VE MANAGED TO KEEP OUR CATS IN TOP CONDITION.

ONE WAY OR ANOTHER,

WE CANNOT UNDERESTIMATE THEM.

ABSOLUTELY NOT.

I WILL DO EVERYTHING I CAN TO AVOID THAT.

IT DOESN'T MATTER HOW, I WON'T ACCEPT THIS FATE EASILY.

THAT CERTAINLY MEANS THEIR GUARD MUST BE CONSIDERABLY STRONGER

THE SUPPLY LINE WE'RE LOOKING FOR SHOULD BE CONSIDERABLY LARGER THAN THE ONES WE ATTACKED YESTERDAY

I DO NOT LIKE THIS...

IT WILL BE A HARD FIGHT, AND HEAVY LOSSES ARE UNAVOIDABLE... NO...

THE POSSIBILITY OF US BEING EXTERMINATED IS HIGH.

EVEN IN THIS GLOOMY SITUATION, HE WILL DO EVERYTHING IN HIS POWER TO CHANGE OUR FATE AND PREVENT OUR SQUAD FROM BEING WIPED OUT.

IT DOESN'T MATTER HOW STRONG THE ENEMY TROOPS ARE IF THEY'RE FAR AND CAN'T DETECT US.

WE HAVE AN EDGE BY BEING ABLE TO UTILIZE OUR CATS' HEIGHTENED SENSES.

THIS FOG HAS BEEN SENT TO US BY THE GODS

I BELIEVE WE HAVE THE ADVANTAGE IN ANY FIGHT THAT HAPPENS IN THIS CONDITION

THAT PERSON

YES, WITH THIS FORMATION, WE WON'T BE TAKEN BY SURPRISE IN THIS FOG

OUR SITUATION IS QUITE HOPELESS.

OF COURSE, I UNDERSTAND.

EVEN IF I UNDERSTAND HOW HOPELESS OUR SITUATION IS, IT DOESN'T MEAN I HAVE TO ACCEPT IT.

ISN'T THAT SO, CHIHAYA?

IN THIS THICK FOG, OUR ENEMIES WILL HAVE NO WAY OF DIRCERNING OUR POSITION, OR ESTIMATING OUR POWER,

BUT, THAT DOESN'T ABSOLUTELY MATTER.

IT'S AS SIMPLE AS THAT.

HAVEN'T GIVEN UP YET!

WE'RE HOPING FOR THE BEST WHILE FACING THE WORST,

WE,

YOUNG LORD,

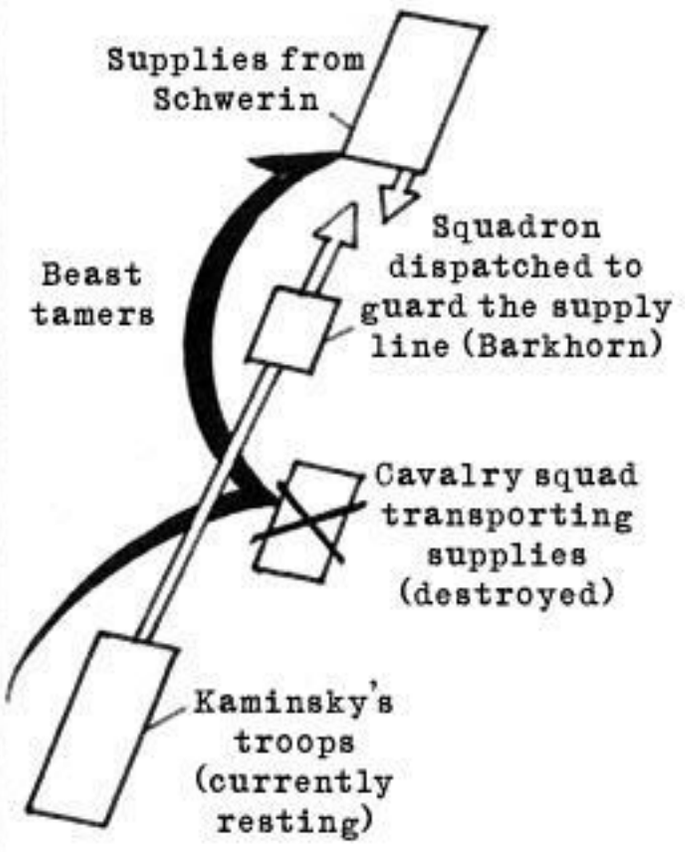
THIS THICK FOG IS SLOWING OUR PROGRESS CONSIDERABLY.

NO.

OUR CURRENT SITUATION REQUIRES HASTE.

OUR SOLDIERS ARE ALSO EXHAUSTED.

I SUGGEST WE TAKE A BREAK, AT LEAST UNTIL THIS FOG CLEARS UP.



IF WHAT WE'VE HEARD IS TRUE,

THEN THOSE BASTARDS ARE COURAGEOUS ENOUGH TO KEEP MARCHING FORWARD DESPITE THE FOG.

AT OUR CURRENT SPEED, WE MAY NOT BE ABLE TO REACH OUR TROOPS BEFORE THE ENEMY DOES.

THERE ARE NO OTHER ROADS IN THIS REGION,

BUT IF WE FOLLOW IT, WE WON'T GET LOST AND MIGHT BE ABLE TO JOIN WITH OUR SUPPLY WAGONS.

WE HAVE TO HURRY. HOWEVER.

WE'RE ALREADY PUSHING OUR LIMITS UNDER THIS FOG,

ANY FURTHER THAN THIS AND WE'LL HAVE TO SIMPLY IGNORE ANYONE THAT'S LEFT BEHIND.

YES, YOUNG MASTER?

INFORM THE PLATOON THAT WE WILL BE MARCHING FASTER.

WE WILL ABANDON ANYONE WHO FALLS BEHIND.

SERGEANT LOBOV,

キュッ

ｻｯ

IF THOSE SOLDIERS END UP GETTING LOST, THEY SHOULD KEEP FOLLOWING THIS ROAD WESTWARD,

THAT IS ALL.


ガルルル!!
THERE'S SOMETHING CLOSE TO US!
ALL THE TROOPS ARE TO BE LINED UP INTO SMALLER PLATOONS. THEY MUST FOLLOW BEHIND ME.
SECOND LIEUTEN-ANT,
WE WILL MEET THE ENEMY AS WE MOVE FORWARD,

EVERYONE MUST HAVE AMMUNITION, MATCHES, AND FLINTS AT HAND AND BE READY TO USE THEM.

IF WE MAKE CONTACT WITH THE ENEMY WAGONS, OUR PRIORITY IS TO BURN THEM.

ONCE THE TROOPS ARE IN FORMATION, EVERYONE SHOULD READY THEIR BAYONETS. WE WILL ONLY STRIKE WITH OUR SWORDS.

IF OUR PRIORITY IS TO SET THOSE WAGONS ON FIRE, WHY AREN'T WE READYING OUR TORCHES?

I WANTED TO USE THOSE, BUT I FEAR WE MAY BE DETECTED,

I WON'T TAKE UNNECESS-ARY RISKS AFTER COMING THIS FAR.

ONCE PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE, EVERYONE IS TO WAIT FOR FURTHER ORDERS, MAKING AS LITTLE NOISE AS POSSIBLE.

HOW WILL YOU TAKE RESPONSIB-ILITY?

WHAT IF WE CANNOT BURN THEIR SUPPLIES?

HAVE YOU TRANSMITTED MY ORDERS?

IN THAT CASE, I'LL DECIDE OUR COURSE OF ACTION

THESE TROOPS CAN'T EVEN TAKE AN ORDER

UNLESS EVERYTH-ING IS CLEAR.

I COULD BE MORE HONEST, BUT THEIR MORALE IS ALREADY QUITE LOW, DON'T YOU SEE?

WHEN YOU PUT IT THAT WAY, MAYBE THIS IS FOR THE BETTER

WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, THESE ARE YOUR TROOPS

I'LL BE GOING NOW, COMMANDER!

I SHOULD DO THE SAME

URUSHIBARA SEEMS TO HAVE GOTTEN A GRIP ON HIMLSELF

I'M GLAD.

IT'S GOOD TO HAVE SOME TOLERANCE AND SELF CONTROL, BUT EVEN THAT HAS IT'S LIMITS,

BEING A BIT MORE STRICT AND ROUGH WILL MAKE YOUR TROOPS FOLLOW YOU

I COULDN'T ASK FOR ANYTHING BETTER, COMMANDER.

WELL, NOW THAT OUR MOOD HAS IMPROVED, HOW ABOUT WE GO BACK TO OUR WAR, SERGEANT MAJOR?

THE WHOLE AREA IS COVERED IN MIST SO THICK THAT WE MAY AS WELL BE FIGHTING IN THE DEEPEST DARKNESS,

WE STILL CAN'T SENSE ANYTHING

ADVANCING - 36M

WE'LL STRIKE NOW. NO ONE ELSE IS TO TALK OR MAKE ANY SOUNDS.

ALL MEN HAVE FIXED THEIR BAYONETS, OUR PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE

ドドド

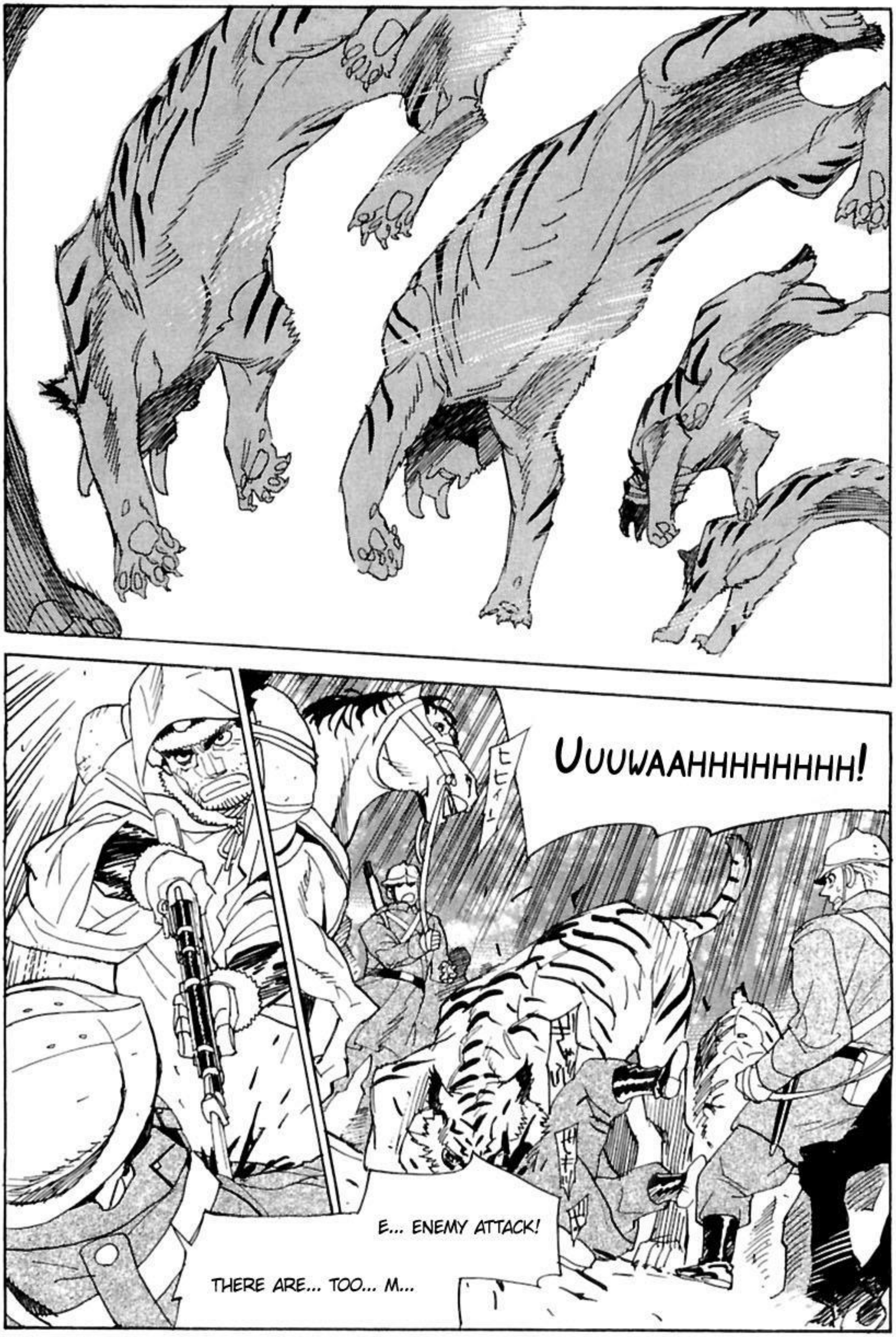
THIS IS NOT THEIR CAVALRY.

THERE ARE SOLDIERS ON FOOT.

サ
ク
…

ハッ！

…IT'S THEIR SUPPLY LINE!


UUUWAAHHHHHHHHH!
E... ENEMY ATTACK!
THERE ARE... TOO... M...

READY YOUR BAYONETS!

THIS IS LIKE,

RELOAD!

A GHOST ARMY!

A...

WHAT?

HO..HOW DID THEY? THEY DIDN'T MAKE A SOUND!

ぎっ

IF THIS IS INDEED THE SECOND HALF OF THAT SQUADRON WE DEFEATED EARLIER,

AREN'T WE LUCKY?

HEHH...

AAHH!

AAAAAAHHRGHH!

チュボッ

AAHH!

WE MAY EVEN BE ABLE TO RUSH BACK TO OUR ALLIES.

AAHH...

LOOK QUITE SIMILAR TO THOSE WE ENCOUNTERED BEFORE.

THESE'S TROOPS WE'VE FOUND,

ヒヒィィ

パチ

パチ

ヒュー

PAY ATTENTION!

KEEP GOING!

OUR OBJECTIVE SHOULD BE IN THE BACK LINES,

AHHHH!

A KID...

HOW DARE YOU?! BASTARDS!

FOR OUR COMMANDER... FOR MYSELF...

FOR EVERYONE HERE...

FILTHY BARBARIANS...

IT'S ALREADY TOO LATE.

THERE'S NO PARDON!

ビシャッ

AND NO PIETY.

ヒィ…

M@STER SCANZ

We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at ***masterscanz@gmail.com****. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

We are currently looking for:

-Redrawers
-Cleaners
-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetter: Noon
Editor: JAC
QC: JAC & Poom



皇国の守護者

第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく 4



IT'S THE "MUSIC" OF A BATTLEFIED

YOUNG LORD...

THAT'S WHAT MY FATHER USED TO CALL THESE SOUNDS, WHEN HE FOUGHT THE NORTHERN SAVAGES.

SERGEANT,

CAN'T YOU HEAR THEM AS WELL?

HE BELIEVED A BATTLE WAS THE ONLY PLACE MAN COULD FIND TRUE VALUE.

THEY ARE FOLLOWING THEIR ORDERS PERFECTLY, MAKING AS LITTLE NOISE AS POSSIBLE.

OUR SOLDIERS ARE FIGHTING WELL.

IF WE CONTINUE LIKE THIS,

WE MAY BE ABLE TO SAFELY RETREAT ONCE WE'RE DONE.

WHO ARE THEN DISTRACTED BY THEIR TERROR.

IF SOLDIERS START SHOUTING RIGHT BEFORE A SURPRISE ATTACK, THIS STRIKES FEAR INTO THEIR ENEMIES,

ATTACKING IN SILENCE AND USING ONLY BLADES FORGOES THAT ADVANTAGE.

HOWEVER, THIS IS MORE EFFECTIVE IN THIS FOG. THE ENEMY BECOMES CONFUSED, UNABLE TO DISTINGUISH HOW MANY SOLDIERS ARE ATTACKING THEM.

IT SEEMS OUR ENEMIES ARE PERFECTLY CAPABLE OF FIGHTING WITHOUT MAKING ANY NOISE

THE BEAST TAMERS IN THIS ISLAND.

THEY HAVE A GREAT, LEVEL HEADED COMMANDER.

IN ANY CASE, IT MUST BE A RELATIVELY SMALL SQUAD.

IF THEY'RE JUST TRYING TO BUY TIME FOR THEIR ALLIES, THEN THEY ARE PREPARED TO DIE IF NEEDED.

IN THIS KIND OF SITUATION, PEOPLE ARE EVEN MORE LIKELY TO SHOUT

FAIRLY STRONG.

THEIR SOLDIERS, AND THEIR COMMANDER.

THEY ARE CALM, AND HAVE THE WILL NEEDED TO KEEP ON FIGHTING.

THIS SHOWS THEIR RESOLUTION

THIS IS THE STRENGTH OF THE ENEMY WE FACE NOW.

WE HAVE AROUND 100 HORSES,

IT LOOKS LIKE HALF OF OUR TROOPS BECAME LOST IN THE FOG.

HOW'RE OUR TROOPS LOOKING?

I AM A BIT WORRIED... HOWEVER, I CANNOT WASTE MY TIME HESITATING.

PLATOONS, IN POSITION!

WE'LL MARCH STRAIGHT AHEAD, TOWARDS OUR ENEMIES!

I DOUBT ANY RANGED WEAPONS, WILL BE USEFUL IN THIS THICK FOG.

SHOULD I ORDER THEM TO READY THEIR GUNS?

ALL MEN,
DRAW YOUR SWORDS!

CAVALRY, ADVANCE!

FULL SPEED AHEAD, WHERE OUR ENEMY WAITS!

ALL MEN HAVE UNSHEATHED THEIR SWORDS.

ドドドド

REINFORCE[illegible]TS!

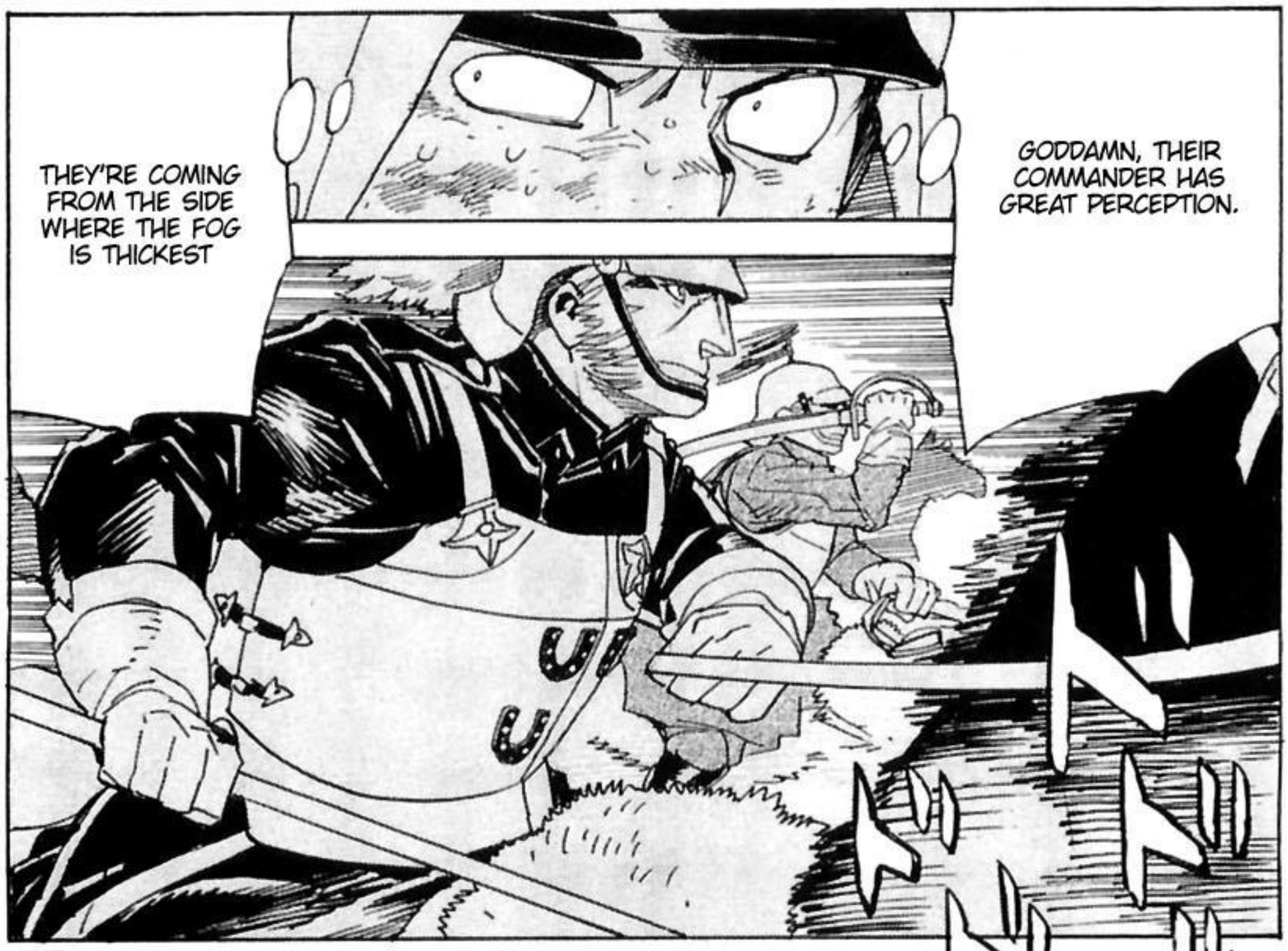
UGH??

LOOKS LIKE REIN-FORCE-MENTS ARE COMING

WHERE ARE THEY COMING FROM?

FROM WHERE?


I HEAR HORSES RUNNING... COMING FROM THE EAST!
WE'VE ALREADTY MANAGED TO SET FIRE TO AT LEAST SEVEN OF THEIR CARGO HORSES
WHAT FEW ENEMY TROOPS REMAIN HAVE LOST THEIR WILL TO FIGHT


THEY'RE COMING FROM THE SIDE WHERE THE FOG IS THICKEST
GODDAMN, THEIR COMMANDER HAS GREAT PERCEPTION.

DAMN IT!

WE WOULD'VE BEEN ABLE TO ESCAPE WITH MINIMAL LOSSES.

IF THEY HAD TAKEN JUST A LITTLE LONGER TO GET HERE,

NO, THEY'RE TOO CLOSE. IT'S POINTLESS TO TRY

SHOULD WE RUN?

DUE TO THE FOG, WE CAN'T JUDGE THE ENEMY SIZE AND EQUIPMENT

THERE'S NO FURTHER NEED TO STAY SILENT. WE CAN TALK NOW

WE STILL HAVE SOME TIME BEFORE THEY FIND US, MAYBE WE CAN...

AND BESIDES, WE DON'T KNOW HOW LONG WILL THIS AREA WILL REMAIN FOGGY.

THEY'RE TOO CLOSE.

COMMANDER, I SUGGEST WE WITHDRAW AT ONCE!

11TH BATALLION! GATHER!

AT ONCE!

EVEN IF WE FLEE NOW,

ASSUMING WE ACTUALLY MANAGE TO ESCAPE, IN LESS THAN TWO HOURS THEY WILL LIKELY REACH US AND KILL EVERYONE.

AND SO WE DIE HERE?

WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU THINKIN...

...THESE SEEM TO BE ALL,

COMMANDER.

EVEN A SINGLE OF THE SOLDIERS THAT HAVE US CORNERED.

WE'VE YET TO SEE,

DESPITE ALL THIS, IT'S CLEAR WE STILL HAVE PLENTY OF WILL TO FIGHT

OUR BODIES ARE BURDENED BY WOUNDS AND BATHED IN BLOOD

WE ARE DIRTY AND EXHAUSTED

THE COMMANDER'S MADNESS HAS RUBBED OFF ON US ALL.

EVERYTHING IS LOOKING GREAT.

IT'S ALMOST AS IF,

OUR REMAINING FORCES CONSIST OF 94 MEN AND 3 CATS

CAN'T YOU HEAR? THEY WILL REACH US SOON.

BUT OUR ENEMIES HAVE NOT FALLEN BACK.

PERHAPS THIS IS HIS 'MADNESS' THAT SPREAD.

THEY DON'T JUST CLING TO EACH OTHER. ALL OF THEM ARE BLINDLY BELIEVING IN SHINJO NAOE.

THE SOLDIERS.

IT SOUNDS LIKE HEAVY CAVALRY


NOW,
AS HE LOOKS AROUND AND SURVEYS THE SURVIVING SOLDIERS.
HIS FACE SHOWS NO MORE EXPRESSION THAN WHEN ONE LOOKS AT THE CLEAR AUTUMN SKY.
THIS MAN STANDS AT THE CENTER OF ALL THIS MADNESS.

OUR CURRENT SITUATION,

LOOKS LIKE A SMALL TASTE OF HELL ITSELF.

AND NOW WE'RE ALL TOGETHER HE...

カミ

BUT I AM CALM

I FEEL RELAXED, ALMOST AS IF I WAS BACK AT MY HOME-TOWN

MORE-OVER,

WE'RE VERY CLOSE TO COMPLETING OUR MISSION. WE NEED TO HOLD THEM FOR JUST A COUPLE MORE HOURS.

COMM-ANDER.

ISN'T IT YOUR DUTY AS AN OFFICER TO LEAD US?

BUT IT'S NOT EXACTLY MY POSITION TO DECIDE THAT.

WELL, I WOULDN'T MIND SURREN-DERING

RATHER THAN JUST BECOMING LOST IN HELL,

THAT'S RIGHT, INDEED.

I'D LIKE TO BATTLE AGAINST ITS DEMONS WITH YOU.

SO, HOW ABOUT WE HAVE A LITTLE BIT OF FUN?

WE'LL GO STRAIGHT TOWARDS HELL, SERGEANT MAJOR!

IT SEEMS YOU'RE BACK TO WHAT YOU WERE BEFORE ALL THIS.

YOUR EXPRESSION PERFECTLY CONVEYS YOUR FEELINGS, URUSHIBARA.

YOUR ORDERS, COMMANDER!

SPLIT OUT OUR SQUADS AND PREPARE TO FIRE.

!

WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH MEN FOR THAT

SQUARE FORM-ATION, SIR?

DO YOU FINALLY UNDERSTAND THERE'S NO POINT WASTING YOUR TIME SULKING?

I'VE ALREADY DECIDED.

WE'RE FLEEING.

WELL, IN THAT CASE...

WHAT WILL BECOME OF US IF, AFTER ALL THAT, WE ARE COMPLETELY SURROUNDED?

ドドド

HUH

COMM-
ANDER,
WE'VE
FINISHED
ALL
PREPARA-
TIONS.

THANK
YOU,
SERGEANT
MAJOR.

HERE IT COMES.

THE FOG IS
GETTING
WEAKER.

THEY'RE
COMING!

HUH



I FEEL STRANGELY CALM, NOT DEFIANT AS I WAS BEFORE.

IF THEY'RE ANY GOOD, IT WON'T BE EASY TO SIMPLY RUSH IN AND CAUSE CONFUSION AMONGST THEIR RANKS. THAT SAID, IT DOESN'T LOOK LIKE THERE ARE TOO MANY OF THEM

十ゥ…

よみ

WE'RE FIRING ONLY ONCE!

AS I THOUGHT, RUSHING TOWARDS US AMIDST ALL THAT FOG MUST'VE BEEN HARD FOR THEM

WE'LL THRUST RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE OF THEIR FORMATION!

AFTERWARDS, WE'RE DOING AS I SAID,

AIM FOR THE HORSES' LEGS,

ONCE WE BREAK THROUGH, DO NOT ENGAGE IN BATTLE UNLESS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY.

THAT IS ALL.

OUR WEAPONS WON'T DO ANY DAMAGE AGAINST THEIR HEAVY ARMOR.

YOU SHOULD ONLY FIGHT TO PRESERVE YOUR LIFES AND THAT OF YOUR COMRADES.

YOU'RE FINALLY CORNERED AND DESPERATE, BEAST TAMERS.

WITH SO FEW SOLDIERS, YOU HAVE NO CHANCE TO STOP US WITH YOUR GUNS.

WE'VE WON

THIS IS OUR VICTORY

CHARGE!

For Han!

Shot

WAIT!



M@STER SCANZ

*We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at **masterscanz@gmail.com**. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

We are currently looking for:

-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetter: Noon
QC: JAC

皇国の守護者



BUT THE GUNS IN THEIR HANDS MAKES OUR SOLDIERS FORGET THEIR FEAR, EVEN IF IT'S JUST A LITTLE.

OUR OBJECTIVE IS THE ENEMY REAR GUARD!

IT'S CLEAR THAT OUR GUNS AREN'T HAVING MUCH OF AN EFFECT.

SIX HORSES DOWN!

FORWARD!

11TH BATALLION,

第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく 5

SABERTOOH SOLDIERS, FOLLOW AFTER ME!

FOOLISH.

THEIR MUSKETEERS ARE

TRYING TO FIGHT AGAINST CAVALRY HEAD ON, WITHOUT EVEN A FORMATION?

THEY'RE ACTING AS IF THEY WERE RIDING HORSES. THEMSELVES.

WELL, IT DOESN'T MATTER.

NOW THAT WE'VE BEGAN CHARGING, IT'S IMPOSSIBLE TO CHANGE DIRECTIONS OR STOP SUDDENLY

WE'LL PURSUIT AND KILL ANYONE THAT MANAGES TO SURVIVE THIS ATTACK.

ガオオオ

ウオアアアッ

CHIHAYA!

オオオオ

ヒイイイイ

と

うわあっ


ッキ
ッ
CALM DOWN!
CALM DOWN!
ヒイィ
ヒイィ
ヒイィ
ヒイィ
ヒイィ

AHAHAHA AHAHAHA!

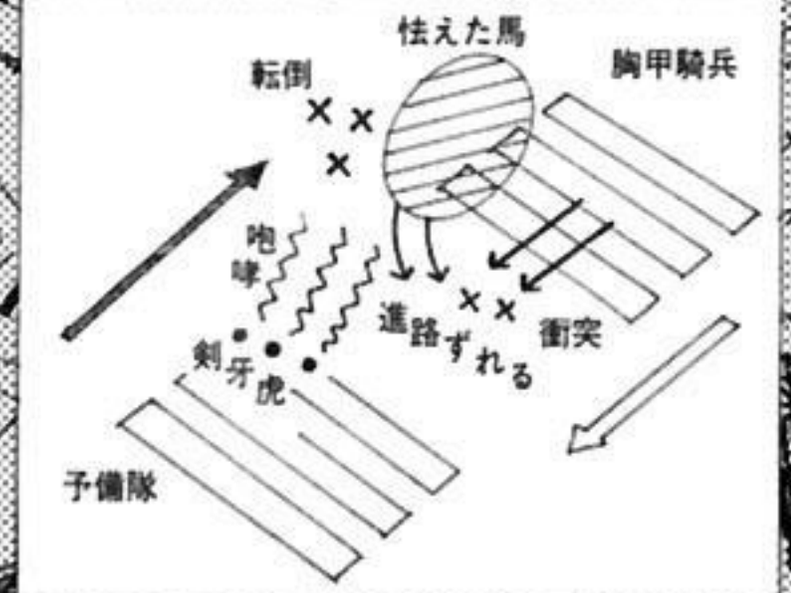
HAHAHA!

AHAHAHA!

OUR ENEMIES ARE RUNNING INTO EACH OTHER AND GETTING HURT!

WILL THIS REALLY WORK?

DO YOUR BEST TO FLANK AND RUN PAST THEM ALL!



AT THE VERY LEAST, THEY WON'T BE ABLE TO SLAUGHTER US AS EASILY AS IT WOULD'VE BEEN IN THIS SNOW FIELD

WE CAN AVOID THAT UNSIGHTLY FATE.

THEY WON'T BE ABLE TO FOLLOW US ON HORSES THANKS TO THE THICK TREES, AND WE CAN ALSO USE THEM TO HIDE

THE FOG IS GONE.... WELL' HAVE TO REACH

THAT FOREST AHEAD.

IF HE'S SKILLED, HE'LL DO WHATEVER IT'S NEEDED TO FOLLOW US INSIDE THE WOODS

WHAT I WONDER IS HOW WILL THE ENEMY COMMANDER RESPOND TO OUR ACTIONS

WHEN THAT HAPPENS, I'LL HAVE TO TAKE FULL RESPONSIBILITY.

WE'VE FAILED, EH?

THOSE BEASTS' HOWL SCARED MANY OF OUR HORSES.

I SHOULD HAVE CONSIDERED THAT POSSIBILITY.

HALF OF OUR TROOPS HAVE FALLEN IN THE CONFUSION

WE HAD A FEW CASUALITIES, A BIT OVER 20 MEN.

BUT THIS DOESN'T MATTER. WE STILL HAVE,

TO STRIKE.

THERE ARE STILL A FEW EUPHORIC HORSES SCATTERED AROUND

ONE OF THE BIGGEST STRENGHTS OF CAVALRY IS THIS IMPETUS WHEN CHARGING...BUT WE'VE ALMOST LOST, DUE, TO IT

THEY DIDN'T ATTEMPT TO FIGHT AT ALL.

THEY SIMPLY RUSHED TOWARDS THAT FOREST

THE ENEMY FLED TO THAT FOREST.

...I CAN'T EVEN FEEL ANGER... I'M RATHER IMPRESSED.

20 SOLDIERS, I BELIEVE

SERGEANT, HOW MANY MEN CAN MOVE?

WE HAVE TO PREPARE OUR NEXT ATTACK.

BUT NOW IS NOT THE TIME TO BE IMPRESSED

NO, 30 MEN!

30 SOLDIERS ARE ABLE TO MOVE!

GATHER THEM UP,

AND COME AFTER ME!

Forest

approximately 50 soldiers caught in the confusion (20 casualties)

Shinjo

approximately 30 soldiers

Bark-horn

THEY WILL HAVE GO AROUND OUR LEFT SIDE TO CATCH US

SOME OF THEM WERE QUICK TO RECOVER... 20... 30 SOLDIERS

ガ

ア

ル

ウ

ウ

HIIHN

UAHHHH!

SHIT!

TH-THAT ROAR AGAIN!

TH-THANK YOU, SIR.

AAHHHHHH!

WE'RE FALLING

THEY'VE LOST JUST FIVE MORE MEN. THIS TIME THE ROARING WASN'T SO EFFECTIVE.

IF THAT'S THE CASE...

WELL THEN,

FOLLOW ME.



"...OTHER THAN TO SAVE THE LIFE OF YOUR COMPANIONS."

"DO NOT FIGHT FOR ANY REASON..."

YES...

YOU ARE NOT AN EXCE-PTION TO THAT ORDER!

IS THAT WHAT YOU THOUGHT, COMM-ANDER?

I HAVE ABSOLUTELY NO INTENTION TO MAKE AN EXCEPTION FOR YOU.

AND NOW YOU'RE PUTTING YOUR LIFE ON THE LINE

ALL MEN!

THIS VOICE...

RESCUE OUR COMMANDER!

CHARGE!

IT'S URUSHIBARA!

YOU IDIOT!

YOU'RE HELPLESSLY FOOLISH.

IN THAT CASE, WE ALL DIE.

IF WE LOSE THAT MEN NOW, WE'LL JUST BECOME COMPLETELY DISORDERED

IS THIS ALL RIGHT?

HALF OF US WILL DIE.

DAMNIT! HE'S FOLLOWIN' THAT ORDER,

I'LL HAVE TO BE A LITTLE MORE STRICT WITH THEM THE NEXT TIME

KNOWING FULL WELL WE'RE LIKELY TO LOSE HALF OF OUR MEN IF THEY KEEP GOING AFTER ME.

I DEFINITELY DO NOT LIKE THIS.

I DO NOT LIKE THIS.

YOU CAN'T EXPECT TO SAVE EVERYONE.

BRUTALITY AND CRUELTY ARE PART OF A WAR

They're coming to rescue me?

I HATE,

...THIS WAR!






BEAST TAMERS.
I'LL END THIS.

YOUR WAR ENDS HERE,

BY MY OWN HANDS!



Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetting: Noon

皇国の守護者



第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく 6

THIS IS TROUBLESOME.

IT'LL TAKE TOO LONG TO DRAW MY SWO...


ヒヒイイイー
ヒヒイイイー


ヒヒヒ
ヒヒヒ
ヒヒヒ
ヒヒヒ
ゴゴゴ
ヒヒヒ
ヒヒヒ
ヒヒヒ
ヒュッ
ゆるさぬ
!

うっぐ…

ヨキ

ヨキ十川

ズドドドドド

はあっ

はあ

ドドドドド

はあ

はあ

YOUNG LORD!


ヒヒヒ…
ヒヒトー
ヒヒ!!
ビビビ
ヒヒ!!

DO I SCARE YOU?

YOU...

NEXT,

WHERE'S THE NEXT ONE...

ヒヒヒー

Y...YOUNG LOR...

THAT'S ENOUGH, COMMANDER!

I CAN JUST IGNORE HIM. NEXT!

KILL!

THERE'S MORE TO KILL!

RIGHT HERE WE HAVE.

THE ENEMY HAS RETREATED. THEY ARE REGROUPING NOW.

AND I BELIEVE WE'VE LOST,

A BIT OVER 20 SOLDIERS.

AROUND 10 ENEMY BODIES.

INTO THE FOREST.

WHEN CAVALRY AND INFANTRY MEET IN COMBAT.

LET'S RETREAT

...THIS IS WHAT YOU EXPECT.

THEN WE MUST CAPTURE HIM.

IF YOU INTEND TO FOLLOW THE GRAND CODE,

RIGHT.

KILLING HIM WOULD GO AGAINST THE GRAND CODE

HE CAN'T FIGHT ANYMORE.

WE CAN'T.

SHOULD WE FINISH HIM OFF?

I ORDER YOU TO DO SO.

IN THAT CASE,

FEBRUARY 24TH, 10AM - IN THE FOREST.
SEVERAL SOLDIERS HEAVILY INJURED.

IT'S USELESS, WE CAN'T SAVE HIM.

SHOULD WE ABANDON HIM?

...Go ...ahead

SHOULD WE ABANDON HIM?!

I'll... follow... soon.

WHY WON'T HE STOP BLEEDING?

SECOND LIEUT-ENANT!

WHAT SHOULD WE DO WITH HIM?

DON'T JUST CHATTER AROUND WITHOUT WALKING!

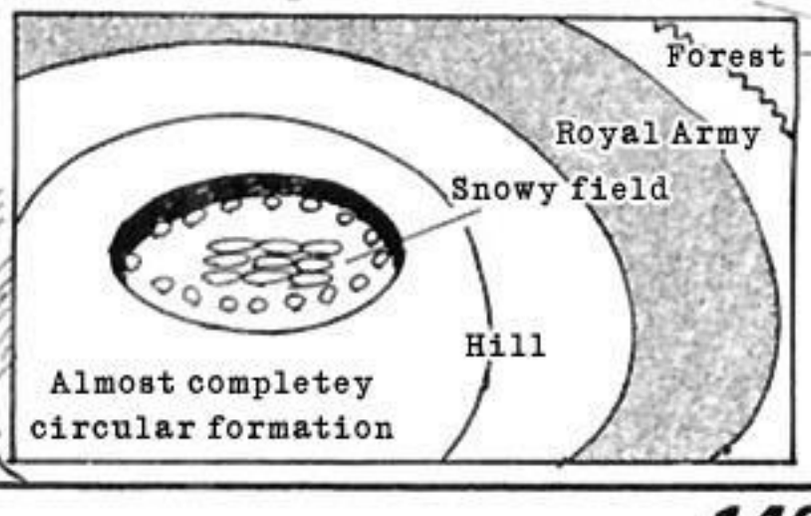
WHAT ARE YOUR ORDERS?

AFTER MARCHING JUST ABOUT 8KM, 20 SOLDIERS HAVE DIED

THERE ARE CURRENTLY 42 SURVIVORS IN THE RESERVE CORPS.

COMPLETELY SURROUNDED.

SAME DAY, 2PM



ALL RIGHT

31 MEN AND 2 CATS ARE IN FIGHTING CONDITION

DID THEY SEND EVEN MORE REINFORCEMENTS FROM KAMINAE? OR PERHAPS...

北

Reinfor-cements?

Kaminae

Royal army vanguard main forces

Special Investigations Sabertooth 11th Batallion main forces

Onae

THERE'S BOTH CAVALRY AND INFANTRY

I'LL ESTIMATE OUR POSITION.

I CAN'T DETERMINE WHICH ONE HAPPENED

OUR FORCES DEFENDING ONAE HAVE FALLEN?

TH-EY'VE COV-ERED THE PERI-METER.

WE CANNOT RUN WITH ALL THESE WOUNDED SOLDIERS

ON THE FLIP SIDE, THANKS TO THE FOREST, THEY WON'T BE USING ARTILLERY AGAINST US

I HONESTLY HAVE NO IDEA WHAT TO DO NOW

DIRT...

OH, THIS FEELS GOOD.

DONE.

FURTHERMORE, WE JUST NEED TO HOLD THEM OFF UNTIL THIS EVENING.

TO FULFILL MY PROMISE TO SASAJIMA.

THEY'RE AROUND 200 MEN STRONG... CLOSE TO A COMPANY.

THERE'S A COLUMN OF THEIR "HUNTER" SQUADRONS

THEY'RE COVERING AROUND 181 METERS

32 BULLETS FOR EACH SOLDIER.

HOW MANY BULLETS DO WE HAVE?

THERE ARE FAR MORE SOLDIERS ON THEIR EAST SIDE...

WE HAVE TOO FEW MEN COMPARED TO THEIR NUMBERS,

OUR ACCURACY AND RATE OF FIRE WON'T BE GOOD ENOUGH TO DO IT.

DO YOU PLAN TO LURE THEM?

NO, THAT WILL NOT BE ENOUGH.

WE'LL GO AROUND THEM FROM THE SOUTH, NORTH AND WEST, AND MAKE THEM CONCENTRATE TO THE EAST

ANYHOW, WE NEED TO GATHER ALL THE ENEMIES AND CONFINE THEM AROUND THIS AREA

WE'LL START WITH FIVE VOLLEYS FROM THIS SIDE.

THIS WAY WE MAY BE ABLE TO GRIND IT OUT

IF THEY SHOW ANY OPENING, WE'LL STRIKE

THE'LL SUSTAIN SOME DAMAGE BUT BE FORCED TO KEEP MARCHING AT THE SAME PACE. WE HAVE TO SHOOT THEM FROM AT LEAST 90M DISTANCE.

THEIR COLUMNS ARE ORDERLY.

ALL RIGHT, FIRE AT WILL.

FIRE!

WE HIT 2 OR 3 ENEMIES

ONCE AGAIN, 3 HITS

FIRE!

READY FOR THE NEXT VOLLEY

READY FOR THE NEXT VOLLEY.

FIRE!

WE HIT FIVE OF THEM.

THIS TIME,

READY FOR THE NEXT VOLLEY!

FIRE!

SEVEN.

READY FOR THE NEXT VOLLEY.

WE HIT

DAMN... STOP! RELOAD YOUR GUNS!

I NEED TO USE MY LEADERSHIP TO AVOID LETTING US FALL IN CONFUSION IN THIS SITUATION

FIRE!

DAMMIT! HOW ARE THEY EVEN KEEPING THEIR SANITY AT THIS POINT?

THUS FAR WE'VE HIT AT LEAST 17 OF THEM, AND THE ENEMY STOPPED

RELOADING!

THEY HAVE NOWHERE TO RUN, AND FACE TOTAL ANNIHILATION...

HAVEN'T YOU KILLED ENOUGH ALREADY?!

LOWER YOUR HEADS!

THEY ARE SHO-OTING FROM THE EAST!

WE'LL SHOOT THREE TIMES.

THERE AREN'T MANY.

THAT SAID, IT'S STILL DOUBLE OF WHAT WE HAVE

NEXT UP IS THEIR WEST SIDE. HURRY UP!

DIST-ANCE IS 110M.

FIRE!

READY FOR THE NEXT VOLLEY.

FIRE!

REGARDLESS OF WHAT YOU DO, YOU LOT ARE DOOMED TO DIE!

AFTER THIS ROUND WE'RE APPROACHING 20 HITS

THIS IS PRETTY CLOSE TO OUR PREVIOUS NUMBER, BUT THIS TIME THERE ARE LESS TARGETS

WHY DO YOU KEEP ON KILLING?

YOU DAMNED BARBARIANS!

WHY ARE YOU SHOOTING?

WEST SIDE OF THEIR FORMATION STOPPED MOVING! RELO-ADING!

WE'VE DONE ENOUGH TO THEIR WESTERN FLANK! LET'S MOVE FOR NOW.

OUR NEXT TARGET IS NORTH, MOVE OUT!

MORE BULLETS COMING FROM THE EAST!

WE'LL KILL YOU ALL.

A SINGLE VOLLEY SHOULD BE ENOUGH TO MESS WITH THEIR MINDS AS WELL

WE ONLY NEED TO SHOT THEIR NORTH FORMATION ONCE

THEY CERTAINLY HAVE ALREADY SEEN OUR VIOLENT ATTACKS FROM THE WEST AND EAST!

WE'LL KILL YOU ALL!

FIRE!

WE'LL KILL YOU ALL!

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

OUR ENEMIES SEEM TO BE SAYING SOMETHING

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

AHHH, DON'T YOU HAVE SOME ROUGH IDEA OF WHAT THEY'RE SAYING?

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

KILL EVERYONE.

M@STER SCANZ

*We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at **masterscanz@gmail.com**. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

We are currently looking for:

-Redrawers
-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetting: Noon
QC: JAC

皇国の守護者



第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく 7

ONCE MORE... AS SOON AS THEY STOOP SHOOTING
FROM THE EAST, WE FOLLOW UP WITH TWO MORE VOLLEYS.

THEY'RE APPRO-ACHING SLOWLY.

HOW'S THE SOUTH?

THEY WANT TO SETTLE THIS.

THEY'RE SLOWLY ENCIRCLING US.

THEY'RE 72M AWAY BY MY ESTIM-ATIONS

THIS TIME, THEY MAY NOT EVEN FLICH.

HIDE IN THE MOAT RIGHT AFTER SHOOTING

LET'S GET READY TO ATTACK THE SOUTH.

I DIDN'T WANT TO SHOOT AGAIN TOO SOON, WHILE THEY'RE EXPECTING IT.

READY YOUR SWORDS WHILE YOU'RE AT IT.

AND KILL THEM TO YOUR HEART'S CONTENT.

MAKE SURE TO KEEP THIS STANCE,

GET DOWN ON YOUR KNEES AND LINE UP YOUR WEAPONS DIAGONALLY, LIKE THE SPEARMEN OF PAST ERAS

UNDER-STOOD? MAKE SURE TO HIDE IMMED-IATELLY

ALL RIGHT, FIRE!

THEY'RE RETURNING FIRE! EVERYONE, TAKE COVER!

THEY'RE SHOOTING FROM ALL SIDES! IT'S CLOSE

COME HERE.

AS I THOUGHT, THEY'RE PLANNING TO CLOSE IN FOR MELEE-COMBAT

NO, I HAVEN'T HEARD A SINGLE SHOT FROM THE SOUTH.

CHIHAYA.

UOOHHHHH

OHHHHH

ATTACK!


UAHHHHH
AAHH
SECOND WAVE INCOMING!

あっ
あっ
ぐ
ーー
ぐぐぐ

UAHHHHHH

UGGUHHHHH

DUDU

DUDU

WE DON'T HAVE TIME TO RELOAD.

ENEMY COLUMN APPROA-CHING FROM THE EAST!

ENEMIES ARE FLEEING ON THE SOUTH SIDE



AAAAAAAAHH

HHHHHHO

WHHHH

GYAHH

UGH...
E..ENEMY...
RETREATING.

WE HAVE AROUND 20 SOLDIERS LEFT.

INCLUDING THOSE HEAVILY WOUNDED,

SERGEANT MAJOR, YOU DON'T NEED TO PARTICIPATE

WE CAN DO THIS ONE MORE TIME

AT LAST, WE'RE DONE...

TAKE ALL THE WOUNDED AND SURRENDER AT ONCE.

WE NEED SOME-ONE TO COOR-DINATE THINGS, ONCE THIS LAST FIGHT IS OVER.

YOU'RE TALKING AS IF YOU'RE THE ONLY ONE WHO'S GOING TO DIE.

DON'T YOU THINK YOU'RE BEING TOO SELFISH, COMMANDER?

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

DO YOU STILL HAVE A WHITE FLAG TO SURR-ENDER?

I DO BUT...

THIS IS MY RIGHT AS OUR COMM-ANDER.

YOUR JOB IS JUST TO WIPE THEIR ASSES OFF ONCE THIS IS DONE

I DON'T LIKE THAT EITHER.

WELL, IT'S JUST...

DON'T GO OFF TALKING ABOUT DYING AS IF THAT'S NOTHING.

ORIGINALLY,

URUSHIBARA JUST HAD A BIT OF AIRHEADED CHARM TO HIM, BUT

IT WOULD BE A PROBLEM IF YOU SELFISHLY DIED HERE

IF YOU WANT TO SURRENDER, LET'S AT LEAST TRY TO BREAK THIS SIEGE

IT SEEMS THAT NOW HE HAS LEGITIMATELY LEARNED HOW TO JOKE AROUND

KEEPING IT AS SIMPLE AS POSSIBLE IS LIKELY FOR THE BEST. WE HAVE TO JUST KILL AS MANY AS WE CAN HERE.

WE'LL JUST BE MASSA-CRATED.

WE CAN'T JUST RECKLESSLY ATTACK IN OUR CURRENT SITUATION.

OUR CURRENT SITUATION IS BEYOND THE POINT WHERE PLANNING AND TACTICS CAN HELP

THEY DON'T HAVE MANY PEOPLE ON THE WEST

...LOSING SOMEONE

COMM-ANDER.

WE HAVE TO FIND THE ENEMY'S WEAKEST POINT AND MAKE A RUN FOR IT.

IN AN ENDLESS CIRCLE.

AGAIN AND AGAIN.

WE SHOULD ATTACK THEIR WESTERN FLANK WITH ALL OUR MIGHT...

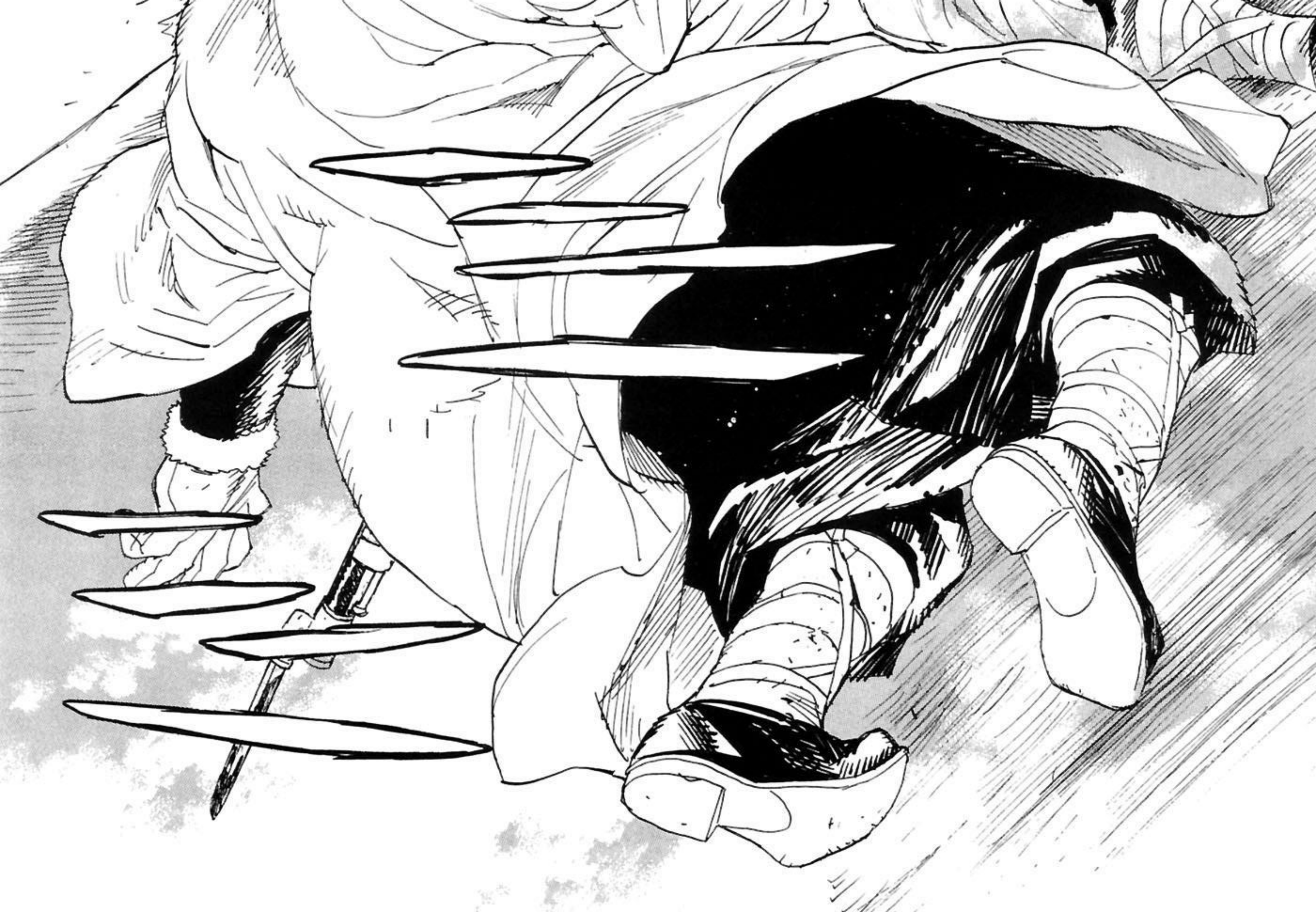
THAT'S A BRAVE IDEA.

PERHAPS YOU'D MAKE A PRETTY GOOD OFFICER NOW

URUSHIBARA IS BACK ON HIS FEET

YOU'VE IMPROVED A BIT, HAVEN'T YOU?






ドカ
ビシャ
バシャ
バシャ
トル

THIS IS THE END

BUT I REFUSE TO STAND STILL AND LET IT END LIKE THIS

IT'S USE-LESS

I'M NOT LIKE YOU...

MEDIC! MEDIC! HURRY UP!

GET A HOLD OF YOUR-SELF!

IT'S FI-NE...



WIPED OUT

GAAG

HAAA

HAAAA

WIPED OUT...

WIPED OUT...

HAAHH

WHAT'S HAPPENING?

WHAT'S THIS DISCOMFORT?

AT THIS RATE IT WILL BE TOO DARK FO...

THE SUNLIGHT IS FADING, IT'LL SOON BECOME NIGHT


あ


チ
〃
チ
〃
チ
〃
チ
〃
チ
〃
チ
〃


HAVE YOU FINALLY...
DECIDED TO KILL ME?

I'M SORRY, BUT THAT HASN'T BEEN DECIDED.

EVEN THOUGH I'M FROM THE EMPIRE, WHY WON'T YOU KILL ME?

DO YOU LACK THE GUTS TO DO IT?

I WON'T KILL YOU.

WHY?

FOR BOTH YOU AND ME,

THIS IS WHERE THIS WAR ENDS.

AND BESIDES, I DO NOT INTEND TO GO AGAINST THE GRAND CODE AND KILL A PRISONER.

THAT'S ALL THERE IS TO IT.

I'M EXTREMELY SORRY FOR THAT.

I APOLOGIZE FROM THE BOTTOM OF MY HEART.

THIS MAY SOUND LIKE TYPICAL MILITARY HYPOCRISY, BUT "I RESPECT THE WAY YOU BRAVELY FOUGHT".

YOUR BLEEDING IS QUITE SEVERE.

THE WAY I WAS CARRIED WAS QUITE ROUGHT...

I THOUGHT YOU WERE PLANNING TO KILL ME.

I'LL HAVE OUR MEDICS CHECK YOU ONCE AGAIN

IF YOU'RE LUCKY, YOU MAY BE ABLE TO SURVIVE.

IF HE RESTS FOR TWO MONTHS OR SO, HE SHOULD RECOVER

THE BLEEDING HAS ALREADY STOPPED

RIGHT NOW IT'S FEBRUARY 24TH, PAST 4PM.

OUR ALLIES SHOULD HAVE FINISHED THEIR EVACUATION.

EVEN IF YOUR ARMY WERE TO GO AFTER THEM NOW, THEY WON'T MAKE IT IN TIME.

WELL THEN, EXCUSE ME.

WHAT DO YOU PLAN TO DO?

DESPITE ALL THIS, IT'S CLEAR WE STILL HAVE PLENTY OF WILL TO FIGHT

OUR BODIES ARE BURDENED BY WOUNDS AND BATHED IN BLOOD

WE ARE DIRTY AND EXHAUSTED

URUS-HIBARA SURVIVED, HEH

HIS HEALTH HAS CLEARLY GOTTEN WORSE

駆ナミ

ALL RIGHT, SOLDIERS! BEGIN THE OPERATION AT ONCE!

MY MISSION AND THAT OF MY SUBORDINATES,

YES!

IT WOULD BE DIFFICULT FOR YOU TO FOLLOW THEM WITHOUT ME

RESCUE THE COMMANDER!

HAS BEEN COMPLETED.

M@STER SCANZ

We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at ***masterscanz@gmail.com****. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

We are currently looking for:

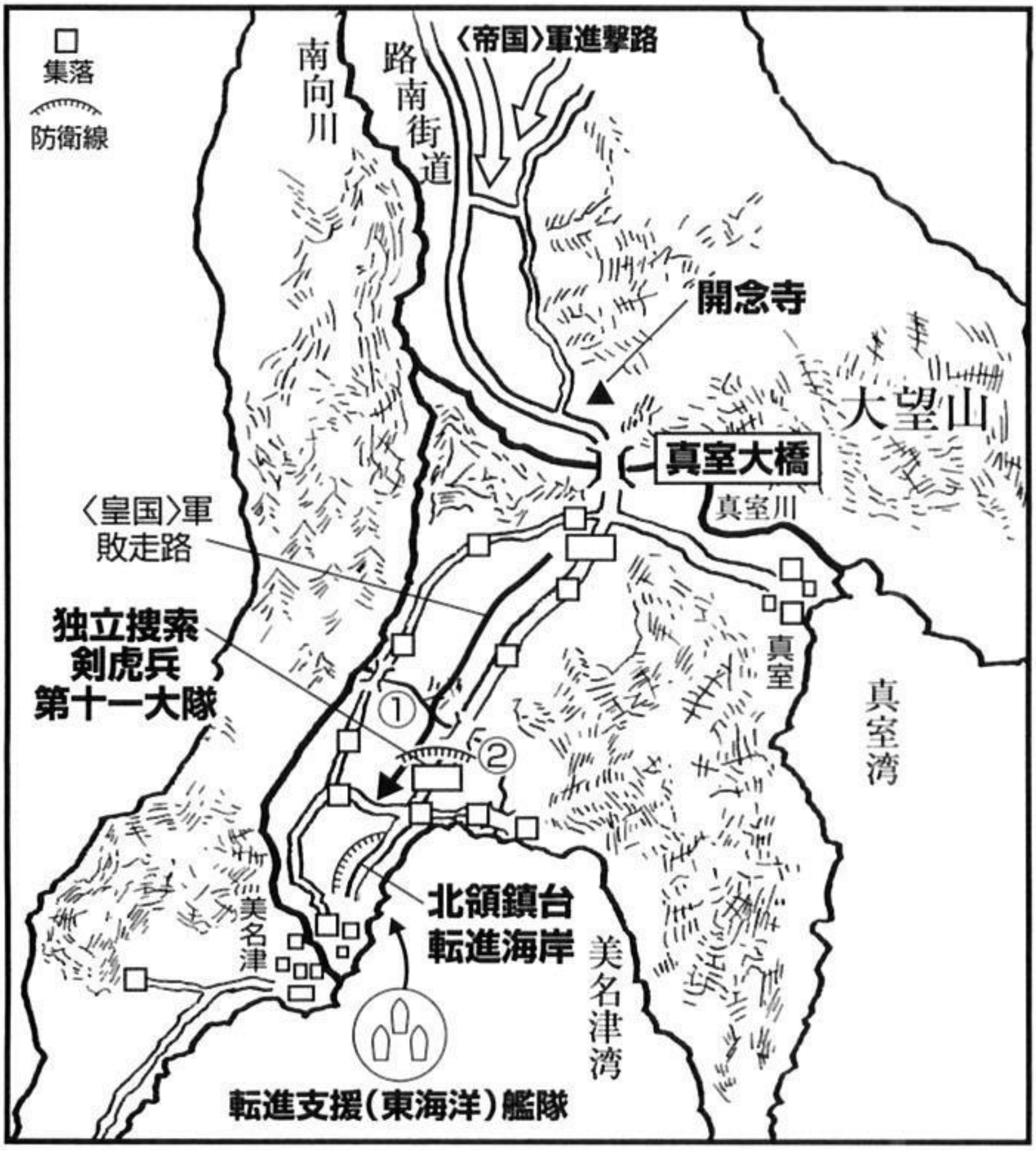
-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetting: Noon
QC: JAC

第二章〈許容もなく慈悲もなく〉戦況概要

◎路南半島拡大図







〈皇紀五百六十八年〉

二月二十三日:◆小苗橋より西方十五里(①)

・午後第三刻：新城率いる予備隊、〈帝国〉軍輜重段列を発見。伏撃し、これを殲滅。損害三十八名。戦闘可能人員数百四十名+剣牙虎四頭。しかし、殲滅したのは迂回部隊(カミンスキィ)の手持ちの小規模な輜重であり、標的であった輜重(後方から送られた追加物資)でなかった事が判明。

・午後第三刻半　迂回部隊(カミンスキィ)を脇から通り過ぎ、標的の輜重を叩くべく、さらに西進。これにより、撤退には絶対に間に合わない絶望的な状況に。



◆小苗橋より西方二十里

・午後第五刻：〈帝国〉軍第三東方辺境領胸甲騎兵聯隊・第一大隊(指揮官:カミンスキィ)、行軍停止中。そこへ手持ちの輜重段列全滅との伝令が届く。別働隊(新城率いる予備隊)の動きを察知したカミンスキィは、バルクホルン大尉の中隊を、別働隊殲滅のため派遣する。

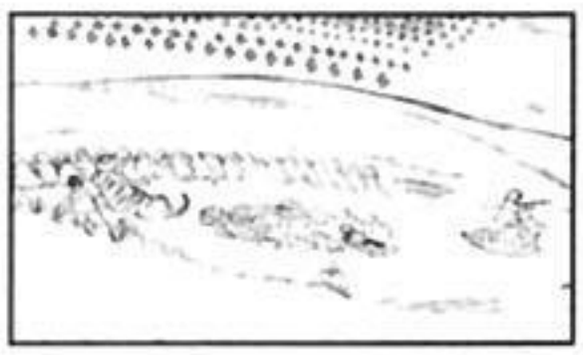


二十四日:◆小苗橋より西方約三十里

・午前第二刻：導術兵・金森の容態が悪化。夜明け前に死亡。これにより、新城率いる予備隊は、小苗橋の兵藤らとの通信手段・索敵手段ともに失う。

◆小苗橋(小苗陣地)(②)

・午前第五刻：兵藤、対岸の敵軍の、突撃渡渉の動きを察知。総員に警戒を伝える。



◆小苗橋より西方約三十里付近

・午前第五刻：バルクホルン、濃霧の中、急行軍を行い、新城の予備隊を追う。

・同　　刻：新城率いる予備隊、標的であった後方からの敵・輜重段列を発見。白兵(総員九十四名+剣牙虎四頭)にて襲撃。

・午前第五刻過ぎ：バルクホルン率いる部隊、襲撃中の新城の部隊を発見し、交戦。新城は敵部隊を中央突破しての撤退を指示。作戦は成功し、敵部隊突破に成功。不意をつかれたバルクホルンは捕虜として捕らえられる。

・午前第十刻：新城率いる予備隊、森の中へ撤退。わずか二里進む間に、バルクホルンたちとの交戦で重傷を負った二十八名が死亡。



◆小苗橋より西方約三十里付近の森の中

・午後第二刻：新城率いる予備隊、雪壕を作り、円陣配置を組むも、〈帝国〉軍に完全包囲される。生存者四十二名。しかし、戦闘可能人員数は三十一名+剣牙虎二頭のみ。威嚇を兼ねた射撃でしばし〈帝国〉軍を足止めするも、徐々に追い詰められ、最後は雪壕に身を隠しての白兵戦となる。

・午後第三刻~四刻頃：激しい交戦の末、生き残りは重傷者も含めて二十名+剣牙虎二頭のみに。いよいよ打つ手を失った新城は、もう一度白兵の後、降伏するよう猪口軍曹に指示。立ち直った漆原が「解囲」を進言するが、直後に敵の銃弾に頭部を撃ち抜かれ、死亡。

・午後第四刻過ぎ：笹嶋との「二月二十四日の夕刻まで時間を稼ぐ」という約束が果たされたことを知った新城は、降伏を決意。カミンスキィがこれを受託。



転進作業は無事完了するも、これにて北領は失陥。そして、降伏した新城たちの運命は…!?

皇國の守護者



第三章

許容もなく慈悲もなく 8

THERE'S NO POINT IN CONTINUING THIS BATTLE.

THAT'S IT.

I WOULDN'T WANT TO BE IN THE SAME POSITION AS YOU ARE.

I SEE.

A FUTILE VICTORY.

A MEANINGLESS DEFEAT.

FOR THE SOLDIERS THAT DIE IN THESE BATTLES, EITHER WAY IT'S THE SAME.

THE RESULTS OF A WAR ARE ALWAYS AMBIGUOUS

IT'S NEVER CLEAR WHO TRULY WINS AND WHO LOSES.

WELL NOW.

I WONDER IF YOUR COUNTRYMEN USE THE SAME FLAG COLOR TO SHOW YOU'RE SURRENDERING.

DO YOU HAVE A WHITE FLAG READY?

I'M SURE THE SAME APPLIES TO YOU.

I HAVE CAPABLE MAN WHO ARE READY FOR ANY SITUATION AT MY DISPOSAL.

DON'T UNDERESTIMATE US.

WHAT'S YOUR NAME?

I AM A KNIGHT FROM THE WESTERN ROYAL TERRITORIES, LITTENBROECK.

I AM CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE.

CAPTAIN GOTTFRIED NOLTING VON BARKHORN.

CAPTAIN SHINJO,

IT IS TOO GREAT OF A HONOR FOR ME TO HAVE FACED YOU AS MY ENEMY IN BATTLE.

I FEEL THE SAME,

ROYAL KNIGHT, CAPTAIN VON BARKHORN

IT IS THANKS TO YOU,

THAT ME AND MY TROOPS MAY BE ABLE TO SURRENDER NOW.


SURRENDERING? AFTER ALL THAT...
WAIT.


HOLD!
LOOK! THERE'S AN ALLY...
DO NOT FIRE!

THERE'S AROUND 200 CORPSES AROUND US.

WELL,

WE JUST DID WHAT HAD TO BE DONE.

BESIDES

WE WANT A MESSENGER SO WE CAN DISCUSS OUR SURRENDER

IT'S NOT THAT BAD TO ATTRACT THIS MUCH ATTENTION

WHAT'S WITH THAT CROWD?

UNDERSTOOD.

WE'LL SEND SOMEONE.

I AM CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE, COMMANDER OF THE 11TH BATALLION SPECIAL INVESTIGATION SABERTOOTH SQUAD OF THE IMPERIAL ARMY.

COLONEL. ME, AS WELL AS MY SUBORDINATES,

SURRENDER IN ACCORDANCE TO THE GRAND CODE.

I AM BARON COLONEL ANDREI KAMINSKY, COMMANDER OF THE EASTERN TERRITORIES' THIRD ROYAL HUSSARL REGIMENT.

I RESPECT YOUR JUDGEMENT, CAPTAIN.

IN ACCORDANCE TO THE GRAND CODE, I SHALL ACCEPT YOU AND YOUR SQUAD'S SURRENDER

FURTHERMORE, AS NOT ONLY AN ARMY OFFICER BUT AS A NOBLE, AND IN THE NAME OF HIS MAJESTY GEORGE THE THIRD, I HEREBY VOW TO YOU THAT I SHALL SPARE NO EFFORTS,

TO ENSURE ALL YOUR RIGHTS AS PRISONERS OF WAR UNDER THE GRAND CODE.

WELL THEN!

THAT'S ENOUGH OF THIS FORMAL EXCHANGE.

HE'S A VERY UNPL-EASANT PRETTY BOY...

I AM THANKFUL FOR YOUR VALOR AND MORALS,

COLONEL KAMINSKY.

I AGREE.

INDEED,

OUR SOLDIERS ARE ALWAYS THE ONES DESERVING THE MOST PRAISE.

THAT'S AN EXAGGERATION ON YOUR PART.

BUT,

SOME OTHER FEELING CONCEALED BEHIND IT.

HIS EXPRESSION IS FRIENDLY, BUT, THERE'S SOMETHING ELSE...

THOSE PRAISES SHOULD BE SAVED FOR MY SOLDIERS AND CATS.

CAPTAIN SHINJO,

YOU'VE FOUGHT BRAVELY TO THE END.

IF IT WEREN'T FOR THEIR SKILLED TAMERS, THEY WOULD NEVER FIGHT ALONGSIDE HUMANS.

BUT... THOSE BEASTS...

WE DON'T REALLY KNOW HOW YOU NAME THOSE CREATURES.

BEASTS?

AH, YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT THE SABERTOOTH TIGERS.

COLONEL...

PLEASE WAIT, CAPTAIN SHINJO.

FIRST, I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A QUESTION.

I SEE. WE SIMPLY CALLED YOU "BEAST TAMERS."

YOU WERE QUITE FEARED BY US. NOT JUST THE BEASTS, BUT THE MEN WHO FOUGHT WITH THEM.

WHAT WERE YOUR REASONS TO KEEP ON FIGHTING?

IF IT'S SOMETHING I CAN ANSWER, COLONEL.

WE COULD NOT MOVE ON AHEAD AND I HAD TO ABANDON THE VANGUARD. AND NOW, I FINALLY HAVE A CHANCE TO SPEAK WITH YOU.

THANKS TO YOUR EFFORTS, MY REGIMENT'S PLANS WERE DEEPLY AFFECTED, AND OUR MARCHING SLOWED GREATLY.

I AM TRULY IMPRESSED WITH YOUR TACTICS!

NEVERTHELESS, I MUST KNOW!

HOW COULD YOU KEEP FIGHTING SUCH A FUTILE BATTLE FOR SO LONG?

I DO NOT UNDERSTAND YOUR QUESTION, COLONEL.

I SEE.. THIS IS...

DID WE REALLY MANAGE TO STALL YOU THAT MUCH?

チ"
"

HOSTILITY.

I SEE.
THAT MEANS YOU
DO NOT KNOW THE
ANSWER, CAPTAIN.

PURE
HATRED.

チ"
"

チ"
"

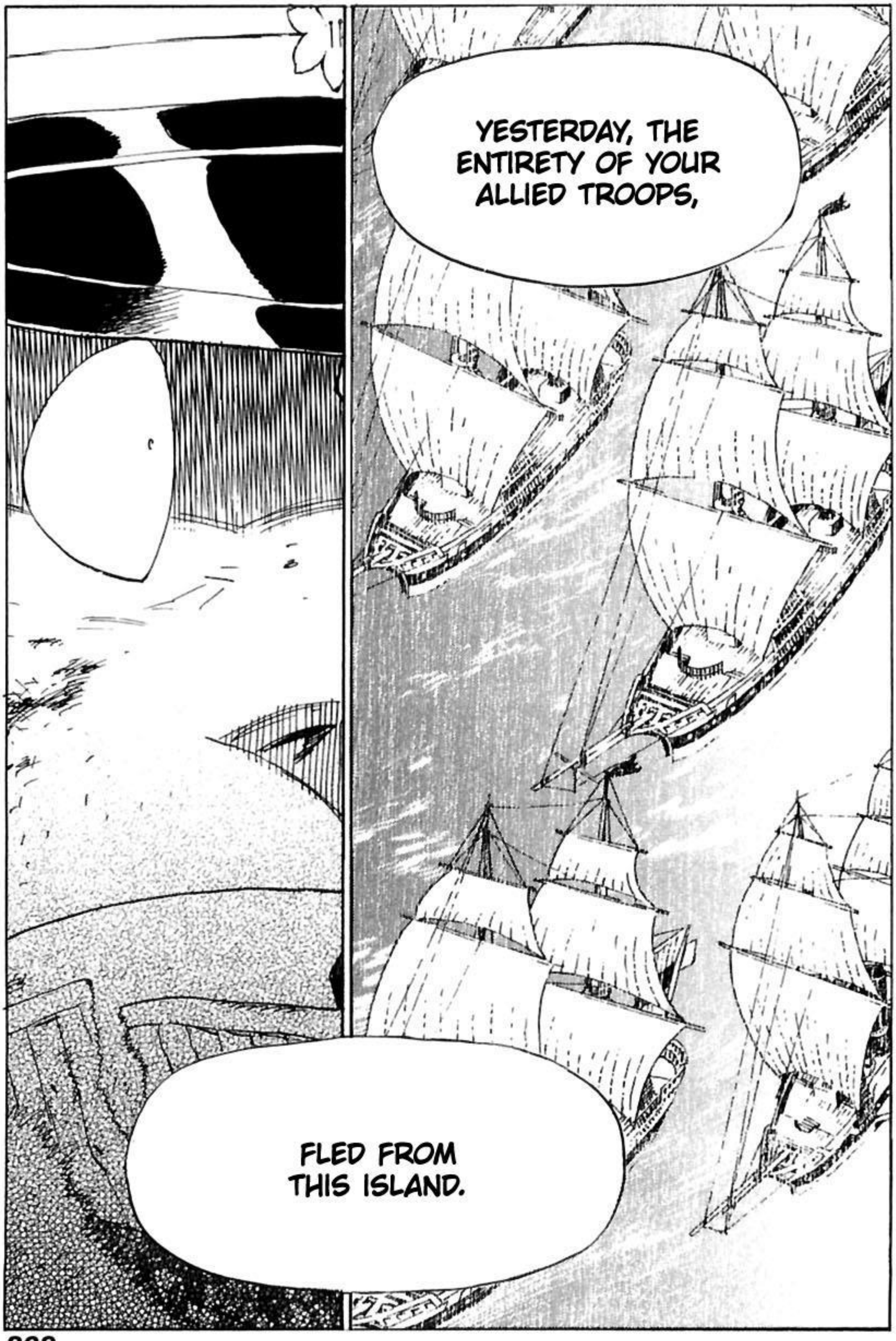
チ"
"

CLOSE
TO...

ABOUT
YOUR LONG
RESISTANCE,
CAPTAIN!

I
DON'T KNOW
WHAT YOU
ARE TALKING
ABOUT...

THEN,
EXPLAIN IT
TO ME.

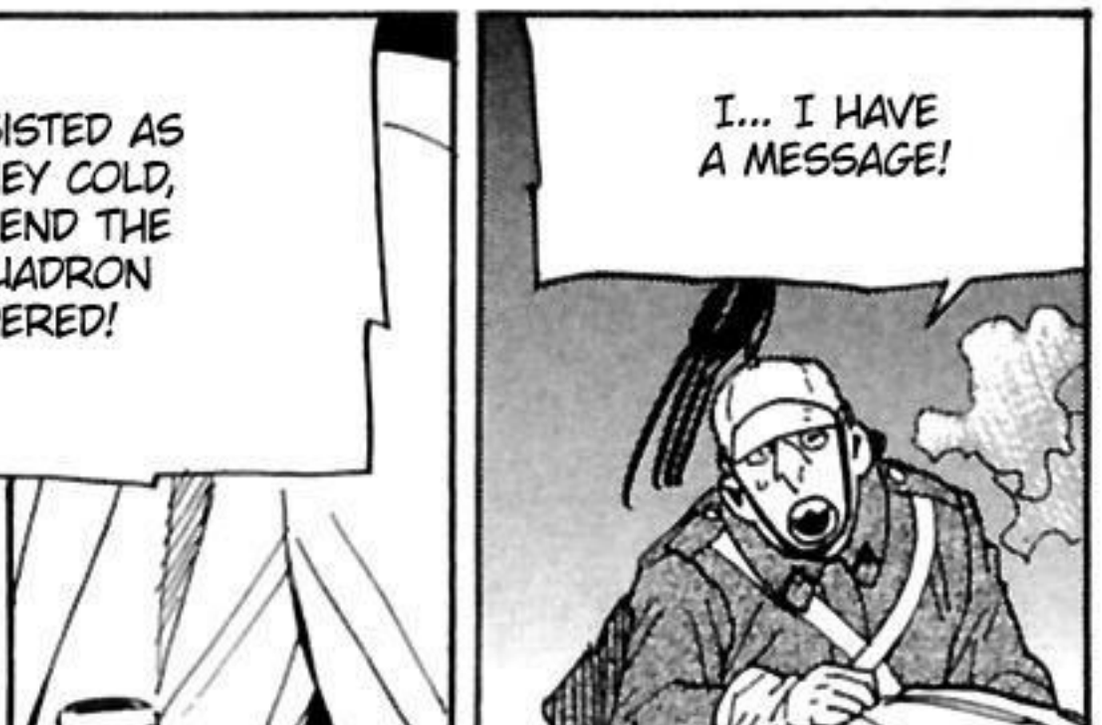

YESTERDAY, THE ENTIRETY OF YOUR ALLIED TROOPS,
FLED FROM THIS ISLAND.

THAT IS TO SAY,
THE DESPERATE FIGHT
YOU PUT UP DURING
THOSE LAST TWO DAYS.

WAS COMPLETELY
AND THOROUGHLY
FUTILE.


ドドド


THEY'VE RESISTED AS LONG AS THEY COLD, BUT IN THE END THE ENEMY SQUADRON SURRENDERED!
WE'VE CAPTURED THEIR COMMANDER AND SIXTEEN SOLDIERS!


I... I HAVE A MESSAGE!
ヒュー
ヒュー
ヒュー

NEEDLESLY? NO!

I RUSHED HERE BECAUSE I THOUGHT YOUR HIGHNESS WOULD REJOICE UPON HEARING OF OUR VICTORY!

BUT WHY DID YOU RUSH HERE SO NEEDLESLY?

ハァヒィー

ハァヒィー

ヒィー

WELL DONE.

YOUR HIGHNESS' VICTORY

TAKE A GOOD REST.

110

Z

ARE YOU NOT SATISFIED WITH OUR RESULTS, PRINCESS?

OF COURSE NOT, KLAUS.

IT'S DIFFICULLT TO CALL THIS A "VICTORY".

Mainland

Northern Territories

WE DIDN'T MANAGE TO COMPLETELY CRUSH THEIR FORCES HERE, AND NOW THEY ARE SURE TO REGROUP AND BECOME AN OBSTACLE TO US IN THE FUTURE.

ESPECIALLY WHEN WE CONSIDER THE FACT THAT OUR ENEMY'S MAIN FORCES MANAGED TO ESCAPE MOSTLY UNTOUCHED

IN ADDITION TO THAT, A SINGLE BATALLION.

JUST ABOUT 600 MEN MANAGED TO STOP OUR ADVANCE.

I TRULY RESPECT THOSE SOLDIER'S BRAVERY AND SKILL. AND ALSO,

ハロン

I RESPECT THE BEAST TAMERS'S CHOICE TO SURRENDER AFTER ALL THAT BATTLE.

YES, I'M NOT IMPRESSED WITH OUR RESULTS.

THAT BATTLE...

WHAT HAPPENED WAS QUITE SURPRISING.

THEIR MAD, PASSIONATE ZEAL.

AND OCASIONALLY, BOTH OF THOSE.

THEIR COLD RUTHLESSNESS.

THAT MAN WHO REFUSED TO DIE...

PERHAPS I COULD GIVE HIM A LITTLE TOKEN OF APPRECIATION...

WHAT KIND OF PERSON IS HE, SERGEANT MAJOR?

SO... IN SHORT... THAT MEANS... EHH... I DON'T KNOW.

YOU'RE STUPID.

WHEN IT COMES TO CAPTAIN SHIJO, THINGS ARE REALLY OBVIOUS

WHICH PART?

YOU SHOULD FIND THE ANSWER YOURSELF.

HE'S A GOOD PERSON.

HE'S SOMEONE WORTH TRUSTING.

IDIOT.

WHY DOES HE WANT TO SURRENDER NO-

BUT,

WE DON'T HAVE ANY REASON TO PROLONG THIS BATTLE

BY NOW OUR TROOPS CERTAINLY HAVE ALREADY FLED THIS PLACE

IF THE CAPTAIN MANAGES TO NEGOTIATE AND SURRENDER NOW, WE WON'T HAVE TO DIE FOR NO REASON

EVEN IF YOU CAN'T REALLY FIGURE OUT WHAT HIS REAL INTENTIONS ARE

IT'S ENOUGH TO KNOW THAT HE'S DOING IT FOR US, FOR HIS SOLDIERS

IF I'M FIGHTING WITH THAT HONORABLE, JUST, UPBEAT, AND FREEHE-ARTED IDIOT OF A CAPTAIN, I'LL GLADLY ACCEPT EVEN DEATH

*羅卒…警察官のこと

INDEED, LOOKS LIKE IT.

YOU COULD COMPARE IT TO A NOBLEMAN DEALING WITH ORDINARY PEOPLE.

THAT'S JUST HOW HE HANDLES HIS TROOPS.

DON'T YOU THINK HE'S NASTIER THAN A SMALL TOWN GUARD ON PATROL?

*位階…官人の序列のこと。有爵者(相応の位階を与えられる特権がある)、襲爵予定者(爵位を継ぐ予定の者)、官吏、国家に勲功がある者などに与えられる。

IF YOU FOLLOW THE CAPTAIN,

I'M SURE HE'LL FIND A WAY TO SHOW YOU HELL.

IF YOU CHOOSE TO CONTINUE BEING A SOLDIER ONCE WE GET HOME,

MAKE SURE YOU CONTI-NUE TO FOLLOW HIM.

HON-ESTLY,

ISN'T THIS ALREADY HELL?

...WELL ...CERTAINLY, THIS MUST BE HELL.

THIS MEANS NOTHING WILL REALLY CHANGE, THEN.

BUT HE IS CONSIS-TENTLY A GREAT PERSON.

SOME PEOPLE ARE JUST SO FICKLE AS TO CHANGE THEIR BELIEFS ON A DAILY BASIS,

IT'S ABOUT OUR TROOPS DOWNSTREAM.

北
上苗
〈帝国〉
先鋒隊
主力
予備隊
(新城)
小苗
苗川
剣虎兵
第十一大隊
主力

THE SOLDIERS THAT REMAINED AT ONAE BRIDGE.

FIRST,

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU SOMETHING, IF YOU COULD ANSWER, COLONEL.

"IF IT'S SOMETHING I CAN ANSWER", WAS IT CAPTAIN?

YOU SHOULD BE PROUD OF THEM.

AHH... THOSE?

COULD YOU BE MORE SPECIFIC?

Imperial Guards
Volume 4 - End

敵の言語を
解するか否かが
戦局を左右 する
ことも あろう

〈皇国〉の
新語などは 常に
把握しておきたい

ゆえに
リピートアフター ミー

美しい国なのだな

シツジキッサ

シツジキッサ

「萌え～」

モ・エー！

「ツンデレ」

ツ・ン・デ・レ

「執事喫茶」

シツジキッサ

姫。
御付武官は
執事ではありませんっ

猪口妹



フェリラ没案



ダブルゴリラ



ハバクホ゛るンまつり!











降伏し、俘虜となった

〈皇国〉陸軍 独立捜索剣虎兵
第十一大隊指揮官
新城直衛大尉であります

迎える!!

笹嶋との約束の十日を稼ぎ出し、友軍の撤退を完遂した新城。〈大協約〉に基づき降伏した新城達は、〈帝国〉軍の俘虜となった。北領は遂に失陥。〈帝国〉と〈皇国〉が迎える次なる戦局とは!?



第五巻

原作:佐藤大輔(中央公論新社刊「皇国の守護者」より) 漫画:伊藤 悠

2007年夏、発売予定!!

新城を待ち受けるのは…？

〈帝国〉陸軍 第三東方辺境領
胸甲騎兵聯隊指揮官 男爵大佐
アンドレイ・カミンスキィです

戦争は新たな局面を



皇国の守護者

UJ誌上で絶賛連載中!!

皇国の守護者

原作:佐藤大輔　漫画:伊藤 悠

(中央公論社刊「皇国の守護者」より)



豪華連載陣! プレミア企画! 毎月目が離せない!



[STEEL BALL RUN ジョジョの奇妙な冒険 Part7]
荒木飛呂彦



[天上天下]
大暮維人



[銃夢 Last Order]
木城ゆきと



[NEEDLESS]
今井 神



[忍空 SECOND STAGE 干支忍編]
桐山光侍



[DOGS BULLETS & CARNAGE]
三輪士郎

総二見必読。



ULTRA JUMP HYPER AGE MANGA MAGAZINE

ウルトラジャンプ

毎月19日発売!

◎集英社◎

最新情報はココに! UJ Official Web [http://ultra.shueisha.co.jp]



皇国の守護者

◘ 手伝ってくれた人々 ◘

AKIRA　黒瀬浩介　前嶋重機　マツヤマユキ

◘ 感謝 ◘

佐藤大輔　渡辺幸博（中央公論新社）

◘ 編集 ◘

井藤　涼

◘ 単行本担当 ◘

遠藤リエ

◘ タイトルロゴ ◘

伸童舎

◘ 装丁 ◘

LIGHTNING

「ウルトラジャンプ」平成18年4月号～10月号まで好評連載されたものを収録しました。

ヤングジャンプ・コミックス・ウルトラ

皇国の守護者 四

◎発行日
2006年11月22日［第1刷発行］

●著者
佐藤大輔（中央公論新社刊『皇国の守護者』より）
伊藤 悠
©Daisuke Sato 2006 ©Yu Itoh 2006
●編集
株式会社ホーム社
〒101-8050
東京都千代田区一ツ橋2丁目5番10号
電話 東京03(5211)2651

●発行人
太田富雄

●発行所
株式会社集英社
〒101-8050
東京都千代田区一ツ橋2丁目5番10号
電話 東京03(3230)6236(編集部)
03(3230)6191(販売部)
03(3230)6076(読者係)

●印刷所
大日本印刷株式会社

造本には十分注意しておりますが、乱丁・落丁（本のページ順序の間違いや抜け落ち）の場合はお取り替え致します。購入された書店名を明記して、集英社読者係宛にお送り下さい。送料は集英社負担でお取り替え致します。但し、古書店で購入したものについてはお取り替え出来ません。本書の一部または全部を無断で複写、複製することは、法律で認められた場合を除き、著作権の侵害となります。

Printed in Japan ISBN4-08-877179-6 C9979

M@STER SCANZ

We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at ***masterscanz@gmail.com****. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

We are currently looking for:

-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetter: Noon
QC: JAC



ISBN978-4-08-877357-5
C9979 ¥590E
9784088773575
1929979005900
定価 本体590円＋税
雑誌 44259－57

味方の転進支援のため笹嶋中佐と約束した時間を稼ぎきった新城一。

友軍の撤退は完遂され、北領紛争は終結。

〈大協約〉に基づき降伏した新城たちは、〈帝国〉軍の俘虜となった。

一方、遡ること半日前、兵藤・妹尾らが守る小苗橋渡河点は、最悪の戦況となっていた…!!

佐藤大輔・原作の同名小説を俊英・伊藤悠が鮮烈に描く戦記浪漫譚に完結!

★インターネットでも集英社のコミックスが購入できます。
書店受取なら送料無料!
http://www.s-manga.net/

五
原作 佐藤大輔
漫画 伊藤悠

cover design:LIGHTNING





皇国の守護者

五

原作 佐藤大輔

漫画 伊藤　悠

目次

第三章
許容もなく慈悲もなく（センサ・ベルドゥーノ・センサ・ビエタ）9　11
第四章
俘虜（ふりょ）1　43
俘虜2　73
俘虜3　103
俘虜4　133
俘虜5　163
最終話
帰還　193

※この作品はフィクションです。実在の人物・団体・事件などにはいっさい関係ありません。

登場人物紹介

◆皇国軍◆



妹尾少尉

第三中隊所属。隊全滅により第二中隊に合流。



兵藤少尉

第二中隊所属の尖兵小隊長。



猪口曹長

熟練の曹長。新城の参謀的な存在。



千早（剣牙虎）

新城が世話をしている優秀な剣牙虎。



新城直衛少佐

本編の主人公。野戦昇進し、第十一大隊を指揮する。剣牙虎の扱いに精通。



実仁親王

〈皇国〉の親王にして、陸軍少将。



羽鳥守人

皇室魔導院に所属。新城の友人。



守原英康

公爵陸軍大将。北領鎮台の司令長官。



笹嶋定信

水軍中佐。転進支援隊本部指令。



蓮乃

保胤の実質的な正室。新城の義姉。



駒城篤胤

五将家・駒城の当主。保胤の父。



窪岡淳和

保胤の友人。準男爵・陸軍少将。



駒城保胤

陸軍中将。新城の義兄にあたる。

◆帝国軍◆



ロボフ

バルクホルンの部下。軍曹を務める。



バルクホルン

〈帝国〉陸軍の大尉。兵からの信頼が厚い。



メレンティン

〈帝国〉東方辺境鎮定軍・作戦参謀。



カミンスキィ

〈帝国〉陸軍の若き大佐。ユーリアの愛人。



ユーリア

〈帝国〉陸軍の元帥。〈皇国〉侵略の総司令官。

北方蛮域
東方蛮域
〈帝国〉西方
諸侯領
〈帝国〉
本土
帝都
帝室直轄領
(東方辺境領)
ツァル海
皇海
アスローン
諸王国
南冥民族国家群
レンストール
(帝国領)
〈皇国〉
南溟海
東海洋

北領
奥津湾
網盛湾
天狼原野
路南半島
内地
美名津湾
真室湾
北後

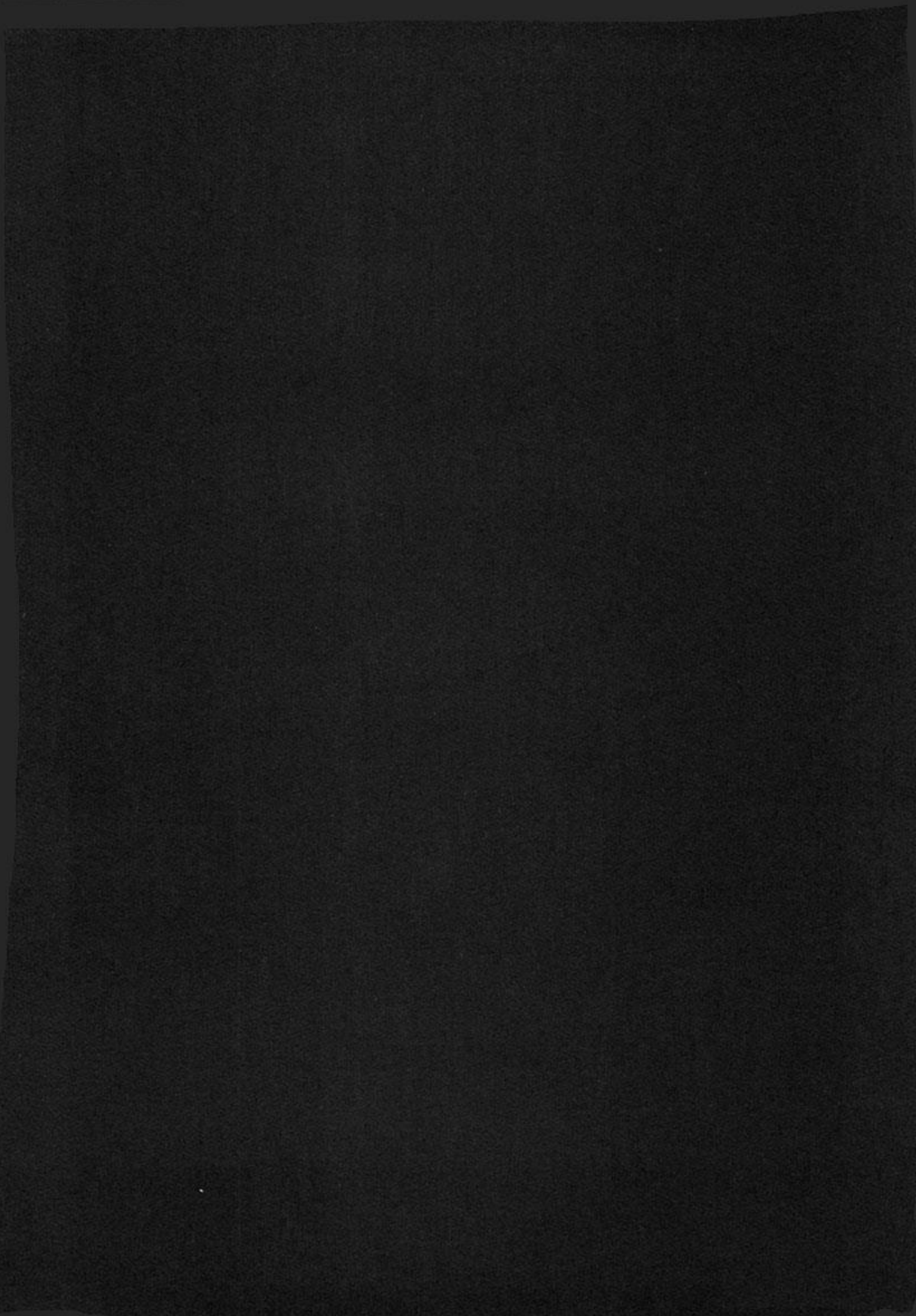
〈皇国〉全図(皇紀五六〇年代)
北領
皇海
内地
皇城
北後
東洲
東海洋
南境
西領
N

神代の昔、人と龍の間に結ばれたとされる〈大協約（グラン・コード）〉が世界秩序の根幹を成す〈大協約〉世界――。最大の大陸ツァルラントに興（おこ）った侵略王朝はいくつもの内陸国家や諸部族を併呑（へいどん）し、超大国〈帝国（ていこく）〉としてわずかに残る諸勢力をも睥睨（へいげい）していた。ツァルラント東端より海洋によって隔てられた洋上に存在する新興国〈皇国（こうこく）〉。北領（ほくりょう）・内地（ないち）・東洲（とうしゅう）・皇嶼（こうしょ）・南塊（なんかい）・西領（さいりょう）の六つの大島からなるこの島国は、東方の周辺部族――〈帝国〉人の言う〝蛮族〟――のひとつ。〈帝国〉の勢威を脅かすには至らないと見なされ、東洲公による内乱を最後に二十四年間大規模な戦役を経ることもなく平和の中にあった。

前巻までのあらすじ

だが突如、超大国〈帝国〉が、〈皇国〉最北端・北領に侵攻を開始。〈皇国〉は北領からの撤退を決断。独立捜索剣虎兵（サーベルタイガース）第十一大隊は、味方の転進支援にあたっていた。敵輜重（しちょう）を叩くため予備隊を率い西進する新城は圧倒的不利な状況の中、輜重段列（だんれつ）を守るため迎撃にきたバルクホルンの騎兵部隊と激突！　激しい戦闘の末、敵部隊は撤退。新城は負傷したバルクホルンを捕え森へと逃げ込むが、数刻後〈帝国〉軍に完全包囲される。なおも増強される敵部隊を前に応戦する中、敵銃弾に打たれ漆原を失う。夕刻、笹嶋との約束の時間を稼ぎきった新城は任務を完遂し、〈大協約〉に基づき降伏。〈帝国〉軍の俘虜となった…。





第三章

センサ・ベルドゥーノ・センサ・ピエタ

許容もなく慈悲もなく 9

February 24th, 7AM.
Onae bridge camp

GIVE ME THE FLAG.

THE FLAG,

ズボッ

HAAH

HAAH

HAAH

HAAH


ドン
UAAHHHHH
ドス

READY YOUR SWORDS!

YEAH, COME ON!

SHIT, DON'T LAUGH AT US!

DON'T LAUGH!

SWOOO

DAMN, IT HURTS!

IT HURTS!

GYAAHHHH

IT HURTS LIKE HELL!

LOOK HERE!

APOLO-GIZE TO MY SUBO-RDINATES!

THEN YOU SHOULD,

APOL-OGIZE,

TO ME TOO...







HANS,

RELAY THIS MESSAGE.

YES, SIR.

THEY FOUGHT UNTIL THE LAST MAN.

THE 15 SURVIVORS RECEIVED THE NEWS WITH APATHY

THIS MORNING, THEY FAILED TO STOP OUR ATTACK AT THE BRIDGE

AND WERE WIPED OUT.

THAT'S UNDERS-TANDABLE.

THEY'RE GOING TO BE EMOTIONALLY NUMB FOR A WHILE

THEIR BODIES AND MINDS ARE VERY TIRED

IT'S NATURAL FOR US TO BE THIS EX-HAUSTED

THINGS ARE PROC-EEDING NATU-RALLY.

MOREOVER,

I'M NOT THAT EXHAUSTED YET.

AND EVEN NOW I STILL HAVE MY DUTIES AS COMMANDER TO FULFILL.

KILL EVERYONE.

WE'VE ESCAPED CERTAIN DEATH AND SURRE-NDERED.

ALL RIGHT, FIRE!

AND WILL NOW LIVE ON AS PRISONERS OF WAR.

UNTIL WE HAVE HANDED OVER OUR WEAPONS, WE ARE NOT OFICIALLY CONSIDERED "PRISONERS OF WAR".

SERGEANT MAJOR,

I REALLY DON'T LIKE THIS.

IT DOESN'T REALLY LOOK THAT JUST MAKING US PRISONERS,

WILL BE ENOUGH TO SATISFY THAT COLONEL.

WE NEED TO STAND UP PROUD FOR A LITTLE LONGER

UNDERSTOOD, SIR!

すう…

LINE UP!

WE WILL NOW PERFORM AN EQUIP-MENT INSP-ECTION!

ANY-ONE WHO MESSES UP WILL HAVE TO DO 15 PUSH UPS!

I CAN'T BRING MY SELF TO TURN IN THE BELONGINGS OF MY DECEASED SUBORDINATES

THEY'RE GOING TO BE BURIED HERE IN THIS SNOWY BATTLE-FIELD FOR HUNDREADS OF YEARS

ARE WE DELIV-ERING THEM NOW?

WE'RE NOT PIC-KING THEM UP.



11TH BATALLION, FORWARD, MARCH!

SABERTOOTH SOLDIERS, ADVANCE!!

THEY'RE DESCENDING FROM THE HILL AS IF THEY WERE THE VICTORS.

AND THUS, THE BATTLE FOR THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES ENDED.

FIGHT UNTIL THE LAST SOLDIER DIES!

THERE'S NO GREATER HAPPINESS,

THAN FIGHTING LIKE A DEMON AND DYING IN DEFENSE OF YOUR COUNTRY!

THAT WAS THE LAST WE HEARD OF THEM.

ANY FUR-THER REP-LIES?

NO... AS I EXP-ECTED,

I'M NOT RECEIVI-NG ANY SIGNALS.

THE SACRIFICE OF 600 MEN ALLOWED THE SAFE EVACUATION OF 12,000...

THEY ARE DEFINITELY HEROES.

WE SHOULD ARRIVE AT THE CAPITAL WITHIN OUR PLANNED SCHEDULE

COMMANDER, THE SEA CONDITION IS PERFECT.

IT'S UNFORTUNATE THAT THE DEAD CANNOT HEAR THESE PRAISES.

IT'S COLD HERE.

WE'LL SOON REACH THE CAPITAL.

MY REGRET, SHAME, AND INDIGNATION WILL KEEP ME WARM.

I AM EAGER TO RETURN TO THE BATTLEFIELD SO I CAN REDEEM MYSELF

AHH... IS IT ABOUT THAT FINAL MES-SAGE?


JUST LOOK AT THIS...
IT WON'T END HERE.


WE NEED TO COME UP WITH A PLAN SO WE CAN AVOIDING REPEATING THAT BLUNDER


I CAN'T GIVE IN TO THOSE DESPICABLE TACTICS.
IF I AM TO RETURN TO THE CAPITAL,


THINGS ARE NOT THAT SIMPLE.

RETURN TO BATTLE AGAINST THE ROYAL ARMY AT ONCE!

IT IS OUR DUTY TO THE EMPEROR TO BEGIN AN ALL-OUT COUNTER-OFFENSIVE!




OUR MAIN FORCES STATIONED AT THE NORTHERN GARRISONS HAVE MANAGED TO WITHDRAW


I WONDER WHAT KIND OF EXPRESSION WILL GENERAL MORIHARA SHOW US WHEN HE RETURNS AFTER THIS CRUSHING DEFEAT...
I LOOK FORWARD TO IT.


NOW...

APOINTEE HATORI... SECOND SUPERVISOR...

HA

YOU... REALLY LOOK LIKE YOU'RE ENJOYING WHAT'S HAPPENING... YOU'RE NOT SPEAKING SERIOUSLY, RIGHT?

AHHH, I AM INDEED ENJOYING ALL OF THIS.

M@STER SCANZ

We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at ***masterscanz@gmail.com****. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

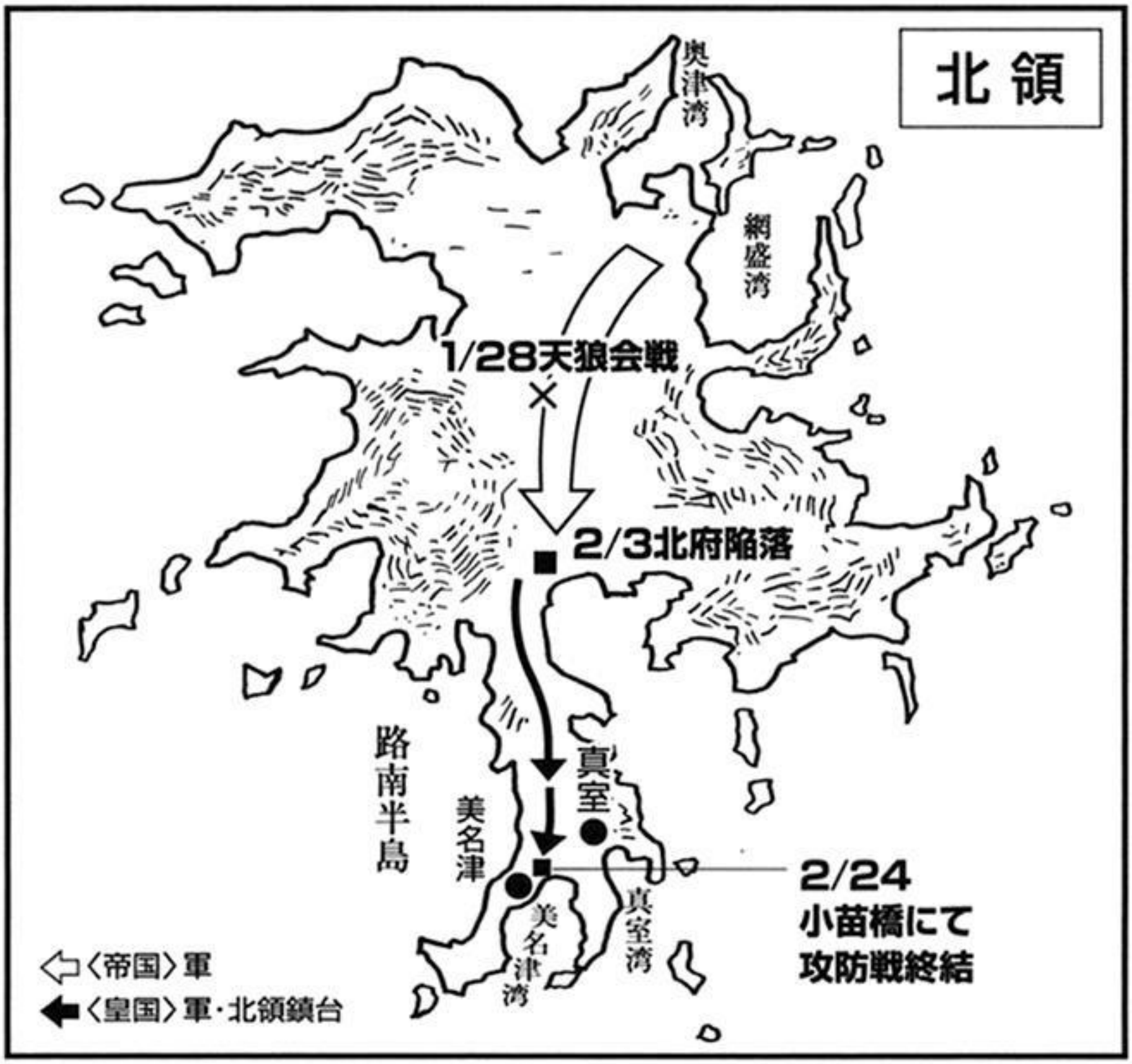
We are currently looking for:

-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Typesetter: Noon
QC: JAC

〈北領紛争〉戦況総括



〈皇紀五百六十八年〉……

一月十四日：◆〈帝国〉軍艦隊、北領・奥津湾沖に出現





一月二十八日：◆天狼会戦
北領鎮台軍三万は二刻ともたず潰走。西田少尉、戦死。



二月　三日：◆北府陥落

九日：◆開念寺に集合
偵察任務中、若菜大尉、戦死。新城、第二中隊長に。

十日：◆伏撃作戦
大隊長・伊藤少佐、戦死。新城、第十一大隊の大隊長に。

十三日：◆笹嶋中佐、前線の新城のもとを訪れる
新城、野戦昇進で大尉に。笹嶋から、味方の転進支援のために、二月二十四日までの十日間、時間を稼ぐことを要請される。新城は、敵に食料などが渡るのを阻止するための真室穀倉砲撃を条件に承諾。



十四日：◆笹嶋中佐、巡洋艦「大瀬」艦長・坪田中佐に真室穀倉砲撃を依頼

十五日：◆真室川渡河点にて第十一大隊、交戦開始
新城、砲撃の後、真室大橋を焼き落とし、二日間時間を稼ぐ。



十七日：◆真室大橋から南方十三里
住民たちが避難した後、村々を焼きながら進む新城たち。ルートから大きくはずれる真室穀倉は「大瀬」が砲撃し、食料などの物資を敵の手に渡さないという作戦。

十九日：◆御崎岬沖
坪田中佐率いる巡洋艦「大瀬」、大時化で沈没、砲撃失敗。

二十日：◆小苗橋攻防戦開始
途中の村々を焼かれ、糧秣不足に陥る〈帝国〉軍。新城、上苗への迂回を牽制し、こちらに注意をひくため砲撃を開始。その後、小苗橋を爆破。



二十一日：◆〈帝国〉軍、迂回作戦を開始
カミンスキィ率いる大隊が上苗渡河点から迂回作戦を敢行。金森の導術でその動きを察知した新城は、兵藤・妹尾に苗川渡河点を託し、迂回部隊迎撃へ向かう。苗川渡河点の〈帝国〉軍に、砲撃を失敗した真室穀倉から糧秣が届く。

二十三日：◆新城vs迂回部隊
迂回部隊の糧秣を狙い撃ちし、足止めを試みる新城。カミンスキィ、それを察知し、新城たちを殲滅すべく、バルクホルンの部隊を派遣する。



二十四日：◆戦闘終結、降伏
金森は夜明け前に死亡。戦闘の末、バルクホルンを人質にとった新城たちだったが、〈帝国〉軍に完全包囲される。雪壕に身を隠しての激しい白兵戦の中、漆原少尉が死亡。苗川渡河点の兵藤、妹尾の部隊も全滅。それでも何とか夕刻まで時間を稼ぎきった新城は、降伏を決意。

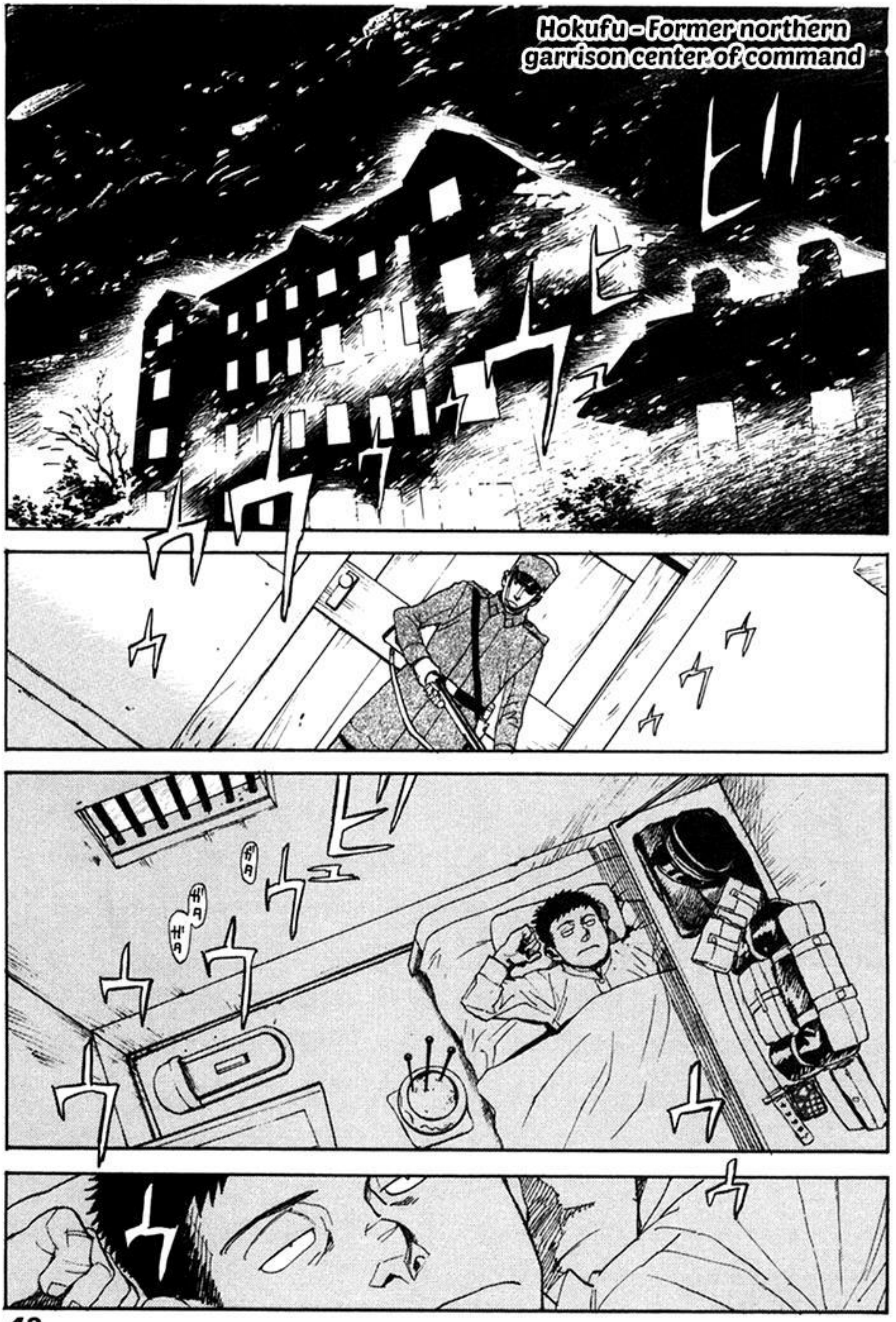


北領での戦闘は全て終結――。降伏した新城たちを待つ処遇とは…？

皇國の守護者



第四章 俘虜(ふりょ) 1



WHAT ARE THEY,

TAKING FROM US?

第四章

Prisoners of war 1

Imperial Era, year 544

Eastern state, summer



GUN.

F-

FLINT!

DAD WAS A STATE SOLDIER, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHERE HE DIED OR IF HE EVEN DIED AT ALL

MY VILLAGE WAS BURNED, AND EVERYONE WAS KILLED

OUR LORD MUST HAVE BEEN DEFE-ATED...

THEY ALL DIED... EVER-YONE...

THEY'RE ALL DEAD...

ガサ

ガサ…

カサ

…


ハムッ


THE SOLE SURVIVORS FLED.
AFTER THAT,

I'M NOT MAD, SO PLEASE STOP CRYING

DID YOU WET YOURSELF AGAIN?

I'M NOT MAD.

ヒック

AND YOU MAKE ME SO BUSY LOOKING AFTER YOU

THAT I'M SURE EVEN I WILL NOT BE AFRAID OF ANYTHING

YOU'RE QUITE SPECIAL...

YOU-'RE NOT AFRAID OF THE DARK, OR THE NOISE THE WIND MAKES

YOU TAKE WHAT THE PEOPLE WHO DIED LEFT BEHIND,

AND YOU'RE SO CALM EVEN IN FRONT OF A LOST TIGER

THANK YOU.

I AM DEEPLY GRATEFUL

THANK YOU SO MUCH.

YOU WERE LUCKY, BOY.

THAT GIRL IS PRETTY.

AND TO TOP IT OFF...

DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW KIND THE YOUNG LORD KUSHIRO IS?

HE PICKS UP ANY ORPHAN THAT HE STUMBLES UPON IN THIS REGION

NAO-
CHAN.



BROTHER, SISTER.

CONGRAT-ULATIONS!

NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS,

MAY YOU BE FOREVER HAPPY.

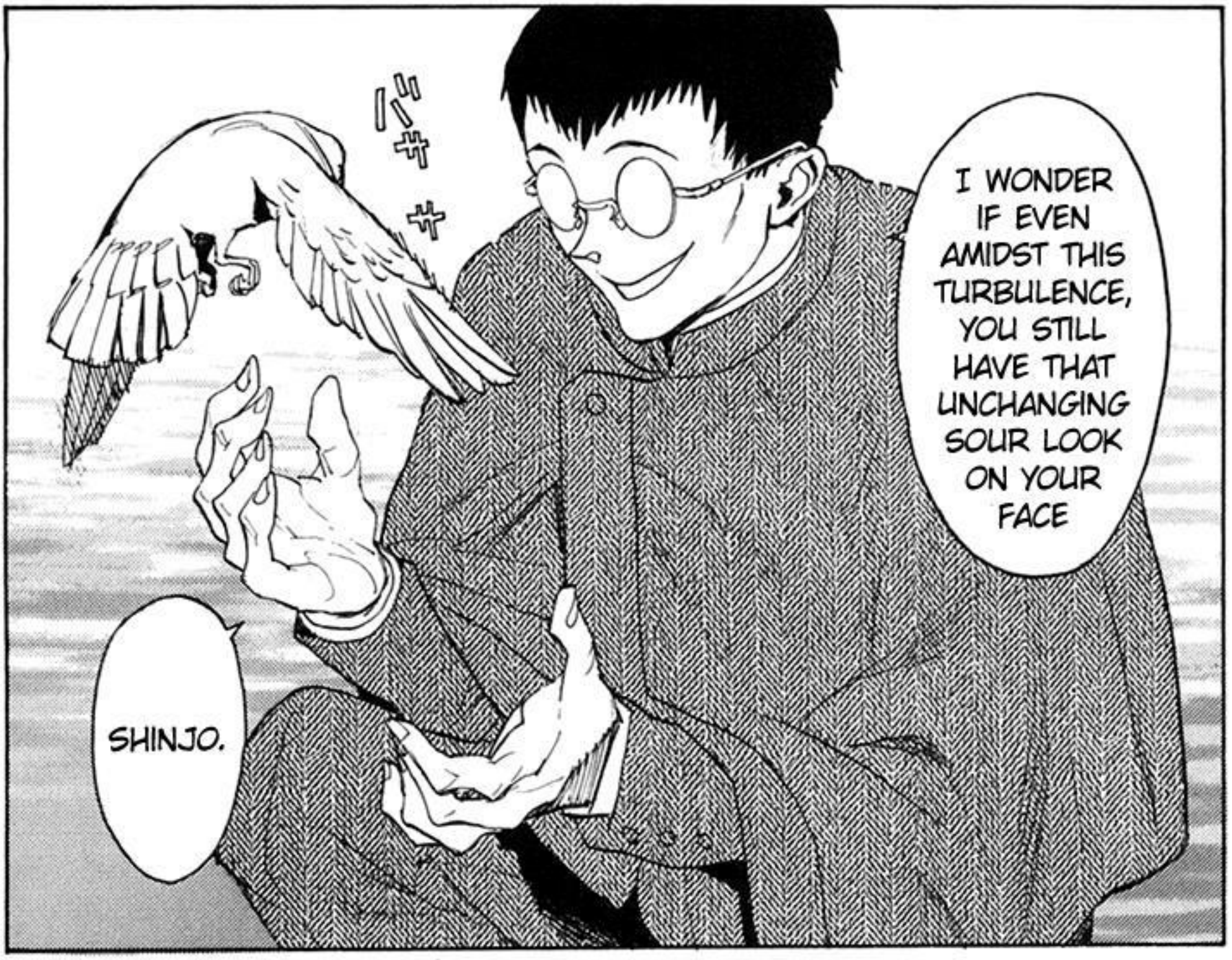
WE WILL SOON REACH THE MAXIMUM TIME ONE'S ALLOWED TO KEEP PRISONERS OF WAR, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE GRAND CODE

EVEN IF YOU DON'T HAVE ANY PLACE YOU WISH TO RETURN TO, IT MUST BE DONE.

...IT'S BECOMING A BIT NOISY AROUND HERE...

AHH, WELL.

Imperial Era, Year 568.
Imperial Capital, end of march


バサ
I WONDER IF EVEN AMIDST THIS TURBULENCE, YOU STILL HAVE THAT UNCHANGING SOUR LOOK ON YOUR FACE
SHINJO.


ヒロヒロ

FUUU

WAA-HHHH

ゴト

ゴト

ピー

MASTER, THE WEATHER SURE HAS BEEN NICE LATELY.

WELL, IT IS SU-MMER.

IT WAS STILL COLD AROUND THIS TIME LAST YEAR.

THE STREET CLAIRVOYANTS DID SAY THAT THIS YEAR WE WOULD HAVE BOUNTIFUL HARVESTS AND EVERYTHING WOULD GO WELL

BUT THEN EARLIER THIS YEAR, WE HAD WHAT HAPPENED UP NORTH...

YOU REALLY WORRY TOO MUCH

OF CO-URSE.

DOES IT REALLY PROSPER EVEN DURING A LOSING WAR?

I'M JUST A TEACHER, SO I DON'T KNOW MUCH ABOUT HORSE TRADING...

HE WAS ORDERED TO LIVE WITH HORSE MERCHANTS FOR ABOUT TWO YEARS

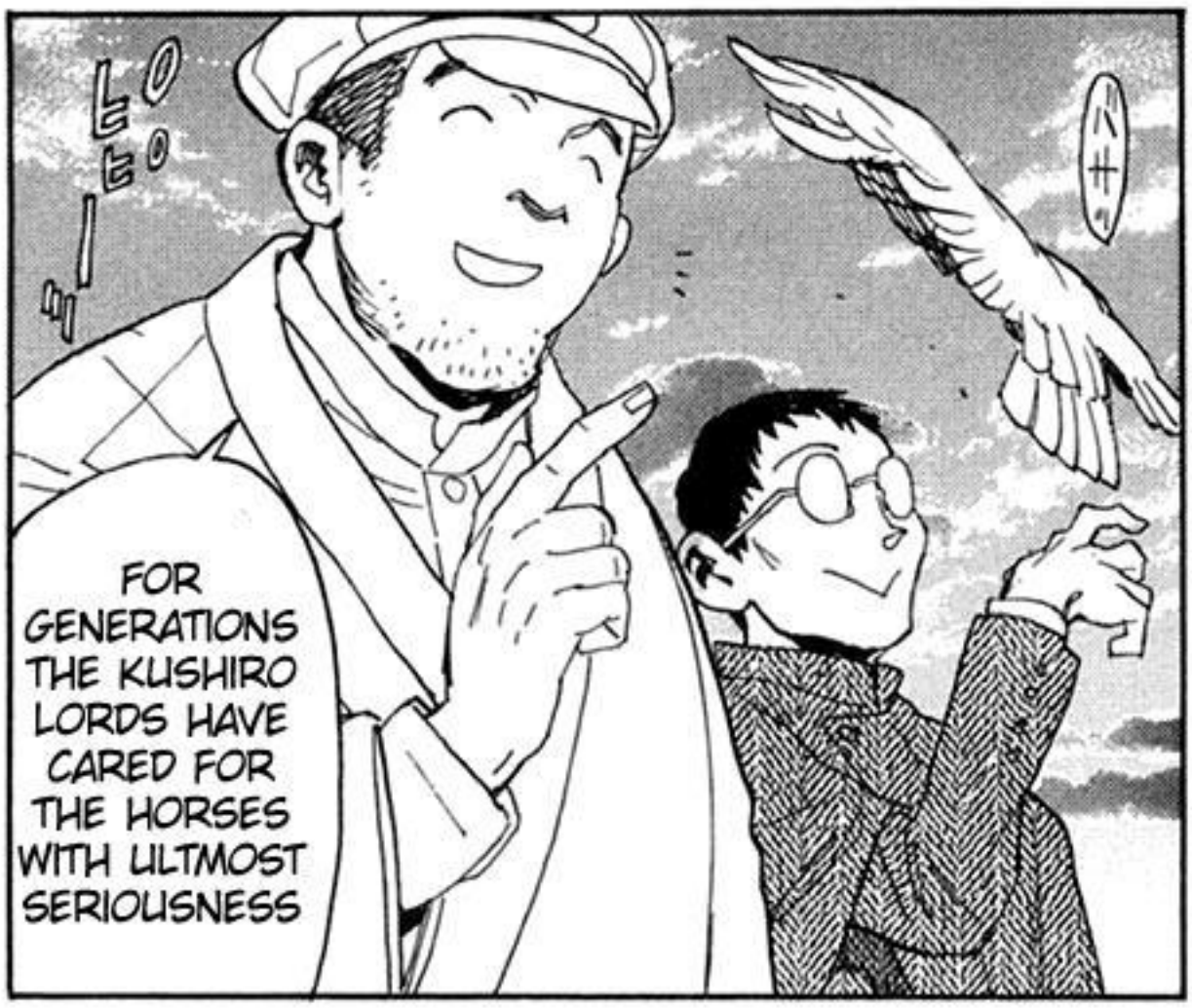
HIS EXCELLENCY MORIHARA DID EVERYTHING HE COULD TO HELP THE BUSINESS

BUT THAT ISN'T REALLY BAD FOR THE HORSE MERCHANTS

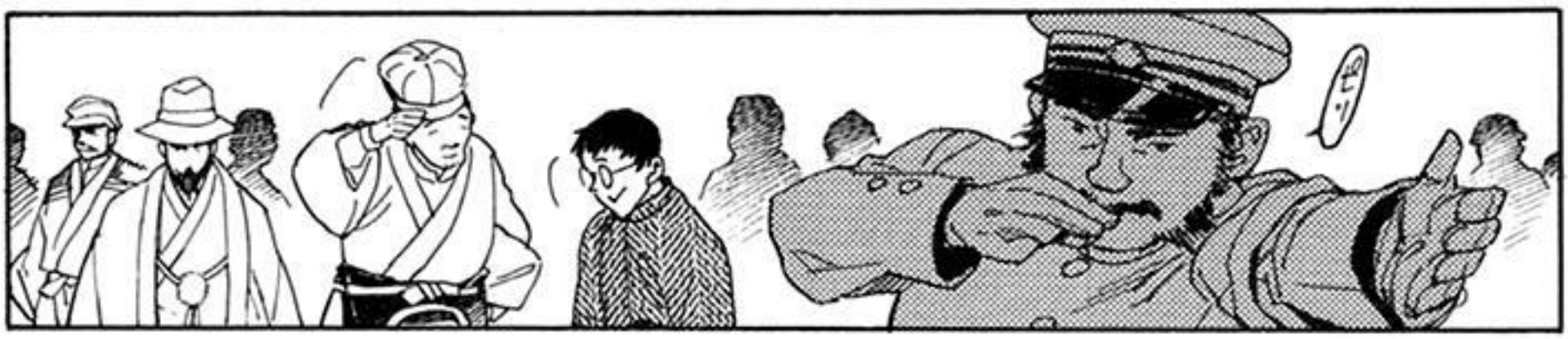
FROM WHOM DO YOU BUY YOUR HORSES?

HE'S AN IMPRESSIVE PERSON...

I BUY THEM FROM KUSHIRO.


ヒヒーン
FOR GENERATIONS THE KUSHIRO LORDS HAVE CARED FOR THE HORSES WITH ULTMOST SERIOUSNESS


AS YOU CAN ALREADY TELL FROM THEIR NAME, THE KUSHIRO ARE SKILLED HORSE TAMERS
THEY LEAVE NOTHING TO BE DESIRED, EVEN COMPARED TO THE ROYAL ARMY'S HORSES


ヒヒーン


THE SIX SAKURA PETALS WILL SOON SCATTER AND SHOW US THEIR MAJESTY...

YES...THE MIKADO CHERRY BLOSSONS WILL SOON FALL. DON'T YOU THINK SO,

YAS-UTANE?

SOME OF THE CONFI-DENTIAL CONVER-SATIONS WE HAD HERE HAVE POSSIBLY BEEN LEAKED...

I WONDER IF IT'S SOMEONE FROM ONE OF THE RULING FAMILIES

IF THAT'S THE CASE, I BELIEVE THERE'S SOMEONE FROM THE ARMY HEADQ-UARTERS TRAILING ME

IT SEEMS THAT,

SOME UNKNOWN PARTIES HAVE BEEN LOITERING AROUND.

Major General, Baronet Kubooka Atsukazu

THAT MAY NOT BE THE CASE, ATSUKAZU.


THERE'S A HIGH POSSIBILITY I WAS BEING SPIED ON,
THAT WOULD BE NORMALLY ATTRIBUTED TO SOMEONE IN THE IMPERIAL FAMILY.
Major General, Prince Sanehito

IF I AM CORRECT, THEN FROM NOW ON WE HAVE TO BE VERY CAUTIOUS WHEN WALKING AROUND

WE NEED TO WIN OVER MORE ALLIES.

WE CANNOT ALLOW OUR INTENTIONS TO BE EXPOSED

AHHH, IT'S THE "MODERN ERA NINJAS"

BUT WHO'S IS RESPO-NSIBLE FOR...

THE IMPERIAL HOUS-EHOLD'S SORCERY OFFICE.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL KUSHIRO. IS THE REASON FOR TODAY'S MEETING WHAT I BELIEVE IT TO BE?

WELL THEN.

I AGREE WITH YOU.

UNDE-RSTOOD. YASU-TANE... AND YOU TOO, ATS-UKAZU:

BE AT EASE.

"THE REASON YOU WERE THINKING."

IF POSSIBLE, I'D JUST LIKE TO HAVE A CASUAL CONVERSATIO N WITH YOU, LIKE OLD TIMES. RIGHT NOW, I AM HERE FOR,

YOUR MAJESTY,

IS THIS ABOUT THAT RECA-PTURE PLAN?

SO,

AH, UNFORT-UNATELY.

EVEN IF WE WERE TO GATHER ALL TROOPS IN OUR TERRITORY, WE'D STILL LOSE.

RECAPT-URING THE NORTHERN TERRITOR-IES IS OUT OF THE QUESTION

THAT'S TOO OPTI-MISTIC.

EXACTLY. YOUR HIGHNESS, WE NEED TO LAUNCH AN ALL OUT OFFENSIVE DURING THE SUMMER

北領
(失陥)

東洲

内地

西領

OUR COUNTRY IS OVERT-HROWN.

WE LOSE,

RATHER, THAT WOULD BE A WASTE OF OUR TROOPS, AND WE WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO HALT AN ENEMY INVASION AFTERWARDS.

I AM SURE HIS MAJESTY HAS THE SAME OPNION AS I DO

THAT IS SO.

YASU-TANE?

THIS OPNION IS WHAT YOU WANT ME TO REPORT TO HIS MAJESTY, ISN'T THAT CORRECT,

THEN WE NEED TO CONSIDER ANOTHER SOLUTION

DO YOU HAVE ANYTHING IN MIND, YOUR HIGH-NESS?

MY OLDER BROTHER DISLIKES APPEARING TO BE TOO SOFT TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC, BUT HE ALSO SHARES THE SAME VIEW

BUT NEITHER HE NOR I CAN REPORT THIS TO THE EMPEROR.

HIS MAJESTY CAN'T OPENLY SUPPORT OUR PLANS

YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER-IN-LAW... CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE

WILL RETURN TO THE IMPERIAL CAPITAL ON THE FIRST PRISONER EXCHANGE SHIP

ゴン

ゴン

ペコッ

PLEASE COME IN.

ｺﾝｺﾝ

I AM CADET ROTMISTROV, FROM THE SUPPRESSION HEADQUARTERS,

ARE YOU BY ANY CHANCE PRISONER CAPTAIN SHINJO?

I AM SHINJO, INDEED.

WHAT IS YOUR REQUEST, ROTMISTROV?

I CAME HERE TO BRING YOU A MESSAGE FROM THE SUPPRESSION ARMY'S CHIEF OF STAFF.

IF IT WOULD NOT BOTHER YOU, HE WOULD LIKE YOU TO PAY HIM A VISIT IN HIS OFFICE.

GO UP THOSE STAIRS.

TO YOUR RIGHT NOW.

TO THE LEFT SIDE.

WHAT KIND OF TERRIBLE JOKE IS THIS?

THEY'RE TREATING A DEFEATED CAPTAIN LIKE A SUPERIOR OFFICER.

CALM DOWN... I HAVE TO BREATH SLOWLY

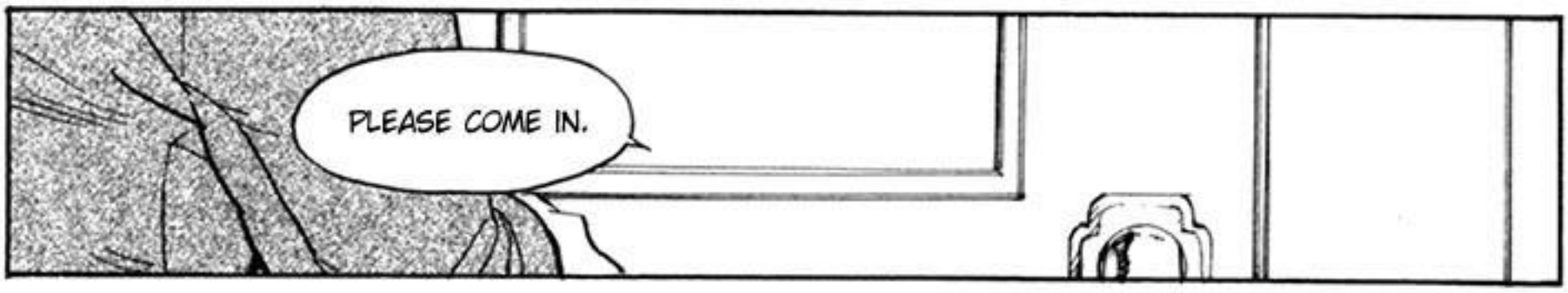
スー…

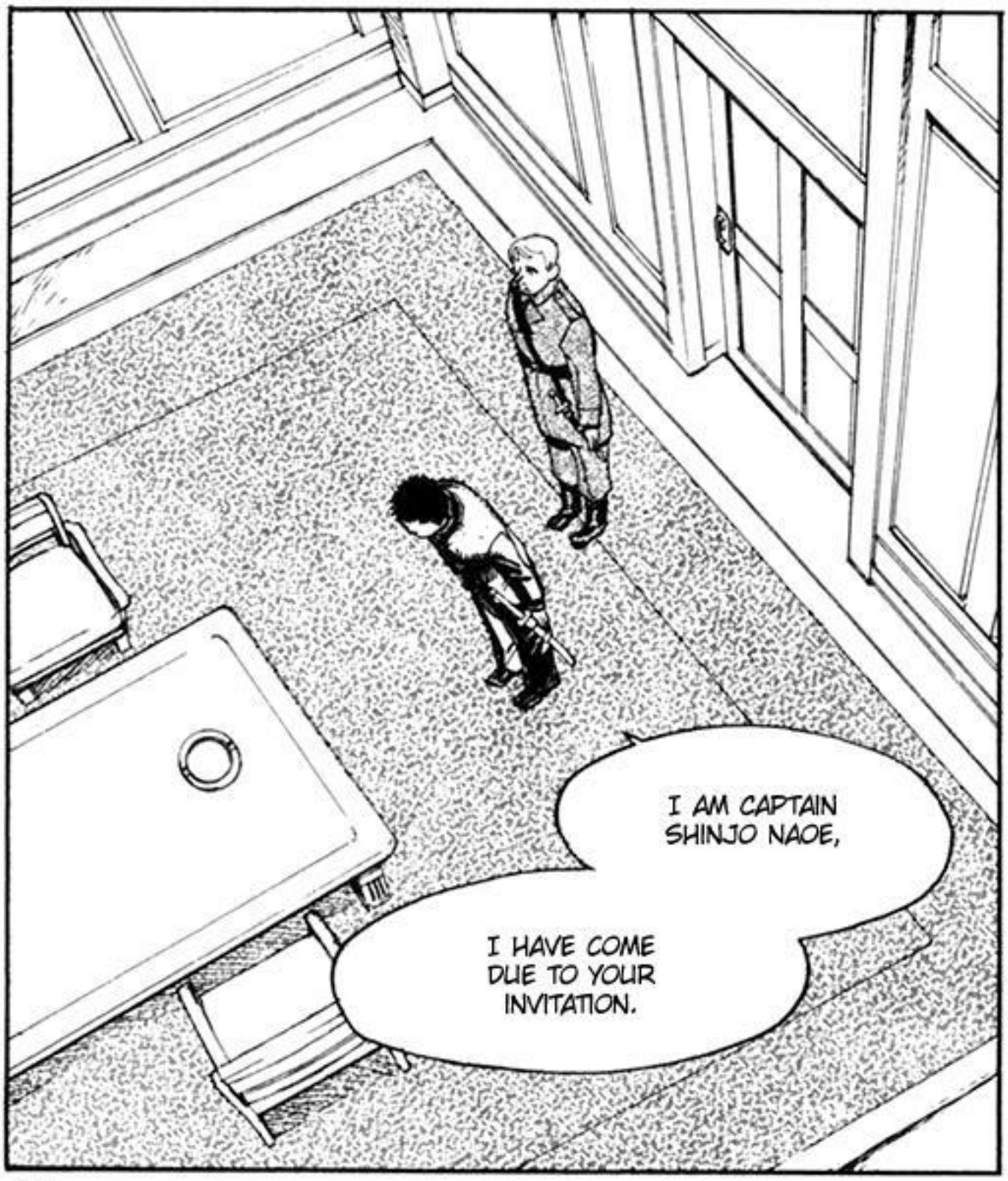
I CAN'T START TREMBLING OUT OF TENSION

スー…

THIS MAN... I'VE SEEN HIM ON THE BATTL-EFIELD.


コツ
コツ


PLEASE COME IN.


I AM CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE,
I HAVE COME DUE TO YOUR INVITATION.


EHH? "PLEASE COME IN"? JUST LIKE ME...
スー…
スー…
IT'S NOT SIMPLY "ENTER" OR "COME"

I'M THE SUPPRESSION ARMY CHIEF OF STAFF, COLONEL KLAUS VON MELLENTHIN.

PLEASED TO MEET YOU.

皇国の守護者



IF YOU SO DESIRE, COLONEL,

YOU MAY HOLD MY WEAPON.

DO YOU SWEAR COMPLIANCE TO THE GRAND CODE?

I SWEAR.

第四章

俘虜 2

THEN, ON MY HONOR AS A COMISSIONED OFFICER,

I CONCEDE TO YOU THE RIGHT TO KEEP IT AS YOUR RANK GIVES YOU THAT PRIVILEGE

THANK YOU FOR COMING HERE.

THUS, I CONSIDER MYSELF TO BE A WARRIOR FIRST, AND CHIEF OF STAFF SECOND.

AND SO,

I YEARN TO LEARN MORE FROM THOSE THAT CAN BE TRULY CALLED HEROES.

I HAVE INVITED YOU HERE TODAY TO SHOW OUR GENUINE RESPECT FOR YOU, CAPTAIN

IN ORDER TO MAKE LOVELY GIRLS FALL FOR ME,

I BECAME AN OFFICER IN THE CAVALRY AND WISHED TO LIVE AND DIE LIKE A HERO

EVEN IF YOU ARE MY ENEMY... NO...

MORESO BECALISE YOU ARE MY ENEMY, I WANT TO LEARN FROM YOU.

"BEAST TAMERS"...

I'VE WONDERED WHAT KIND OF MAN YOU WERE.

THAT'S WHAT YOU WERE CALLING US, CORRECT?

BECAUSE YOU ARE MY ENEMY...

YOU FLATTER ME COLONEL, I HAVE NO WORDS FOR YOUR COMPLIMENTS

IS MY CA... MY SABERTOOTH TIGER SAFE?

THAT BEAST IS BEING TREATED AS AN ENEMY WEAPON, SO IT SHOULD HAVE BEEN STOLEN OR DISPOSED OF

...ALTHOUGH, IN IT'S CASE...

BY ALL MEANS, I'D RATHER NOT HAVE THEM CONSIDERED AS SUCH.

I DO WISH THEY WERE TREATED AS PRISONERS OF WAR AS WELL.

I WILL HANDLE EVERYTHING IN THAT RESPECT.

IT'S BEING TREATED COURTEOUSLY.

"BOTH ANIMALS ARE TO BE CONSIDERED THE PROPERTY OF A COMISSIONED OFFICER AND NOT BE SEPARATED"

ABOUT WHAT YOU'RE EXPLAINING TO ME...

DON'T WORRY, I'LL ALLOW YOU TO SEE THEM SOON.

PRISONERS SHOULD NOT BE ISOLATED FROM THEIR COMRADES.

THAT WOULD GO AGAINST THE GRAND CODE.

I APPRECIATE YOUR KINDNESS.

YES. IF I WERENT, ABOUT NOW I'D BE A FROZEN SHELL.

I CAN'T EVEN SAY I HAD ANY CHOICE OTHER THAN BEING PRAGMATIC.

FROM WHAT I UNDERSTAND, YOU ARE AN EXTREMELY PRAGMATIC PERSON.

I WONDER IF YOU HAD ANY CHOICE WHEN SURRENDERING, TOO

I HAVE HEARD THAT YOUR PEOPLE ARE VERY BRAVE AND HONORABLE.

NO, THERE'S NO PROBLEM IF YOU DON'T WANT TO REPLY TO THAT QUESTION.

THAT PEOPLE... THOSE LEGENDARY WARRIORS OF THE EAST.

I BELIEVE IT'S CORRECT TO SAY THAT OUR CURRENT ARMY STILL HOLDS ON TO THOSE BELIEFS

I REMEMBER THAT WHEN I WAS A KID, I HEARD THE LEGENDS OF GREAT WARRIORS FROM THE FAR EAST WITH EXCITEMENT.

THEY WERE SO PROUD AS TO CHOOSE DEATH INSTEAD OF DEFEAT.

PRIDE...

敵の死体は十程度

ズに

WHAT ABOUT YOUR PRIDE?

WE HAD FULLFILED OUR DUTY,

THAT IS THE REASON.

IF THAT IS THE CASE, WHY DID YOU SURRENDER?

FOR ME, DYING SOLELY IN THE NAME OF HONOR IS DISGRACEFUL, COLONEL.

EVEN IF THAT MEANS GOING AGAINST OUR TRADITIONS

に

損害は…

守られてたのかよ…

BUT IF IT WILL SAVE THE LIVES OF MY SOLDIERS, THEN I AM WILLING TO IGNORE IT

NO.

I HAVE ABSOLUTELY NO INTENTION OF FOLLOWING THAT TRADITION AT ALL!

I SEE...

ISN'T THIS BARBARIAN,

SUPPOSED TO BE A PROUD NOBLE?

HUH?

...THAT'S AN EXCELLENT RESOLUTION, CAPTAIN.

BUT I BELIEVE THE MAJORITY OF THE POPULATION IN BOTH OUR COUNTRIES PROBABLY DISAGREES WITH YOU.

HE DISAGREES WITH MY VIEWS.

THAT'S EXPE-CTED.

I FEAR YOU ARE CORRECT, COLONEL.

THAT'S VERY UNFORTUNATE.

OH, CAPTAIN. IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE YOU REQUIRE?

I WILL GIVE SOME CONSIDERATION TO THAT.

HOWEVER, I CANNOT PROMISE ANYTHING.

IF MY SUBORDINATES ARE BEING FORCED TO WORK,

THEN I WOULD LIKE TO ASSIST AND LEAD THEM. THAT IS MY DUTY AS THEIR COMMANDER, AND I WISH TO FULLLFIL IT.

I MUST LEAD THEM, OTHERWISE I AM NOT FIT TO BE CALLED THEIR COMMANDER.

THE COMMANDER OF THE SUPPRESSION ARMY,

IS THE ONE HANDLING EVERYTHING IN REGARDS TO YOU.

THIS IS YOUR NEW ROOM, CAPTAIN.

THIS IS AWFULLY LUXURIOUS...

AM I FACING THE FIRING SQUAD TOMORROW?

NOT AT ALL, CAPTAIN.

AH—

.....

YOU TWO, WAIT OUTSIDE.

YES.

I AM LOBOV.

SERGEANT HENRI LOBOV.

I BELIEVE IT'S THE SECOND TIME I'VE SEEN YOU TODAY, SERGEANT LOBOV

YOU'VE SPARED THE LIFE OF MY YOUNG MASTER.

I AM INDEBTED TO YOU.

AHHHH.

THAT WAS PURELY DUE TO HIS OWN GOOD LUCK

YOUNG MASTER?

CAPTAIN VON BARKHORN.

IF YOU WANT TO ASK ANYTHING NOT RELATED TO OUR ARMY, FEEL FREE TO DO SO

MY FATHER WAS A BRAVE KNIGHT WHO ONCE FOUGHT FOR THE POSITION OF LEADER OF OUR KNIGHT FAMILY. AGAINST TWENTY ENEMIES, HE DEFEATED FIFTEEN MEN.

WE MAY CALL YOU BARBARIANS, BUT I'VE BEEN TAUGHT HONOR AND RESPECT.

WHAT A SPLENDID FATHER!

I'M JEALOUS.

IT'S THE TRUTH!

THAT DESERVES RESPECT!

I BELIEVE YOU, SERGEANT LUDOV.

YOU'RE A SON WHO'S VERY PROUD OF HIS FIGHT.

...IF YOU EVER REQUIRE SOMETHING,

I'LL DO MY BEST TO RETURN YOUR KINDNESS.

YES, CAPTAIN.

IN THAT CASE SERGEANT, FIRST YOU SHOULD HAVE A DRINK WITH ME. AFTER THAT, LET ME SLEEP ALONE FOR A BIT.

THERE'S NO NEED TO PICK UP MY CLOTHES.

IN ONE BREATH...

PLEASE EXCUSE ME.


I'M DONE.
I CAN'T KEEP ACTING THE PROPER OFFICER ANYMORE
IT LOOKS LIKE THEIR ARMY HAVE MANAGED TO REARRANGE THEIR SUPPLY TRAIN
LATELY I'VE BEEN EATING A LOT... AND NOW TODAY THERE WAS DRINKING AND SMOKING...
THEY INVADE THE MAINLAND.
THEY'VE GOT THEIR FOOTHOLD ON THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES, WE DON'T HAVE MUCH TIME BEFORE,
"THE COMMANDER OF THE SUPPRESSION ARMY IS THE ONE HANDLING EVERYTHING IN REGARDS TO YOU."

フガ…

I'M TIRED...

I'M TIRED OF THIS ANXIETY AND STRESS.

I'M NOT SURE HOW MANY CUPS OF THEIR STRONG LIQUOR I'VE DRANK... I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN SLEEP...

DURING THE LAST MONTH, THEY WERE REINFORCED WITH AT THE VERY LEAST 20,000 MORE MEN

THESE ROYAL SOLDIERS CALL THEMSELVES THE "SUPPRESSION ARMY"

AND IN THREE MONTHS WE COULD BE FACING AT LEAST 60,000 ENEMY SOLDIERS... IF THEY PUSH IT, IT COULD REACH 100,000

IF WE'RE PLANNING TO START AN ALL OUT COUNTER OFFENSIVE BY JULY, IT'S ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE TO KEEP THE PLAN SECRET

OUR CURRENT FORCES ARE AROUND 14,000 MEN TOTAL, AT LEAST 70% OF THOSE ARE FROM THE REGULAR ARMY

OUR SUPPLY ROUTES WOULD COLLAPSE.

AND OUT OF THOSE, WE WOULDN'T REALLY BE ABLE TO GATHER THEM ALL

THE GUARDS ARE DIVIDED IN THIS MATTER. THOSE RELATED TO THE FIVE RULING FAMILIES ARE IN FAVOR OF AN OFFENSIVE, WHILE THE COMMONERS ARE AGAINST IT.

AND EVERY GARRISON COMMANDER IS IN FAVOR OF ATTACKING

WITH THE EXPECTION OF THE KUSHIRO FAMILY, THE OTHER RULING FAMILIES, LED BY MORIHARA

BASED ON WHAT I COULD GATHER, THE NAVY LEADERS AND THE IMPERIAL ARMADA ARE OPPOSED AS WELL

MORE THAN HALF OF THE STAFF OFFICERS AT THE ARMY HEADQUARTERS ARE AGAINST A COUNTER OFFENSIVE

YASU-TANE... YOUR BROT-HER IN LAW...

I'VE BEEN TOLD HE REMAINED FIGHTING ON THE REAR GUARD UNTIL HE FINALLY LOST A BATTLE.

AND TO DO THAT WE FIRST NEED TO CONSO-LIDATE OUR INTERNAL GOALS

YOUR HIGHNESS, I BELIEVE OUR PRIORITY RIGHT NOW SHOULD BE ORGANIZING OUR DEFENSES

I AM VERY INDEBTED TO YOUR BROTHER IN LAW.

YES.

TWENTY OF HIS SOLDIERS HAVE SURVIVED.

WHAT ARE YOUR PLANS FOR HIM, YOUR HIGHNESS?

NAOE WILL RETURN ON THE FIRST SHIP ONCE PRISONER EXCHANGE BEGINS.

FROM TIME IMMEMORIAL, THOSE WHO PERFORM HEROICS ACTS ON THE BATTLEFIELD ARE TO BE HONORED IN FRONT OF A HUNDRED PEOPLE.

ONCE THAT CEREMONY IS DONE, HE WILL BE EXPECTED TO ANSWER DIRECTLY TO THE EMPEROR

IN OTHER WORDS, YOU WILL MAKE HI...

HE'LL BE TREATED AS A HERO, OF COURSE.

HE SAVED THE NORTHERN GARRISONS, AND MY SOLDIERS.

EXCATLY.

IN FRONT OF ALL THE INFLUENTIAL PEOPLE OF THIS COUNTRY, I'LL HAVE HIM PROCLAIM THAT SETTING UP A COUNTER OFFENSIVE IS NOTHING MORE THAN A WILD DELUSION

AS HE WILL ONLY BE ANSWERING TO THE EMPEROR, NO ONE WILL BE ABLE TO STOP HIM

April, Northern Territories

GET READY TO PULL IT.

I THINK WE WILL BE ABLE TO DO 32, MAYBE 33 TODAY.

...

WITH THIS WE HAVE CUT 28 TREES.

I THINK WE'RE DOING FINE, DON'T YOU THINK SO?

WE'VE BEEN REQUESTED TO CUT DOWN 40 TREES PER DAY, BUT,

EVERY DAY WE REACH THE REQUESTED NUMBER, THEY SIMPLY END UP INCREASING THEIR DEMANDS FOR THE NEXT

WE CUT DOWN 38 TREES.

HOW DID WE DO YESTE-RDAY?

EVERY NIGHT SOMEONE VISITS US AND BRING SOME ALCOHOL.

THE ROYAL SOLDIERS ARE SLOWLY STARTING TO THINK SO TOO. ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, THEY ARE PLEASANT PEOPLE.

YOU HAVE VISITORS.

CAPTAIN SHINJO,

...WAIT, THESE ARE IMPERIAL BUREAUCRATS

CAPTAIN, HAVE YOU DONE SOMETHING BAD?

HE'S MAKING ME NERVOUS...

HIS VOICE IS A BIT HOLLOW

YES.

ARE YOU CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE?

COMMANDER OF THE 11TH BATALLION OF THE SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS SABERTOOH SQUAD?

I AM FROM THE MINISTRY OF THE MILITARY, AND AM IN CHARGE OF MONITORING OUR PRISONERS.

WE WERE SENT HERE BY HIS MAJESTY, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE GRAND CODE

ﾆﾔﾘ。

DUE TO SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES, YOU ARE TO RETURN HOME ON THE FIRST SHIP.

I DO NOT KNOW THE REASON, BUT THE NAVY IN PARTICULAR HAVE STRONGLY APPEALED IN YOUR FAVOR.

IT HAS BEEN DECIDED THAT YOU, YOUR SUBORDINATES AND TIGERS

WILL BOARD THE SAME SHIP.

THE NAVY STATED THAT, IF WE WERE TO REFUSE THIS, THEY WOULD USE FORCE TO ACCOMPLISH IT.

CAPTAIN, WERE YOU BLESSED BY THE LUMINOUS BELT WHEN YOU WERE BORN OR ANYTHING OF THE SORT?

THIS KIND OF SPECIAL TREATMENT IS UNUSUAL EVEN FOR SOMEONE WHO WAS ADOPTED INTO ONE THE RULING FAMILIES

YOU SEE, I WAS RAISED BY A DIFFERENT FAMILY WHO WAS NOT MY OWN

I AM AN ORPHAN OF WAR, OFFICER.

WHAT ARE THEIR CURRENT MOVEMENTS?

IF THEY CAN GATHER ALL THEIR REGULAR TROOPS, THEY SHOULD HAVE AROUND 20,000 SOLDIERS AND 40 SHIPS.

AND IN THAT CASE, THEY WOULD BE UNABLE TO TURN BACK AND DEFEND. THEY DON'T HAVE ENOUGH TROOPS.

IT APPEARS THAT THE IMPERIAL ARMY IS PLANNING A COUNTER ATTACK

I DON'T KNOW THE DETAILS BUT IT SEEMS THAT IT WON'T BE STARTED UNTIL THE BEGINNING OF SUMMER AT THE EARLIEST

SO THEY WANT TO COUNTER ATTACK....

IF ALL WE NEED TO MATCH THEM IS 20,000 SOLDIERS, THEN WE'LL JUST CALL 20,000 MORE SOLDIERS AS REINFORCEMENTS.

WE'LL JUST NEED TO MEET IN BATTLE ONCE TO THROW THEM ASIDE AND CRUSH THEIR ENTIRE ARMY.

AND SO BY SPRING NEXT YEAR, WE WILL HAVE OCCUPIED THEIR ENTIRE TERRITORY

PRIN-
CESS,

HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN HOW MUCH WE STRUGGLED AGAINST A SINGLE BATALLION?

AHH,
THAT MAN.

I HAD GREAT HOPES FOR HIM BUT... HIS APPEARANCE IS A BIT POOR...

THAT'S TOO BAD.

WHAT A TROUBLESOME PRINCESS. SHE DID ORDER ME HERSELF TO GIVE SPECIAL TREATMENT TO HIM

AN UGLY MAN IS A BIT TOO MUCH FOR ME.

PERHAPS I SHOULD HAVE FOCUSED MORE INTO TEACHING HER TO BE HONEST WITH HER FEELINGS.

BUT NOW IT LOOKS LIKE SHE FORGOT IT

HE'S AN INTERESTING MAN.

A MAN'S FACE EXPOSES HIS HEART.

HIS FACE SHOWS ME HE'S TOO TIMID.

LOOKS AREN'T EVERYTHING TO A PERSON.

LOOKING AT THINGS FROM YOUR FEMININE POINT OF VIEW,

BUT YOU EVALUATE HIM HIGHLY.

PERHAPS YOU MAY BE RIGHT, PRINCESS.

YES. I DON'T WANT TO BE AROUND AN ENEMY,

BUT I COULD GET USED TO HIM.

AND THEN WIN HIM OVER AS AN ALLY.

OR PEHAPS, IF THE GRAND CODE DID NOT EXIST, EXECUTE HIM.

I WANT TO SEE WHAT'S SO FRIGHTENING ABOUT HIM

THEN I'D LIKE TO MEET HIM ONCE,

IN SECRET.

KLAUS.

IF YOU'RE WILLING TO GO THAT FAR,

AS YOU WISH,

MY PRINCESS.

M@STER SCANZ

We are currently in need of new members to join our team. If you love manga and would like to work on localizing manga in english, then please send us a request at ***masterscanz@gmail.com****. If possible, please include examples of your previous work. We are looking for dedicated staff, so only apply if you plan on staying for the long-haul.*

We are currently looking for:

-Redrawers
-Cleaners
-Typesetters

(prior experience recommended)

Translator: DiamondEdge
Clean/Type: Noon
QC: JAC

皇国の守護者



Northern territories, middle of April

第四章

俘虜 3

I'VE DRUNK TOO MUCH ALREADY.

DIDN'T YOU DRINK ANYTHING AT ALL?

WHOEVER WORKS THE MOST TODAY WILL GET THAT LIQUOR AS A REWARD

ANYWAY, SOME ROYAL SOLDIERS SENT THOSE TWO DAYS AGO

. . . .

OF COURSE THAT'S JUST A PRETEXT. AFTERWARDS, WE'LL DIVIDE IT EQUALLY BETWEEN EVERYONE

REALLY?! THAT MAKES ME HAPPY, SIR.

I'M GRATEFUL, SIR!

AHH, I SEE. IN THAT CASE, YOU HOLD ON TO IT

THAT MEANS I AM NOMINATING YOU!

ニャーン…
カシャ…
ニャーン
ガシャー
ニャーン
ガシャー
ニャアン
ガシャー
ニャー…!

THOSE WHO CAN'T DRINK ALCOHOL WILL BE GIVEN PRIORITY WHEN WE DISTRIBUTE THE CANDY
THESE WERE SENT TO YOU, SO TAKE THEM
TODAY IT'S TWO BOTTLES OF LIQUOR AND SOME SWEETS!

UNTIL YOU ARE RELEASED, PLEASE MAKE ALL ARRANGE-MENTS FOR YOUR RETURN HOME.
IT HAS BEEN DECIDED THAT TODAY IS YOUR LAST DAY OF FORCED LABOUR
DON'T BE IMPUDENT, SERGEANT MAJOR
BUT I REALLY LOVE CANDIES AND ALCOHOL...

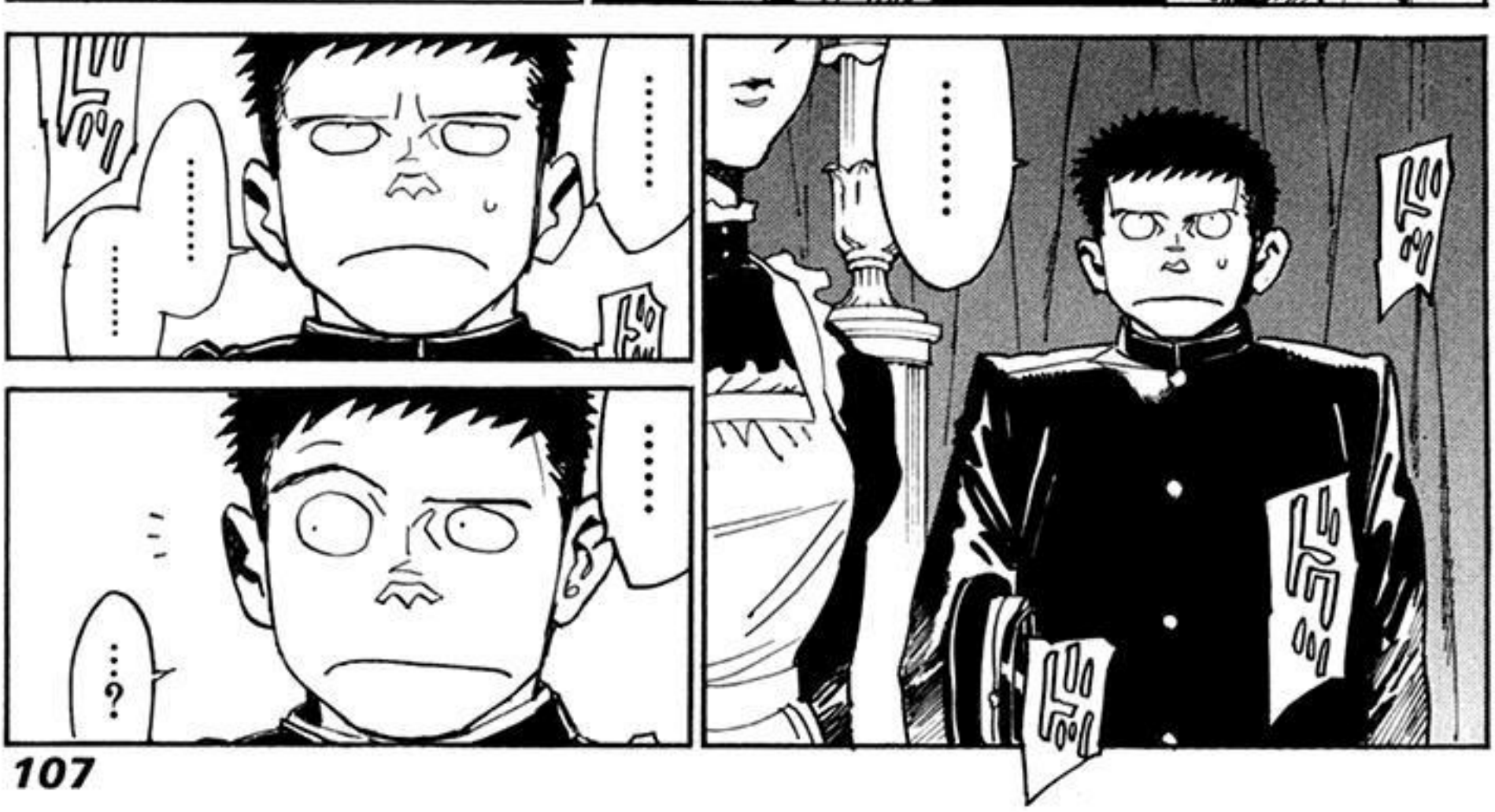
A... AND ALSO... CAPTAIN SHINJO,

PRINCESS YULIA OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER DOMAINS WISHES TO SPEAK WITH YOU AND THUS BESTOWS UPON YOU THE HONOR OF AN AUDIENCE.

THIS WAY CAPTAIN.

CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE, FROM THE IMPERIAL ARMY, HAS ARRIVED


I AM EXTREMELY DELIGHTED AND HONORED TO KNOW THAT YOU WISH TO SPEAK ME AND THUS GRANTED ME THIS AUDIENCE.
AS PER YOUR REQUEST, I, CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE OF THE IMPERIAL ARMY, HAVE ARRIVED.


……
……
……

THAT'S ENOUGH, CLAUDIA. YOU MAY CHANGE YOUR CLOTHES NOW.

DO NOT ENTER AGAIN UNTIL I CALL YOU.

KKKKK

HUHUHU HUHUHU

HUHUHU

CAPTAIN, WHAT IS THE REASON FOR YOUR SURPRISE?

!!

YOUR BATALLION WAS DEFEATED BY THE SUPPRESSION ARMY LED BY ME.

I AM THE PRINCESS OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER DOMAINS, YULIA.

MY NAME IS SHINJO.

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I WAS ABLE TO CATCH YOU OFF GUARD.

IT SEEMS,

I CAN CERTAINLY UNDERSTAND YOUR FEELINGS, YOUR HIGHNESS

I BY NO MEANS DISLIKE FORMALITIES, BUT I END UP TIRING OF ALWAYS BEING FORMAL.

I PLAY LITTLE PRANKS LIKE THIS SOMETIMES.

DAMN, MY HANDS ARE TREM-BLING.

ゴクン

カチャ

YOU'RE SHY.

DO YOU THINK THAT I'M A FOOL?

I UNDERSTAND IF YOU ARE LOOKING DOWN ON ME.

HAVE YOU NOTICED, YOUR HIGHNESS?

WELL, THAT'S HOW I AM.

.....

...WELL... IF YOU SAY SO...

EVEN IF YOU DID, NOTHING WOULD EVER COME OF IT

IT'S NATURAL FOR A MAN TO DO SO

BUT HONESTLY,

I DON'T REALLY FIND ANYTHING ATTRACTIVE ABOUT YOU, AS A MAN.

YOU'RE SPEAKING TOO SOON.

THINGS ARE DIFFERENT WHEN IT COMES TO YOU AS AN OFFICER.

YOU'VE MANAGED TO STOP MY ENTIRE ARMY WITH ONLY 600 SOLDIERS REMAINING IN YOUR BATALLION

BUT IN THE END, DUE TO OUR NUMBERS, WE HAD TO USE UNDERHANDED TACTICS, LIKE SOME LOWLY ASSASSINS...

WELL,

THAT WAS DEFINITELY A DECISION I TOOK ON MY OWN ACCORD.

I COULDN'T GIVE YOU AN ANSWER MORE FITTING OF A NOBLE...

THIS MAN...

I'M DEEPLY SORRY, YOUR HIGHNESS

"ASSASSINS"... WOULDN'T THOSE BE PEOPLE THE MOST PROFICIENT AT USING THEIR WILES ON A BATTLEFIELD?

I WONDER HOW MUCH OF IT IS REALITY

ISN'T HOW WE LABEL SOMEONE JUST BASED ON WAR AND PEACE?

ISN'T THERE BUT A SINGLE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WAR AND PEACE?

I CONSIDER THIS TO BE A HUGE DIFFERENCE.

THERE'S CERTAINLY ONLY ONE DIFFERENCE.

WAR ALLOWS YOU TO SELL FAULTY PRODUCTS AS HIGH CLASS ITEMS WITH IMPUNITY.

IF THAT IS SO, THEN YOU ARE A VERY SKILLED MERCHANT, CAPTAIN

YOU SHOULD AT LEAST BE ABLE TO OPEN A LARGER STORE BY NOW

OF COURSE YOU ARE,

THAT'S WHY I AM PRAISING YOU.

HEH... SO THE REASON SHE CALLED ME HERE IS...

I WONDER IF I'M REALLY WORTHY OF SUCH PRAISE, YOUR HIGHNESS.

HE WAS BRAVE AND TRUE.

I FIRST HEARD YOUR NAME DURING ONE OF MY VICTORIES,

AND THUS, FOOLISH.

FROM A YOUNG OFFICER.

AND THAT'S PRECISELY WHY I HAD TO KILL HIM.

FROM THE SAME SABERTOOTH SQUAD AS YOU

TELL ME,

DO I LOOK LIKE THE KIND OF PERSON WHO WOULD ENJOY TORMETING SUCH A WONDERFUL, YOUNG MAN? ME?!

DID HE SUFFER?

THAT OFFICER?

隕鉄!!

YOU ARE...

BOTH BOLD AND DELICATE AT THE SAME TIME, CAPTAIN.

YOUR HIGHNESS,

YOU HAVE EARNED MY DEEPEST RESPECT. I WISH TO ONE DAY BECOME A COMMANDER LIKE YOU.

YOU COMPLETELY DWARF MYSELF, IN EVERYTHING.

DON'T YOU MEAN COWARDLY OR DESPERATE?

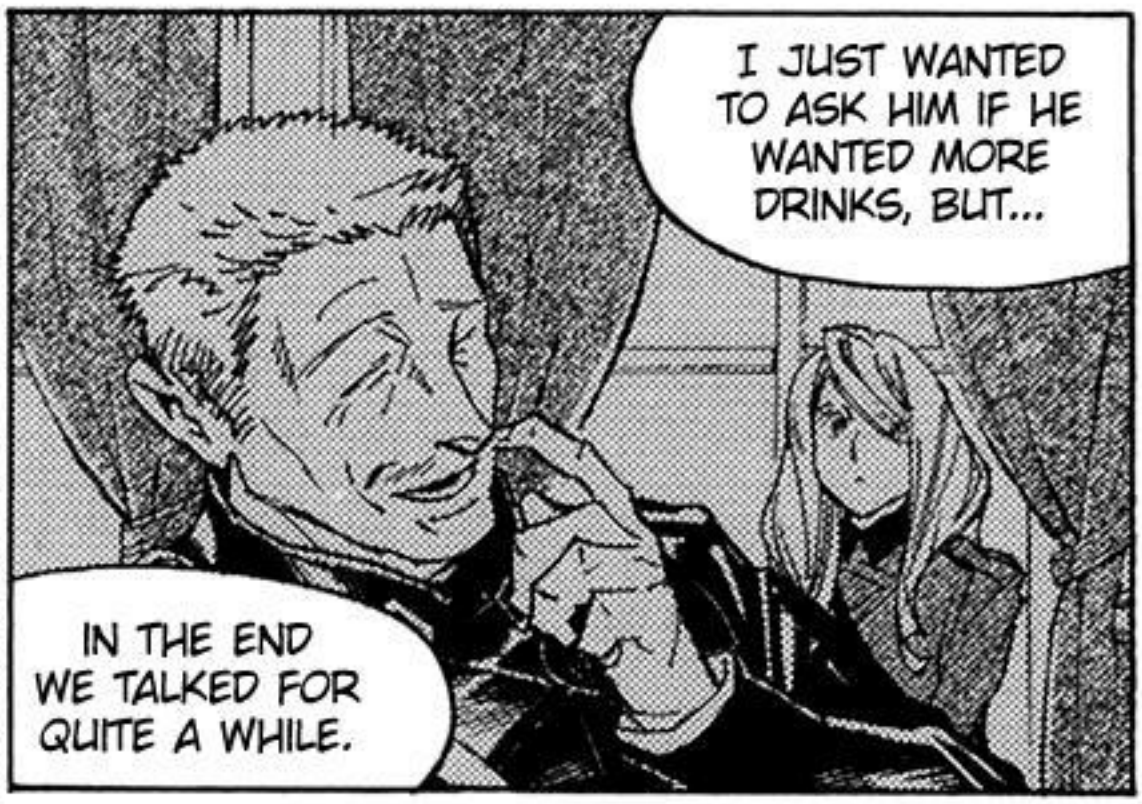
PERHAPS I NEED A BIT MORE SELF CONFIDENCE

HE PRAISED YOU.

THAT LOOSE TONGUE!

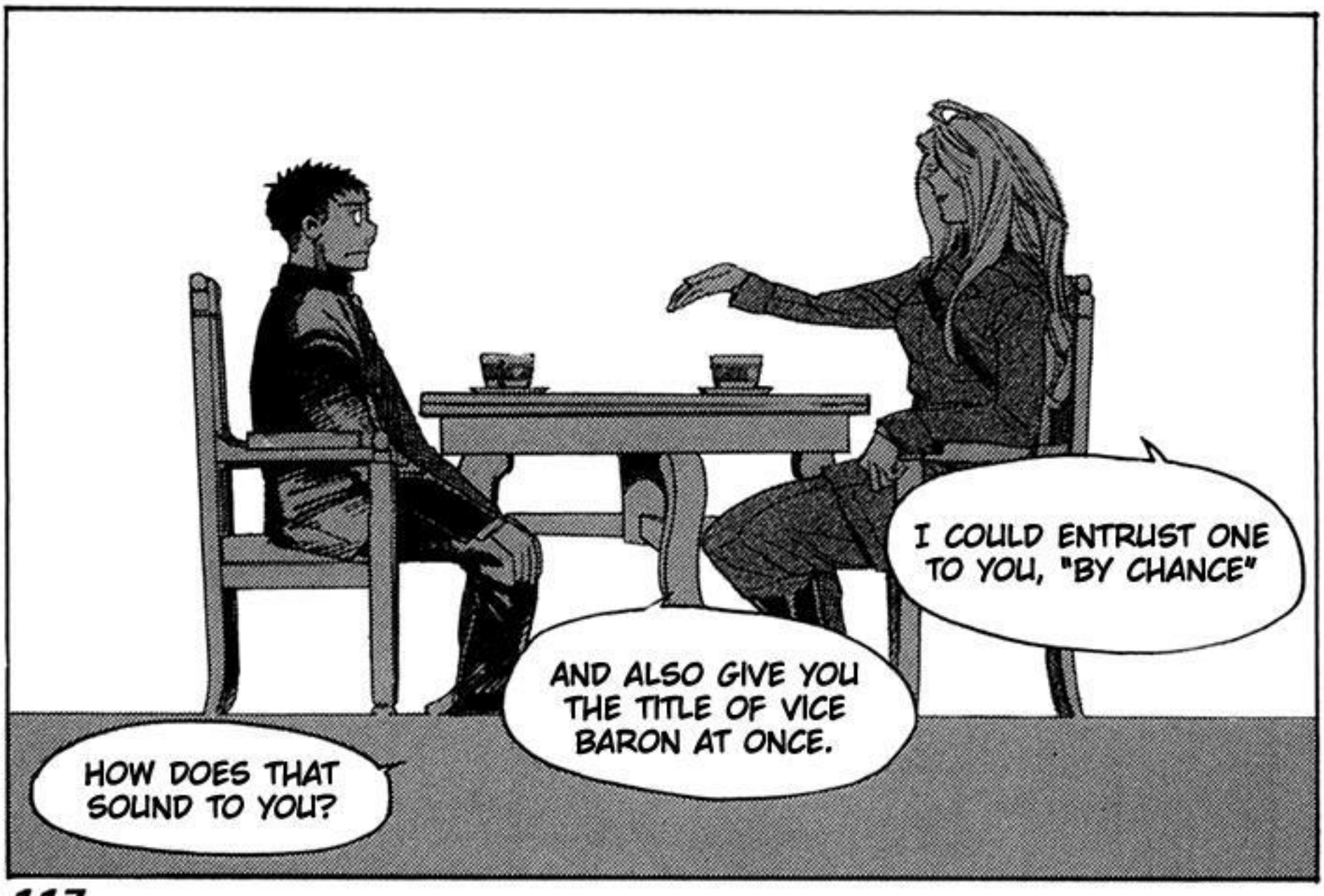
YOU'RE EXACTLY LIKE KLAUS DESCRIBED.


BY CHANCE, YOU SAY...


I JUST WANTED TO ASK HIM IF HE WANTED MORE DRINKS, BUT...
IN THE END WE TALKED FOR QUITE A WHILE.


IT'S REGRETTABLE, BUT I BELIEVE YOU ARE OVERESTIMATING ME.
IT'S JUST THAT I WAS INSTRUCTED TO LEAD MY BATALLION BY PURE CHANCE. I DON'T KNOW MUCH


A REGIMENT, AT THE VERY LEAST.


I COULD ENTRUST ONE TO YOU, "BY CHANCE"
AND ALSO GIVE YOU THE TITLE OF VICE BARON AT ONCE.
HOW DOES THAT SOUND TO YOU?

...THAT SOUNDS REALLY GOOD.

AN OUTSIDER AND TRAITOR.

I WONDER IF THEY REALLY WOULD ACCEPT THAT KIND OF PERSON AMONGST THEM.

OF COURSE!

I AM CERTAIN OF THAT.

I BELIEVE EVERYONE FROM MY CAMP WOULD REJOICE BY HAVING YOU JOIN THEM.

AT LEAST SIX PERCENT OF THE NOBLEMEN FROM THE EASTERN FRONTIER ARE BARBARIANS THAT HAVE CHANGED SIDES.

MOREOVER, YOU WILL BE BACKED BY THE PRINCESS HERSELF.

HAVING ONE MORE JOIN IS BARELY WORTH GOSSIPING.

IF THE NEED ARISES,

YOU COULD EVEN BE MY LOVER, AT LEAST ON PAPER.

I'M SORRY, BUT IT WILL BE ONLY ON PAPER...

THEY WILL NOT BE ABLE TO COMPLAIN.

THANKS TO MY UNCLE IN THE CAPITAL... HIS MAJESTY GEORGE THE THIRD.

THAT'S THE REASON WHY WE WERE ABLE TO CONQUER THE MAJORITY OF THE TSARLANT CONTINENT.

THEN, YOU'RE WELCOME TO JOIN US.

I GIVE UP.

IS EVERYONE IN YOUR COUNTRY,

AS DIRECT AS YOU?

I DON'T WANT TO.

SO WHAT MIGHT BE IT?

NO, THAT'S NOT IT.

THAT ISN'T THE ISSUE.

DO YOU LOVE YOUR HOMELAND SO MUCH, EVEN ON THE VERGE OF ITS DESTRUCTION?

I CAN'T JUST ANSWER LIKE THAT, CAN I? NO... I CAN'T ANSWER HER QUESTION, EVEN IF SHE IS A PRINCESS...

THIS IS JUST THE KIND OF PERSON I AM... HOWEVER...

NO MATTER WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN... BUT I GUESS I CAN AVOID THE WORST CASE SCENARIO...

ARGH, NO MATTER WHAT I THINK, I'M JUST TRYING TO FIND EXCUSES

NO, I HAVE TO ANSWER HER, THAT'S HOW I'VE BEEN EDUCATED.

I DON'T MIND BEING TREATED WITH DISDAIN, SCORN, OR MADE A FOOL OF.

HOWEVER,

...YOU SAID TO MY FACE THAT I WAS UNNATRACTIVE AS A MAN. THAT WAS TOO CRUEL.

I WON'T TOLERATE BEING UNDERESTIMATED.

EVEN IF IT'S THE TRUTH.

YES, YOUR HIGHNESS, I'M TIMID.

BUT,

YOU'RE STILL BEING SHY...

...!

I DON'T FEEL THE NEED TO BECOME A MERE TOY FOR A FOOLISH WOMAN

WHO'S CONCEITED AND WHO CRITICIZES WITHOUT MERIT.

ｶﾅﾛ!

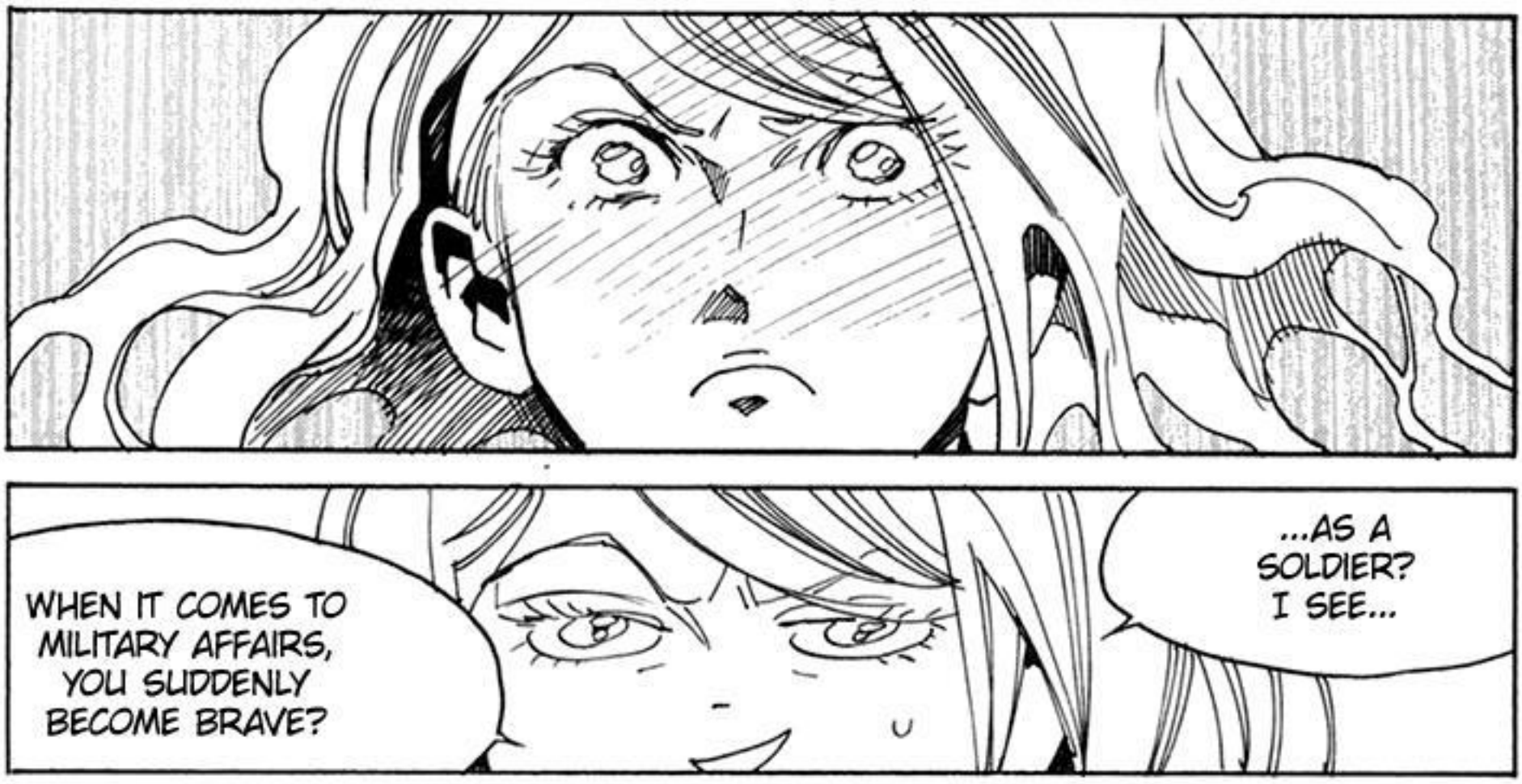
COUNT-ERA-TTACK SUCCE-SSFUL!

I AM NOT DISPARAGING A MARSHAL.

RATHER, I RESPECT HER AS A SOLDIER.

...THAT'S AN IMPRESSIVE RESOLUTION

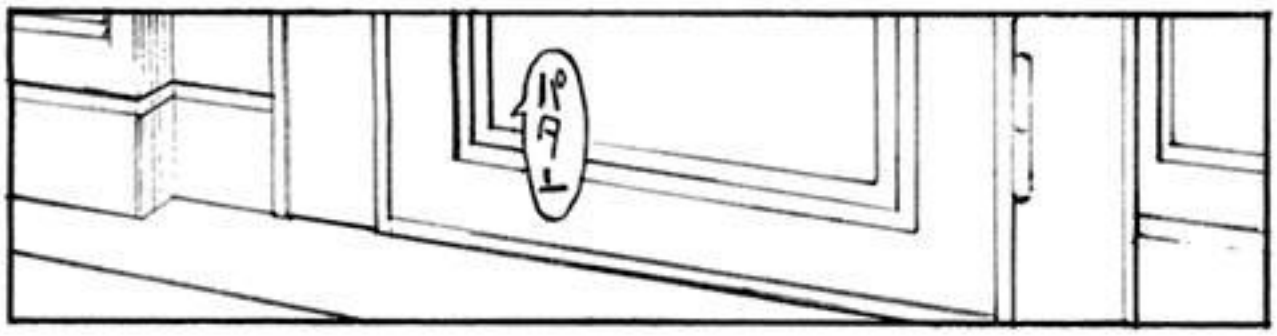
SO A CAPTAIN THAT WAS JUST RECENTLY PROMOTED IS NOW DISPARAGING A MARSHAL OF THE ROYAL ARMY?

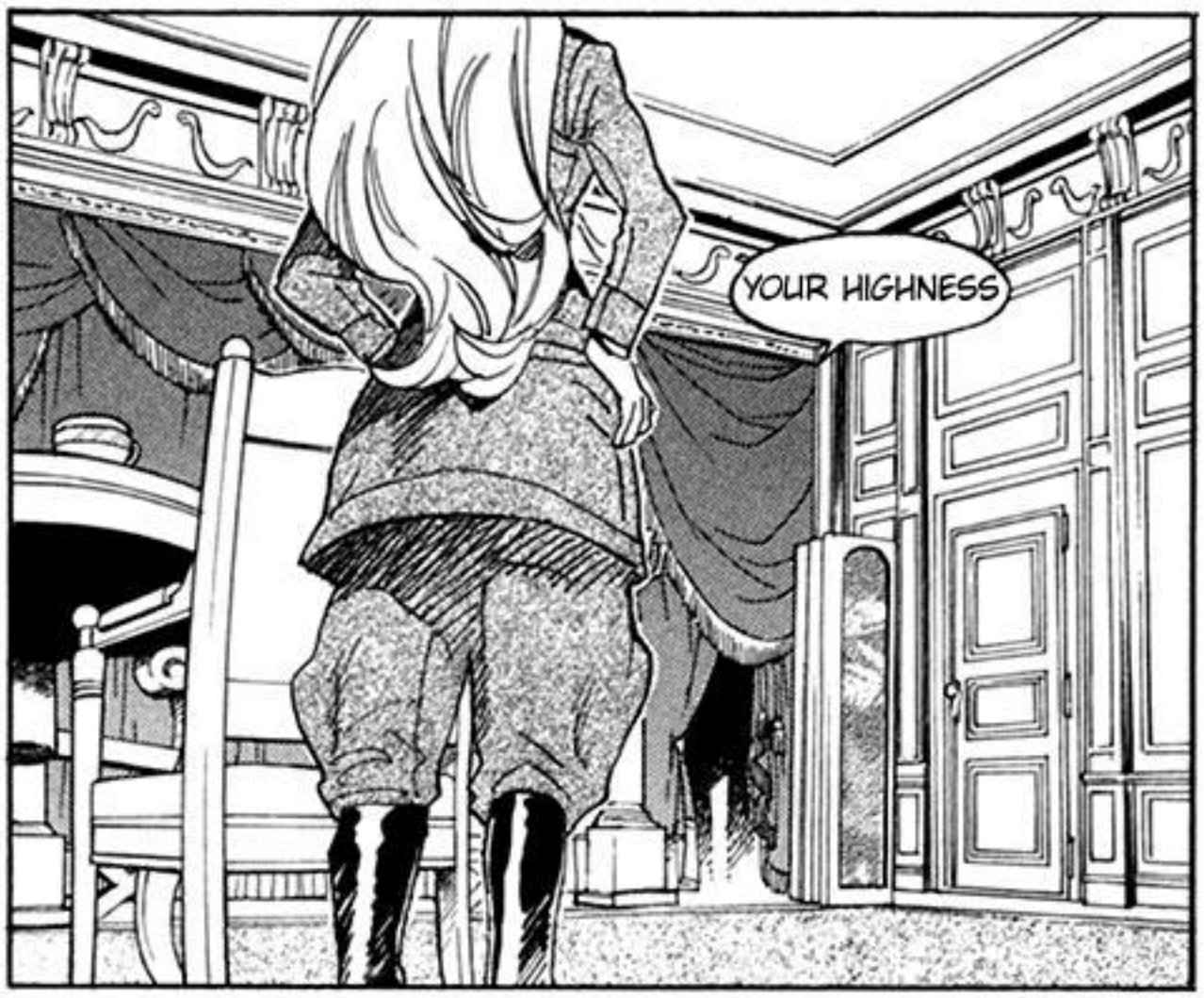

WHEN IT COMES TO MILITARY AFFAIRS, YOU SUDDENLY BECOME BRAVE?
...AS A SOLDIER? I SEE...
MY SAFETY IS GUARANTEED BY THE GRAND CODE.
WELL, WELL... IN THIS LOCATION,
"YOU'VE TALKED ME DOWN"
"AND I'M TRULY FRIGHTENED BY YOU"
YOU'RE LETTING ME SEE YOUR TREMBLING HAND, SO WE CAN BOTH KEEP OUR HONOR
...WHATEVER HAPPENS FROM NOW ON, I WONDER IF YOUR HAND WILL GET BETTER...
YOU'RE QUITTING WHILE YOU ARE AHEAD...

PERHAPS I'M FEELING TOO SICK.

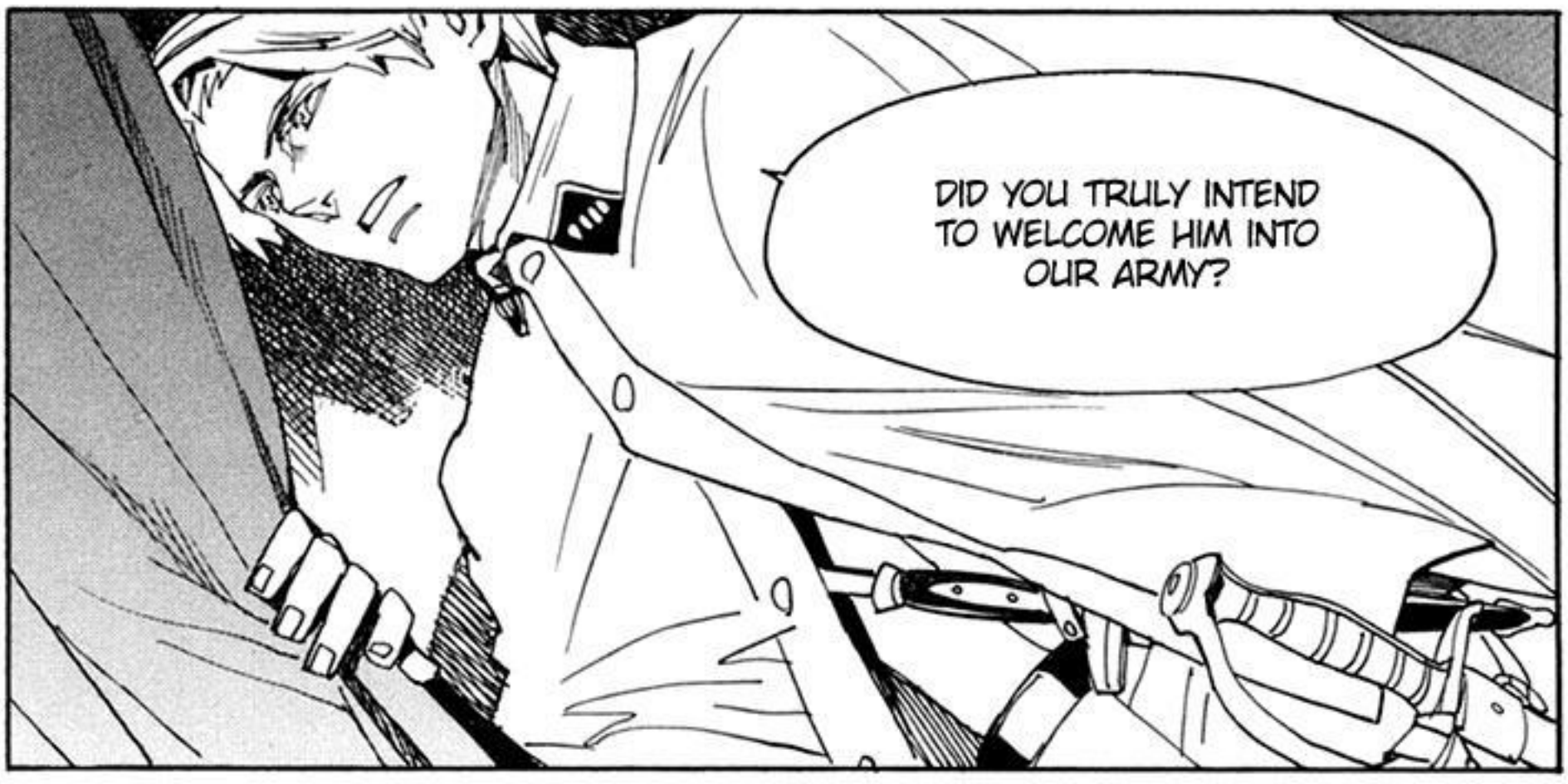
BUT I'D LIKE TO.

ASK OF YOU FOR ONE MORE OPPORTUNITY TO LEAD MY BATALLION AND FACE YOUR ARMY IN BATTLE.




YOUR HIGHNESS


VERY WELL, CAPTAIN.
YOUR WISH WILL BE GRANTED.


DID YOU TRULY INTEND TO WELCOME HIM INTO OUR ARMY?


OF COURSE.

IMPOSSIBLE.

I'VE GUARANTEED HIM PROTECTION UNDER THE GRAND CODE

YOU COULD HAVE KILLED HIM FOR WHAT HE JUST DID.

PUNISHMENT FOR HIS OFFENSE

IF HE WERE INCOMPETENT I WOULDN'T HAVE CARED IF HE WERE TO DIE, BUT...

IF HE WERE TO ACCEPT MY PROPOSAL,

THEN INDEED I WOULD HAVE MADE HIM A NOBLE.

IF I KILLED HIM FOR DISRESPECT, THEN I'D BE AS FOOLISH AS THAT MAN SAID.

IT'S MY OBLIGATION AS THE PRINCESS OF THE EASTERN FRONTIER TERRITORES TO ENFORCE AND FOLLOW THE GRAND CODE, ENSURING THE SAFETY OF AN ENEMY CAPTAIN HELD PRISONER.

I SEE.

I AM CERTAIN HE WON'T BE ABLE TO GET IN OUR WAY AGAIN.

YOUR HIGHNESS. INDEED, THAT MAN IS SKILLED WHEN IT COMES TO THE BATTLEFIELD.

HOWEVER,

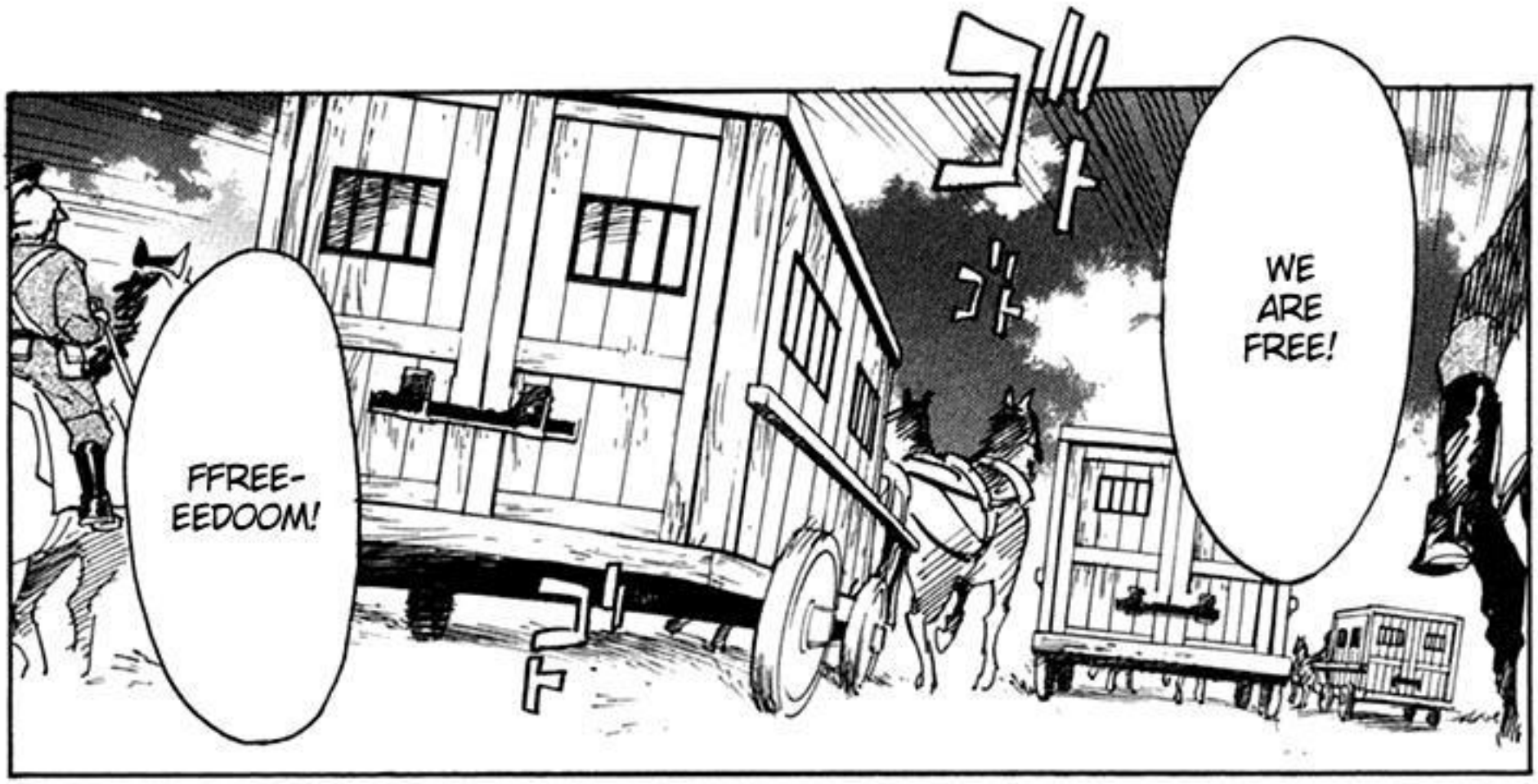
HE'S JUST A CAPTAIN FROM THAT BARBARIAN COUNTRY. NOTHING MORE.

NEVERTHELESS, IT'S TRULY REGRETTABLE.

THAT MAN SHOWED SO MUCH SKILL WHILE COMMANDING A SINGLE BATALLION...

I TRULY WANTED TO HAVE HIM AS MY PAWN.

AS YOU WILL.


FFREE-
EEDOOM!
WE
ARE
FREE!
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト


AS PROOF OF MY
RESPECT FOR THE
GRAND CODE
"IT'S TOO BAD..."
I'LL TELL YOU
SOMETHING

ME AND MY BATALLION WILL BE ESCORTED TO THE HARBOR TOMORROW

WE WON'T HAVE ANOTHER CHANCE

TO TALK LIKE THIS.

YOU WILL REGRET THIS.

UNTIL I DESTROY YOUR COUNTRY, YOU ABSOLUTELY MUST SURVIVE.

AND ONCE YOUR COUNTRY IS IN RUINS,

I WONDER ABOUT THAT.

I WILL BE SURE TO SHOW YOU.

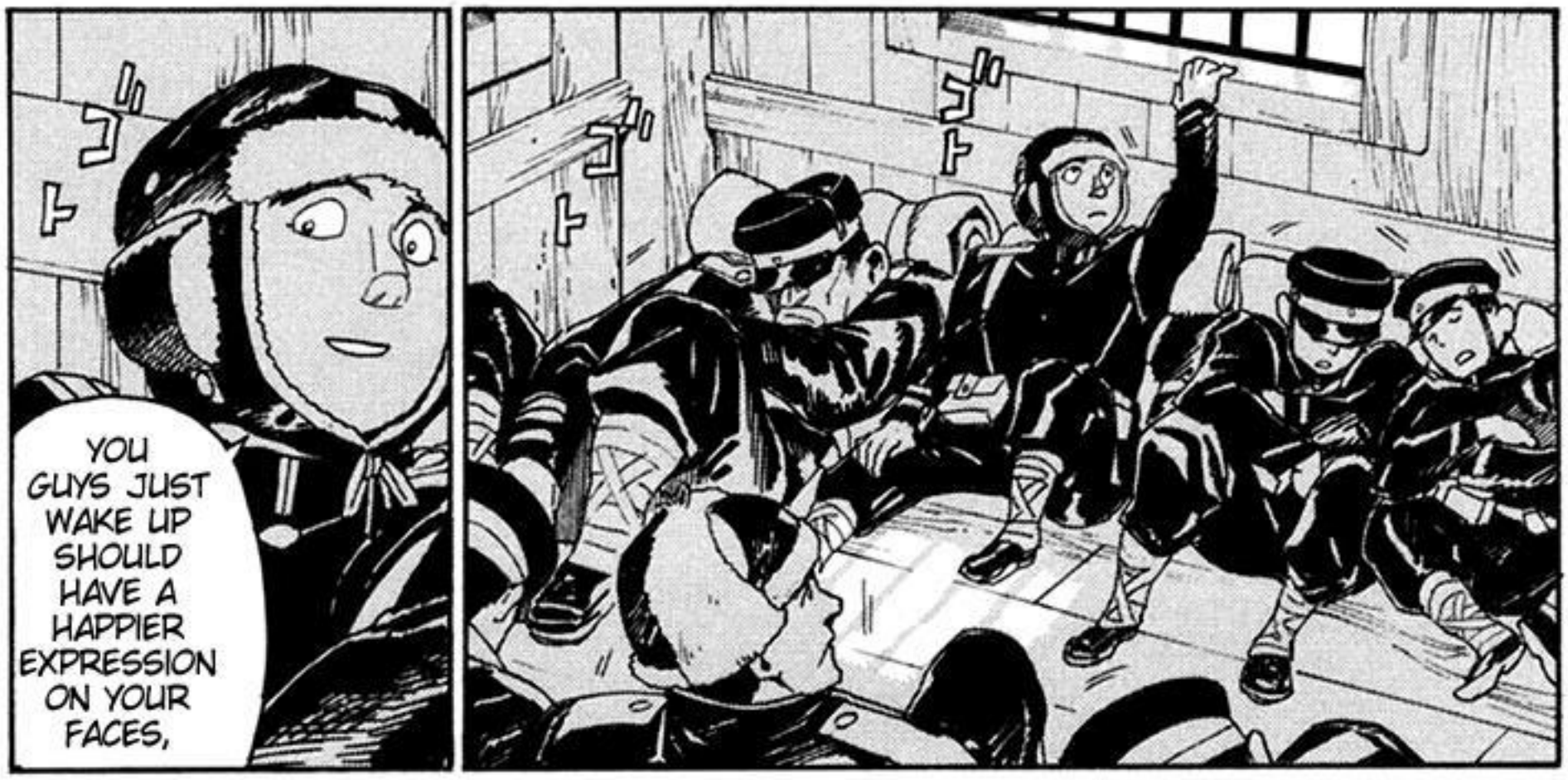
THAT THERE ARE MANY CASES WHERE THE GRAND CODE DOES NOT APPLY TO YOUR FELLOW COUNTRYMAN.

I AM REALLY LOOKING FORWARD TO IT.

聖闘の守護者



ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
ゴト
SLEEP.
THE PRISONER EXCHANGE WILL BE AT MAMURO, AND IT'S AT LEAST ONE MORE DAY OF TRAVEL FROM HERE.
WHAT DO I DO NOW?
MY BUTT IS STARTING TO HURT


ゴゴゴ
YOU GUYS JUST WAKE UP SHOULD HAVE A HAPPIER EXPRESSION ON YOUR FACES,
ゴゴゴ
FOR OUR HOMELAND WE COULDN'T PROTECT.

第四章

俘虜 4


YOU GUYS SURE YOU DON'T WANT TO SEE THIS!?
WE'RE RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE OF SPRING! WHAT A GREAT VIEW!

UNTIL WE REACH THE PORT, WE NEED TO APPEAR PROUD

WALK IN AN ORDERLY LINE.

Suburbs of Mamuro

BEFORE WE GET TO THE CITY, GET YOUR CLOTHES IN ORDER




ヨッ


YOU LOSERS!



L...

COW-
ARDS!

LOSERS!

YOU THINK YOU CAN ESCAPE, ABANDONING YOUR LAND AND PEOPLE, AND THEN RETURN?

WHY COULDN'T YOU DIE VALIANTLY?!

SICKLY COW-
ARDS!

HOW IRONIC.

THANK YOU.

SERGEANT MAJOR, WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I'VE GOTTEN HURT SINCE LOSING THE BATTLE.

OR DO YOU INTEND TO BRING EVEN MORE SHAME TO ME?

FIX UP OUR FORMATION!


CHIHAYA!
NO, CHIHAYA.
ニィチン
…

FORWARD MARCH!

ALL MEN, IN FORM-ATION!

WE MUST FACE REALITY IN THE BEST WAY WE CAN

ARE YOU OKAY WITH THIS?

BUT I REMEMBER.

THESE PEOPLE DON'T KNOW THAT.

I REQUEST, FOR YOU TO BOMBARD THE GRANARY AT MAMURO

Mamuro Harbor




YEAH...
SO THIS IS WHAT WE GET AFTER ALL THE FIGHTING
SO DAMN STINKY! DID THEY THROW HORSESHIT AT YOU??
THEY DID THE SAME TO YOU...

I DIDN'T THINK THOSE "FISHMEN" COULD LOOK SO IMPOSING

I FEEL THE SAME.

THOSE SOLDIERS ARE FROM OUR NAVY!

LOOK!

IN CONFIRMING YOUR NAMES IN THIS REGISTER

SHINJO NAOE, MILITARY REGISTER 44072-5.

YES, SIR.

YES, SIR.

TORARESU KENJI, MILITARY REGISTER 55418-5.

YES, SIR.

TANAKA MASARU, MILITARY REGISTER 62189-5.

SABER-TOOTH TIGER, CHIHAYA.

SABER-TOOTH TIGER, OUGO.

REPLY WHEN YOUR NAME IS CALLED.

I'LL GO OVER THE LIST ONCE AGAIN.

EXCUSE ME, OFFICER.

WE'RE FINISHED.

...EVERYTHING CHECKS OUT WITH THE REGISTER.

YOU HAVEN'T VERIFIED EVERY NAME.

WHAT IS IT?

WHOSE NAMES YOU SHOULD CONFIRM ONCE MORE.

THERE ARE TWO MORE,

HUH... THESE BEASTS?

SABER-TOOTH TIGER, CHIHAYA.

EHHHH... SABER-TOOTH TIGER, OUGO.

AHHH... WELL, I'M TRULY SORRY.

I FORGOT THEM.

ニャー

AND WITH THIS, WE HAVE NOW COMPLETED THE PROCEDURES,

FOR THE PRISONER EXCHANGE BETWEEN OUR COUNTRIES.

OF COURSE, AS ONE OF YOUR ENEMIES,

I AM LOOKING FORWARD FOR ANOTHER OPPORTUN-ITY TO FACE YOU ONCE MORE.

YOU HAVE CARRIED OUT YOUR DUTY BRILLIANTLY.

THERE IS NO GREATER HONOR THAN THIS.

IN THIS MOMENT, THERE IS JUST ONE THING I WISH TO SAY TO YOU.

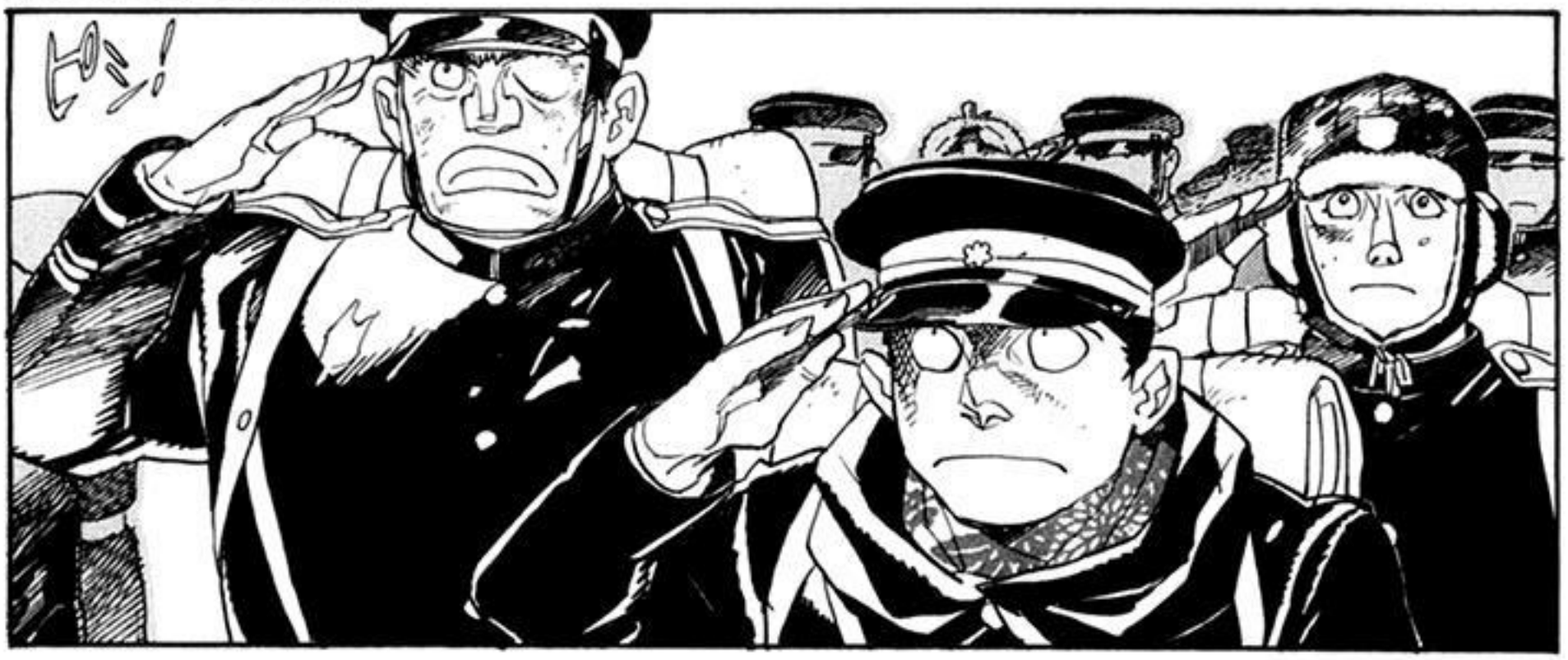
DESPITE OUR OPPOSING IDEALS,

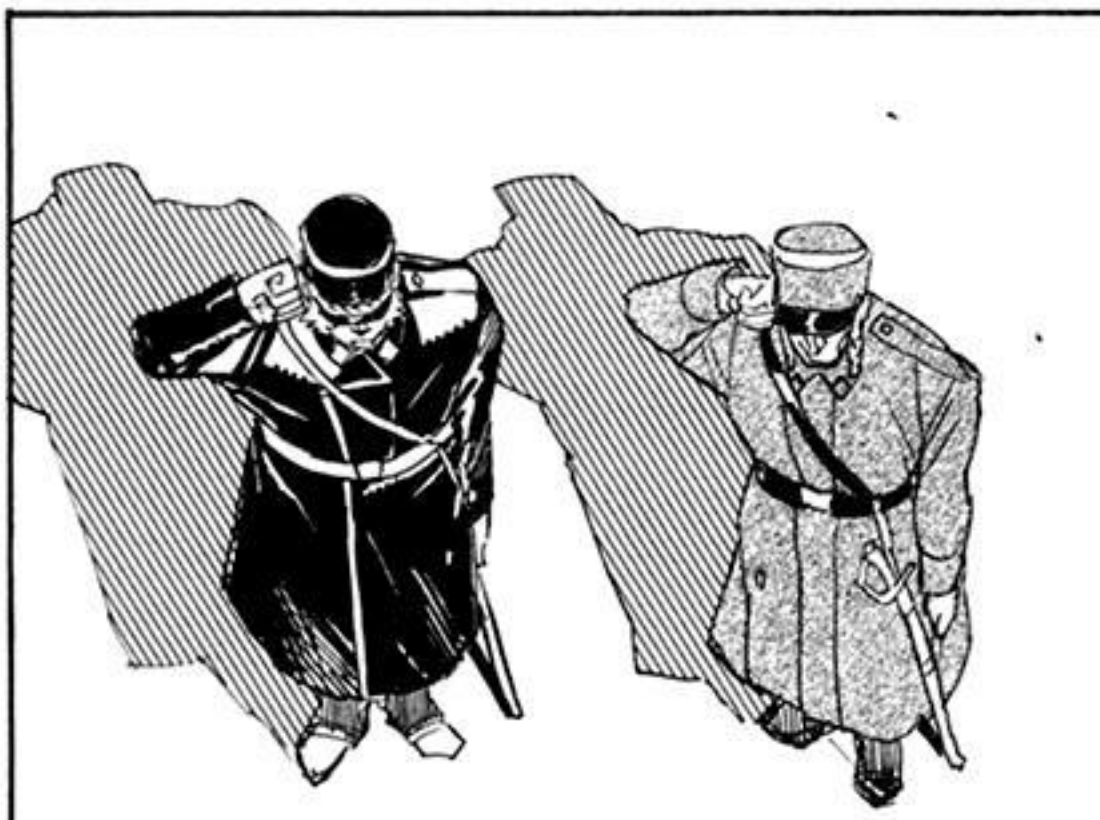
CONG-RATUL-ATIONS.

MY COMRADES IN ARMS!

GOO-DBYE,

AND GOOD LUCK,


ピシ!







I WAS AFRAID THIS COULD BE A BIT INCOVENIENT, BUT WE CAME TO SEND YOU OFF

I AM THANKFUL FOR THAT, KNIGHT CAPTAIN BARKHORN.

IT'S REGRETTABLE,

BUT I DON'T BELIEVE THIS WAR WILL END SO EASILY.

AND YOU TOO, ANDREI LOBOV.

PLEASE CONTINUE TO TAKE GOOD CARE OF YOUR COMMANDER.

I PRAY FOR YOUR GOOD LUCK

IF THAT'S WHAT YOU THINK SHOULD BE DONE

THEN I WANT YOU TO PRAY FOR MY GOOD LUCK,

AFTER DOING THE SAME FOR CAPTAIN VON BARKHORN.

NOTHING,

WOULD MAKE ME HAPPIER THAN THAT.

I VOW TO YOU THAT I SHALL DO AS YOU SAY!

I AM GRATEFUL FOR EVERYTHING, CAPTAIN SHINJO!

ヒｏｏ!!

YOU HAVE MY THANKS.

ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, YOU ALSO ENDED UP HELPING ME.

WHATEVER I DID DOES NOT COMPARE TO THAT

I WAS SAVED BY YOU

WELL THEN, FAREWELL FOR NOW.

WHAT'S SAID IN YOUR COUNTRY IN THIS KIND OF SITUATION?

ヒィ

ヒィィィ

ヒィ

ヒィ

"TO AN HONORABLE AND DISTINGUISHED ENEMY"

ALTHOUGH AT THIS POINT THAT KIND OF PRAISE MAY BE TRUE.

...I'M NOT TOO SURE ABOUT BEING DISTINGUISHED

I THINK THE SAME,

CAPTAIN SHINJO.

BUT WHEN IT COMES TO BEING AN "HONORABLE" ENEMY OR NOT,

EVERYONE DESERVES TO BE TOLD THAT.

THAT IS WHAT I BELIEVE.

"THE 11TH BATALLION ARE TO RECEIVE A WARM RECEPTION AND BE TREATED WITH HONOR AND RESPECT"

THESE ARE THE INSTRUCTIO-NS WE HAVE RECEIVED FROM OUR CAPTAIN

YOU HAVE PERMISSION TO JOIN THE IMPERIAL WARSHIP UNEHAMA

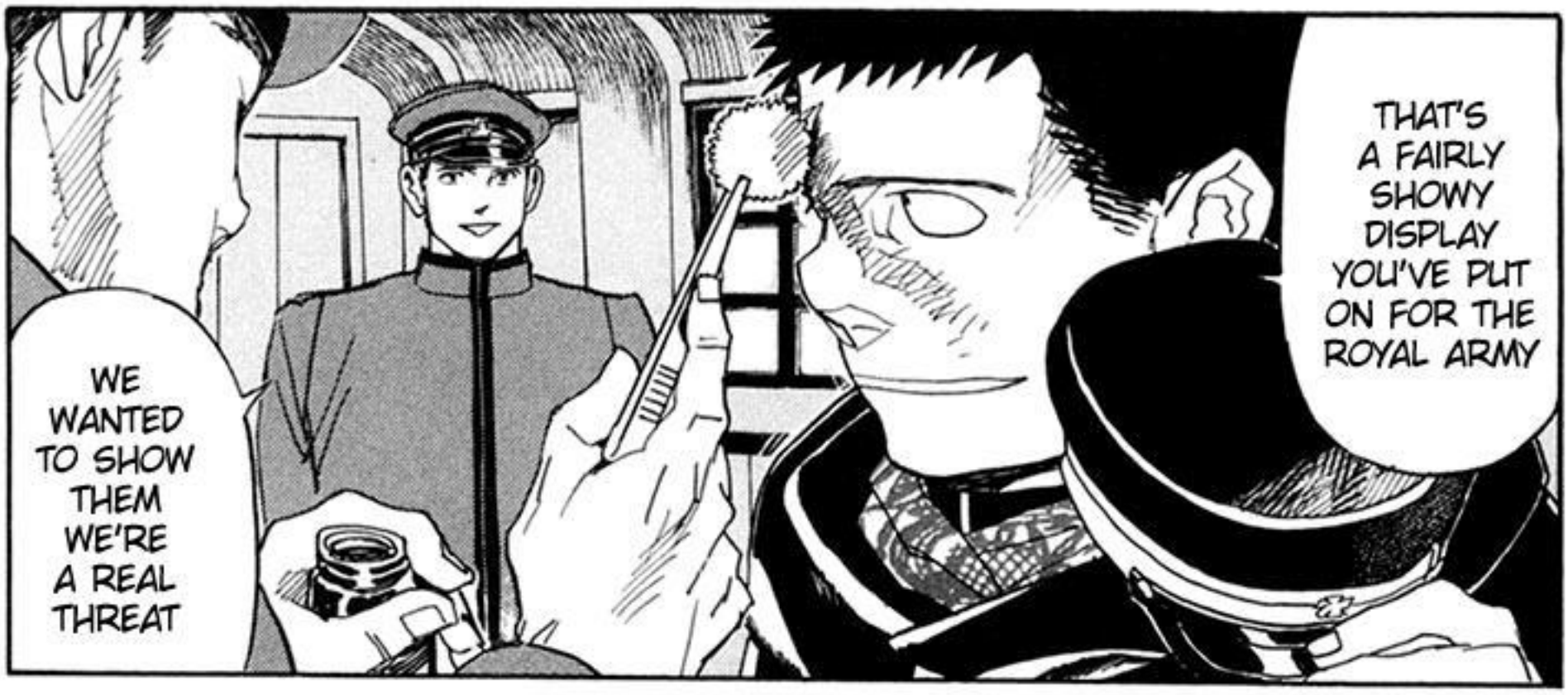
I AM CAPTAIN SHINJO NAOE, COMMANDER OF THE SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS SABERTOOTH SQUAD 11TH BATALLION. I REQUEST PERMISSION TO EMBARK ON THIS BATTLESHIP.

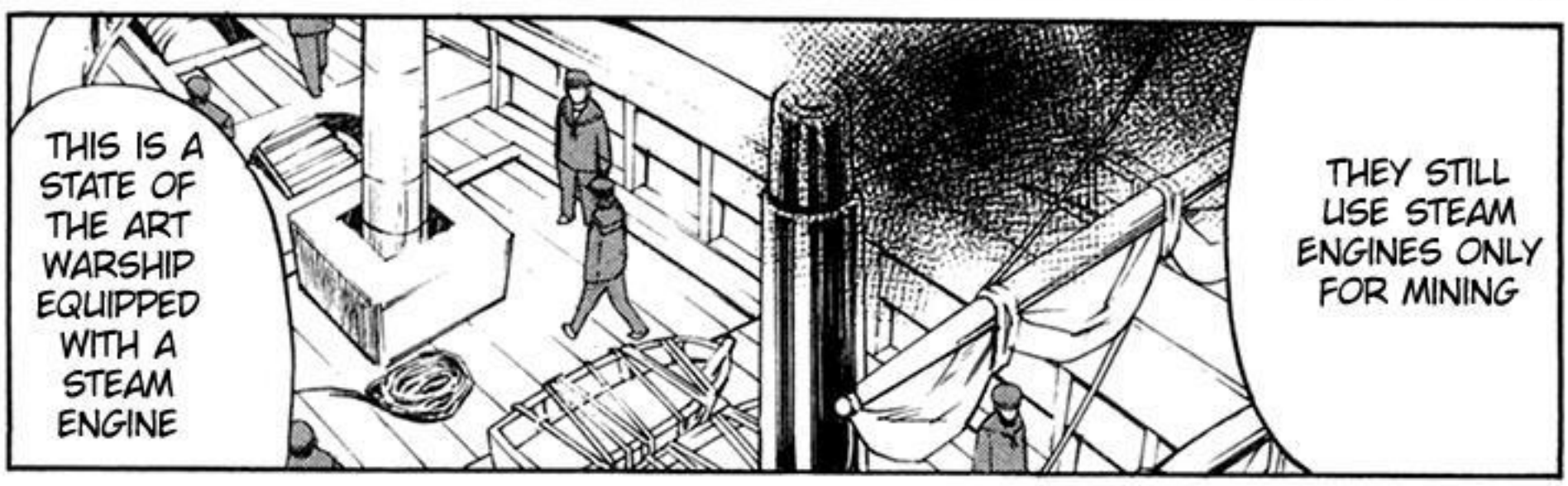
GOOD WORK, EVERYONE.

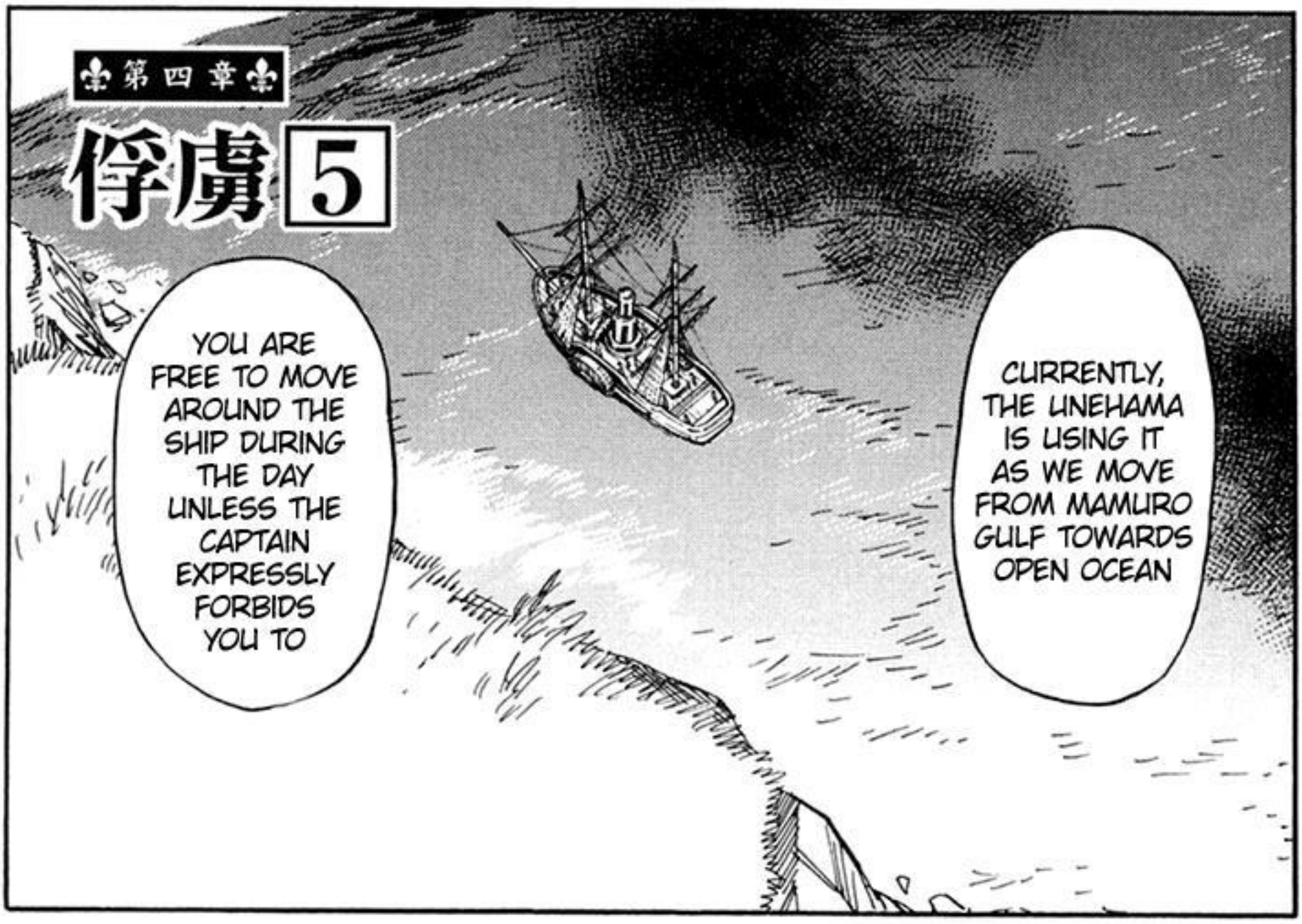
WELCOME BACK.



Translator: DiamondEdge
Clean/type: Noon
QC: JAC


WE WANTED TO SHOW THEM WE'RE A REAL THREAT
THAT'S A FAIRLY SHOWY DISPLAY YOU'VE PUT ON FOR THE ROYAL ARMY


THIS IS A STATE OF THE ART WARSHIP EQUIPPED WITH A STEAM ENGINE
THEY STILL USE STEAM ENGINES ONLY FOR MINING


第四章
俘虜5
YOU ARE FREE TO MOVE AROUND THE SHIP DURING THE DAY UNLESS THE CAPTAIN EXPRESSLY FORBIDS YOU TO
CURRENTLY, THE UNEHAMA IS USING IT AS WE MOVE FROM MAMURO GULF TOWARDS OPEN OCEAN

UNFURL THE SAILS.

HI

THAT'S IMPRESSIVE. I WONDER IF THEY EVER FEEL DIZZY

UNFURL THE SAILS.

NOT EVERYONE THAT CAN GET USED TO THAT KIND OF HEIGHT

THAT'S THE MAIN REASON WHY THE NAVY HAS TO RECRUIT NEW SEAMEN EVERY YEAR

THEY DO, OF COURSE.

AH...

WE CALL IT "ALWAYS ON DECK."

SPLE-NDID, DON'T YOU AGREE?

OBVIOUSLY, DESPITE NOT BEING KILLED IN BATTLE, IT'S STILL AN HONORABLE DEATH.

STRANGELY, DESPITE HOW MUCH THE SHIP SWAYS, MOST PEOPLE THAT FALL END UP FALLING ON THE SHIPBOARD, NOT THE SEA.

THEY END UP BREAKING THEIR SPINE, NECK, OR SMASHING THEIR CRANIUM.

I SHOU-LDN'T COME BACK.

I'M STARTING TO GET SEASICK MYSELF. I'LL GO BACK TO THE CABIN

EXCUSE ME.

IS THAT BASED ON YOUR OWN EXPER-IENCE?

EVERYONE MUST BE RUNNING WITH THEIR NOSES COVERED

BY NOW THE SOLDIER QUARTERS MUST BE PRETTY SMELLY.

DOESN'T MATTER IF IT'S CARGO SHIPS OR NAVY SHIPS.

I LIKE SHIPS.

DURING THE WEEK LONG PRACTICE SAILING I MAY HAVE ALMOST DONE SO

ARE YOU ALL RIGHT?

IT TOOK ME ALMOST HALF A YEAR TO STOP GETTING SEASICK.

THE SEA IS SCARY FOR ME TOO.

'SPECIALLY AT NIGHT. ALTHOUGH I DO FEAR THE SEA.

IF YOU DO NOT FEAR THE SEA, YOU CAN MAKE EXTREMELY FOOLISH DECISIONS AS A NAVY OFFICER

IT'S THE TRUTH.

INCIDENTALLY, I DO NOT INTEND TO JUST HAVE SOME IDLE CHATTER WITH YOU

IT SEEMS THERE IS A MESSENGER ON THIS SHIP ON BEHALF OF THE SUPREME COMMAND

I AM NOT THE ONE IN CHARGE OF THIS SHIP.

WE HAVE BEEN TOLD BY THE ROYAL ARMY

ISN'T THERE SOMETING ELSE YOU MUST ASK OF ME?

BUT THAT WAS BECALISE OF A STORM. I DO NOT BLAME YOU AT ALL.

I CERTAINLY DIDN'T LIKE IT AT ALL.

I'M SURE THE CAPTAIN AND ALL IT'S CREW DID EVERYTHING THEY COULD

THE OOSE


WHAT DO YOU THINK ABOUT THAT?
HOWEVER, I COULDN'T NOT INFORM YOU ABOUT OUR SUCESSFUL ESCAPE.
I HAVE... MANY REGRETS.
HOW'S THAT RELATED?
WELL, YOU SEE...
EHH, I CAN'T EXPLAIN IT VERY WELL.
THAT DOESN'T SEEM TO BE THE TRUTH.
HERE I AM IN THIS SITU-ATION, THANKS TO MY MISTAKE
I DIDN'T JOIN THE NAVY LIKE I WANTED TO WHEN I WAS 15 YEARS OLD. THAT'S ONE OF MY REGRETS.
THAT'S HOW MUCH I LIKE SHIPS. BUT NOW,

IF I REALLY HAD JOINED THE NAVY, AT THE VERY LEAST I WOULD MISS THE ACQUAINTANCES I MADE WHILE I WAS A PRISONER.

THAT'S WHAT I BELIEVE.

I HAVE LIED TO YOU ONCE.

SO, YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO LIE TO ME AS WELL, IF YOU WANT.

FOR EXAMPLE, RIGHT NOW.

THANK YOU.

I WANT THIS TO BE JUST LIKE WHAT YOU SAID BEFORE

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?


BUT ARE WE SURE IT WASN'T IT THREE TIMES?
IF IT'S ONCE OR TWICE...
IS THAT IT?
YOU MEAN I SHOULDN'T FORGET MY DEBT?
I AM INDEBTED TO YOU AFTER ALL.
IF THERE'S SOMETHING TROUBLING YOU THAT YOU NEED HELP WITH, I'LL DO IT
WHAT IS IT?
HUH?

IN PARTI-CULAR, ABOUT THE SUMMER COUNTER OFFE-NSIVE?

I HAVE HEARD SOME SUSP-ICIOUS THINGS

BUT WHAT THE HELL,

DO YOU INTEND TO DO FROM NOW ON?

I JUST WANT TO RETURN TO THE CAPITAL AND REST FOR A WHILE

I DON'T HAVE ANY PLANS FOR NOW

MAJOR.

YOU'RE AS COMPLEX AS I THOUGHT,

YOU'RE SURPR-ISINGLY STIFF.

I WAS NOT VERY OUTSPOKEN

EVEN BEFORE I WAS TAKEN IN BY THE KUCHIRO FAMILY,

I'M A CAPTAIN.

I DID KEEP WHAT I COULD OF MY PROMISE.

YOU'RE NOW A MAJOR

HUH... OF THE NAVY?

SO YOU HAVE A SHY SIDE TOO,

I'M THE SAME.

IT'S AN HONORABLE RANK IN BUT IT THE NAVY, DOESN'T MEAN THAT YOU CAN SUDDENLY COMMAND A DESTROYER

I'M NOT TOO SURE HOW THINGS ARE IN THE ARMY, BUT I DO KNOW THERE ARE SOME HONEST PEOPLE IN IT.

HOWEVER, THERE IS SOME RIVALRY WITH THE NAVY

IN ANY CASE, THAT'S AN IMPRESSIVE FEAT.

RIGHT NOW THERE ARE ONLY 5 MEN HOLDING COMISSIONED OFFICER POSITIONS IN BOTH THE NAVY AND ARMY.

YOU MIGHT STRUGGLE TO GET FURTHER PROMOTIONS FROM HERE ONWARDS

SO AT LEAST I'VE BECOME AN AVERAGE PERSON WHEN IT COMES TO THAT

IS THAT BECAUSE OF YOUR UPBRINGING?

YOU DON'T THINK IT WAS BECAUSE OF YOUR MAJOR? CHARACTER AND SKILLS,

WELL, I CAN RELATE WITH YOU

IT'S ALL RIGHT.

I DO NOT DISLIKE TAKING PRIDE IN MY OWN MISFO-RTUNE

I SEE.

IT WASN'T EASY FOR ME EITHER.

DO YOU HAVE AN OLDER BROTHER?

HE BECAME THE SERVANT OF A MAJOR SHIP MERCHANT FROM THE SOUTH

IT WAS THANKS TO MY BROTHER THAT I WAS ABLE TO RECEIVE A DECENT EDUCATION

MY FATHER WAS A BOATMAN AND OWNED A SMALL CARGO VESSEL. HE HAD AN ENORMOUS DEBT TO HIS NAME

AFTER A SHIPWRECK, PEOPLE CAME TO COLLECT IT

I WAS JUST FIVE YEARS OLD WHEN MY FATHER DIED,

AND ALL MOTHER COULD DO WAS KEEP ME AND MY OLDER BROTHER FROM STARVING

I WAS EXTREMELY HAPPY.

HE SAID: "YOU'RE ALSO THE SON OF OUR FATHER".

WHEN I DECIDED TO JOIN THE NAVY,

I'M STILL HAPPY TO THIS DAY.

DARE I SAY,

COMM-ANDER.

SHINJO.

CALL ME SASAJIMA,

I MUST SAY I'M VERY JEALOUS OF YOU

SASA-JIMA...

IF YOU COULD EXCUSE MY RUDENESS...

THAT'S THE FIRST TIME I'VE BEEN ACKNO-WLEDGED THIS WAY

AT THE VERY LEAST, YOU HAVE A DISTINCT PLACE YOU CAME FROM TO GET HERE

I AM CONVINCED OF THAT,

BUT WASN'T THAT WAY TOO SUMM-ARIZED?

I'M NOT SURE IF I SHOULD FEEL UNCOMFORTA BLE OR BE MOVED TO TEARS BY HEARING THAT

NO, THAT JUST COMES WITH MY PROF-ESSION.

I SEE.

WE ARE SOLDIERS,

THAT'S OUR UNFOR-TUNATE CONDITION

I DO NOT QUESTION THAT

NAOE HAS RETURNED.

Imperial Capitcal, Kushiro Estate

HE WAS PROMOTED TO MAJOR, CORRECT?

I HAVE ALREADY BEEN INFORMED.

HIS RETURN PLEASES ME.

I DO NOT KNOW THE REASON WHY HE WAS GIVEN SUCH HONORABLE POSITION IN THE NAVY

THAT IS CLEAR ENOUGH TO ME

HE WAS ASSIGNED TO THE SAME UNIT AS MAJOR GENERAL KUBOOKA

THAT'S ALL I KNOW ABOUT NAOE.

THAT'S NOT THE ONLY REASON WHY HE BECAME MAJOR.

HE'S RESEMBLING HIS BROTHER MORE AND MORE

I'M NOT TOO CERTAIN ABOUT IT EITHER. HOWEVER,

YES.

IT SEEMS IT WAS A FAVOR FROM SOMEONE ELSE

TO AID US IN STOPPING THIS SUMMER COUNTER OFFENSIVE

THAT WAS SOMETHING REQUIRED.

THERE'S A HIGH DRAGON NEAR THE SHIP, TO THE STARBOARD.

Eastern sea, third day of voyage.
4 days to reach the capital.

THAT DRAGON LOOKS...

IT'S RARE TO SEE A HIGH DRAGON IN THESE SEAS, INSTEAD OF A SEA DRAGON

YOU'RE AWFULLY CALM.

WHAT A TENSE ATMOS-PHERE.

A LOT LIKE A DRAGON I'VE MET BEFORE

PLEASE COME WITH ME TO THE BRIDGE,

CAPTAIN MORITE IS CLEVER, BUT IS BEING A BIT TOO DILIGENT.

WE ARE NOT READY FOR BATTLE.

HOW IS THAT?

YOU'RE SAYING THAT DRAGON IS AN ACQUAINTANCE OF YOURS?

YES.

I FEEL LIKE HE'S EMANATING SOME OF THE SAME ENERGY

EVEN WITHOUT A SILVER GEM EMBEDDED IN THEIR FOREHEADS, ORDINARY PEOPLE CAN STILL FEEL DOUJUTSU,

BUT ONLY WHEN THERE'S A VERY STRONG SIGNAL AT A CLOSE DISTANCE

THAT SHOULD HAPPEN SOON.

ONCE IT REALIZES WE ARE NOT DOUJUTSU USERS,

IT WILL COME CLOSER AND CLOSER.

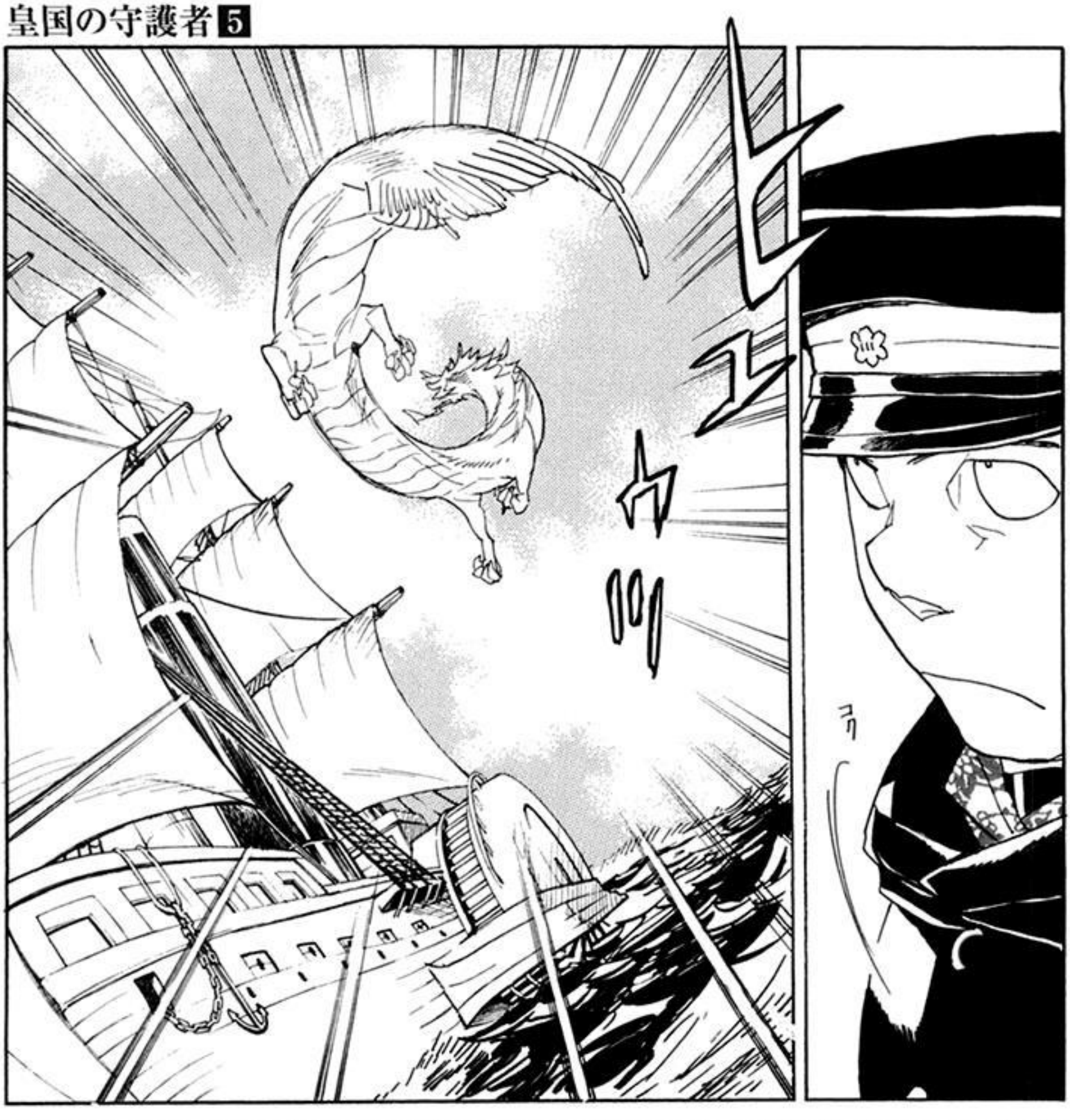
THE DRAGON SUDDENLY STARTED DESCENDING TOWARDS US!

OR WAS THAT UNNECE-SSARY?

SHOULD I HAVE ORDERED EVERYONE TO PREPARE TO BATTLE,

IT WILL BE YOUR RESPO-NSIBILITY.

WHATEVER HAPPENS,


ヒュ
ゴー
ゴー


THIS "VOICE" IS DOUJ-UTSU...
I HAVE COME TO GREET A FRIEND OF MINE WHO IS ABOARD YOUR SHIP.
IS THAT... THE DRAGON?
I AM NOT YOUR ENEMY.
I AM NOT YOUR ENEMY.

I AM TRULY HONORED BY YOUR VISIT.

YOUR SAFE RETURN WAS BROUGHT TO MY ATTENTION.

I CONSIDERED THIS MIGHT INCOVENIENCE YOU, BUT...

IF IT PLEASES YOU,

YOUR KINDNESS FILLS ME WITH JOY.

HE'S TALKING ONLY TO ME NOW

I WOULD LIKE TO HAVE THE OPPOR-TUNITY,

TO SHARE A FEW WORDS AND CELEBRATE.

I AM EMB-ARA-SSED.

I DID NOT TAKE THAT INTO CONSID-ERATION.

I APPR-ECIATE YOUR GESTURE,

BUT RETURNING TOGETHER WITH MY SUBORDINATES IS PART OF MY DUTY AS THEIR COMMANDER.

WOULD YOU BY ANY CHANCE LIKE A RIDE TO THE IMPERIAL CAPITAL?

WE SHALL CELE-BRATE YOUR PROM-OTION,

WHEN ANO-THER OPPO-RTUNITY ARISES.

WE SHOULD END OUR CONVE-RSATION HERE FOR TODAY

I AM AFRAID I MIGHT BE IMPOSING TOO MUCH UPON YOU

I AM LOOKING FORWARD TO SEEING YOU AGAIN WHEN WE REACH THE CAPITAL, BANDOU.

I WILL BE TAKING MY LEAVE NOW

I SEE A SEA DRAGON.

IT SEEMS HE SENSED THAT HIGH DRAGON AND CAME TOWARDS IT

WHAT DO THEY USE THAT POWER F...

NAH, I'M JUST BEING INSOLENT.

THE TALES SAY THEY ARE THE GREATEST OF ALL DRAGONS

THAT HIGH DRAGON OVERS-HADOWS EVEN A CRUISER.

IT LOOKS LIKE ALL DRAGONS ARE ABLE TO USE AND SENSE DOUJUTSU

YOUR CHOICE OF FRIENDS IS VERY INTERESTING

THAT CAN'T SAY SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

YOU'RE THE ONE PERSON,



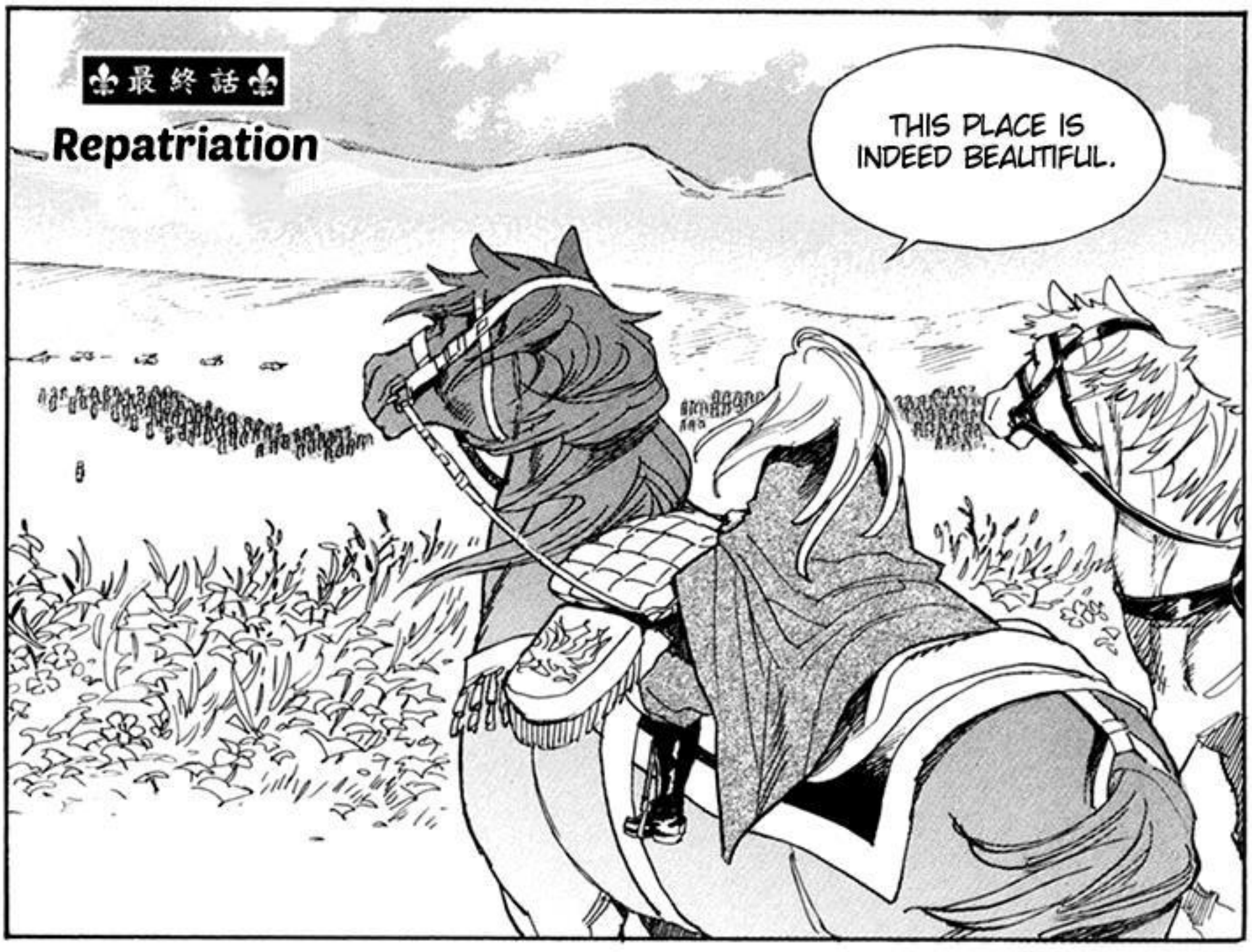
Translator: DiamondEdge
Clean/type: Noon
QC: JAC

聖闘の守護者






WHEN I FIRST SAW IT FROM THE SHORE, I COULD TELL.


最終話
Repatriation
THIS PLACE IS INDEED BEAUTIFUL.

THIS COUNTRY WILL SOON FACE RUIN... WHAT DOES THAT MAN,

BELIEVE HE CAN DO IN REGARDS TO THAT?

WHAT DO YOU...

THIS LAND ALREADY BELONGS TO YOUR MAJESTY.

AND WHAT IS AHEAD WILL SOON, TOO.

...I DON'T KNOW

WHAT DO YOU HAVE?

IT'S OUR HOME-LAND!

THE WEATHER IS GOOD, AND THE WINDS AND SEA ARE CALM!

IT'S OUR HOME-LAND!


YUMISE BAY IS VISIBLE PAST THIS SHIP'S STARBOARD BOW


OUR HOMELAND.


REMEMBER THE FACES OF YOUR PARENTS AND LOVERS, AND BE GLAD
FOR NOW WE SHOULD REJOICE THAT WE ARE ALIVE
WE CAN'T SAY THE NORTHERN TERRITORIES ARE PART OF THIS NATION ANYMORE

THIS IS VERY SURPRISING.

"YOU MAY FEEL A DIFFERENT ATMOSPHERE," OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

THERE'S SOMETHING I REALLY DISLIKE. BUT I HAVE TO FOCUS ONLY ON RECOVERING FROM THIS DEFEAT

THIS IS HOW MUCH I FEEL HOMESICK.

WELL,

ホッ

I WONDER IF I HAVE ANYTHING FOR ME IN THIS COUNTRY

HEEEY!

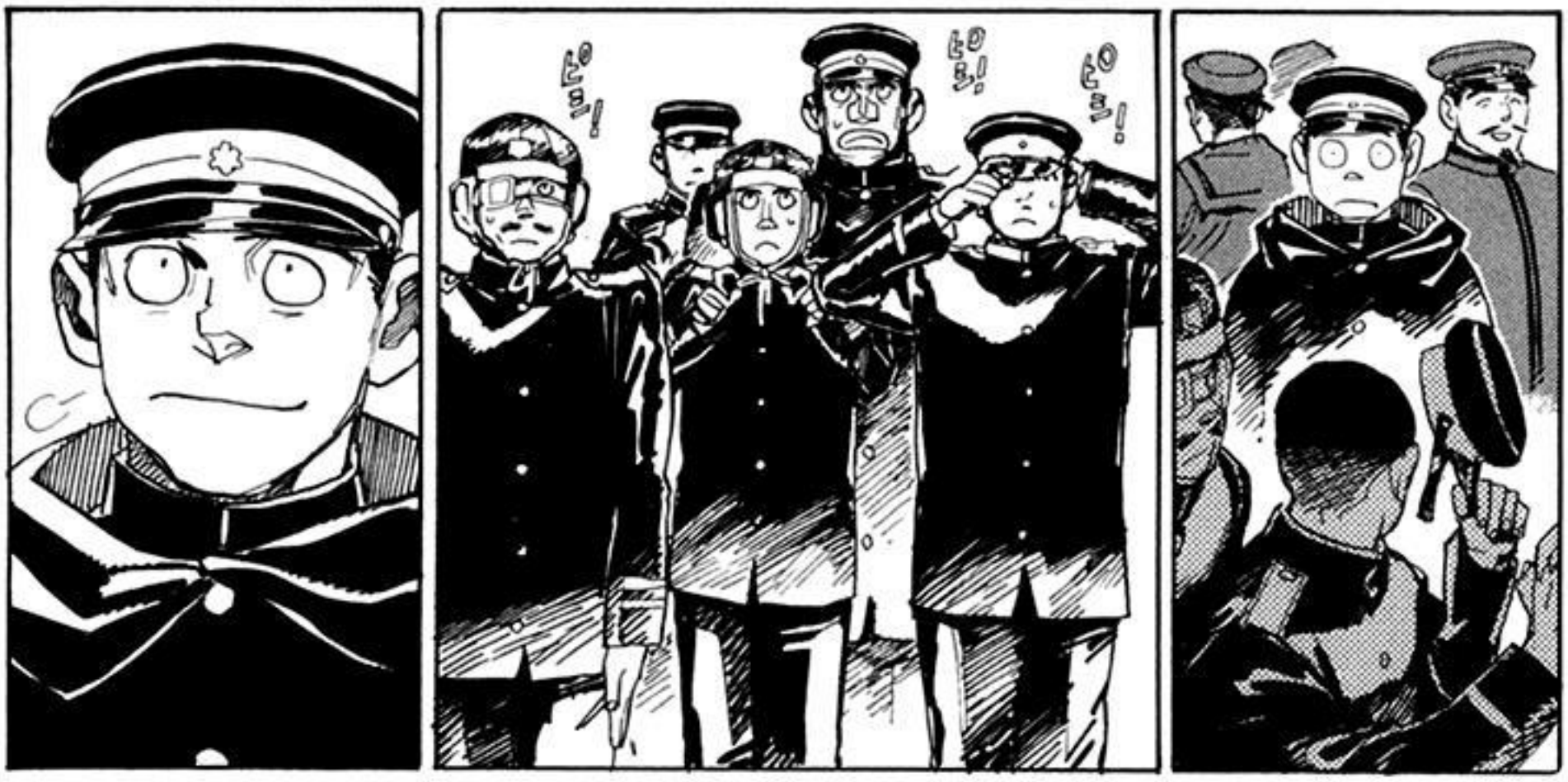
OUR HOME.

IT'S OUR HOME.

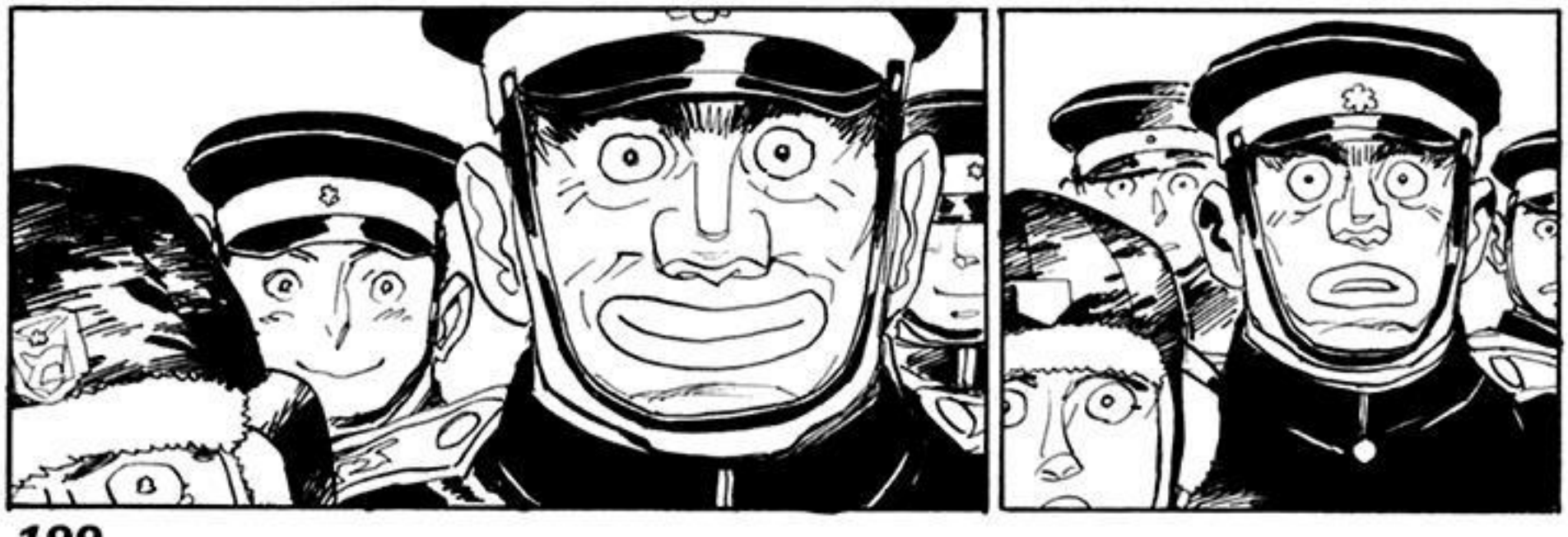
HEEEY!

HEEEY!

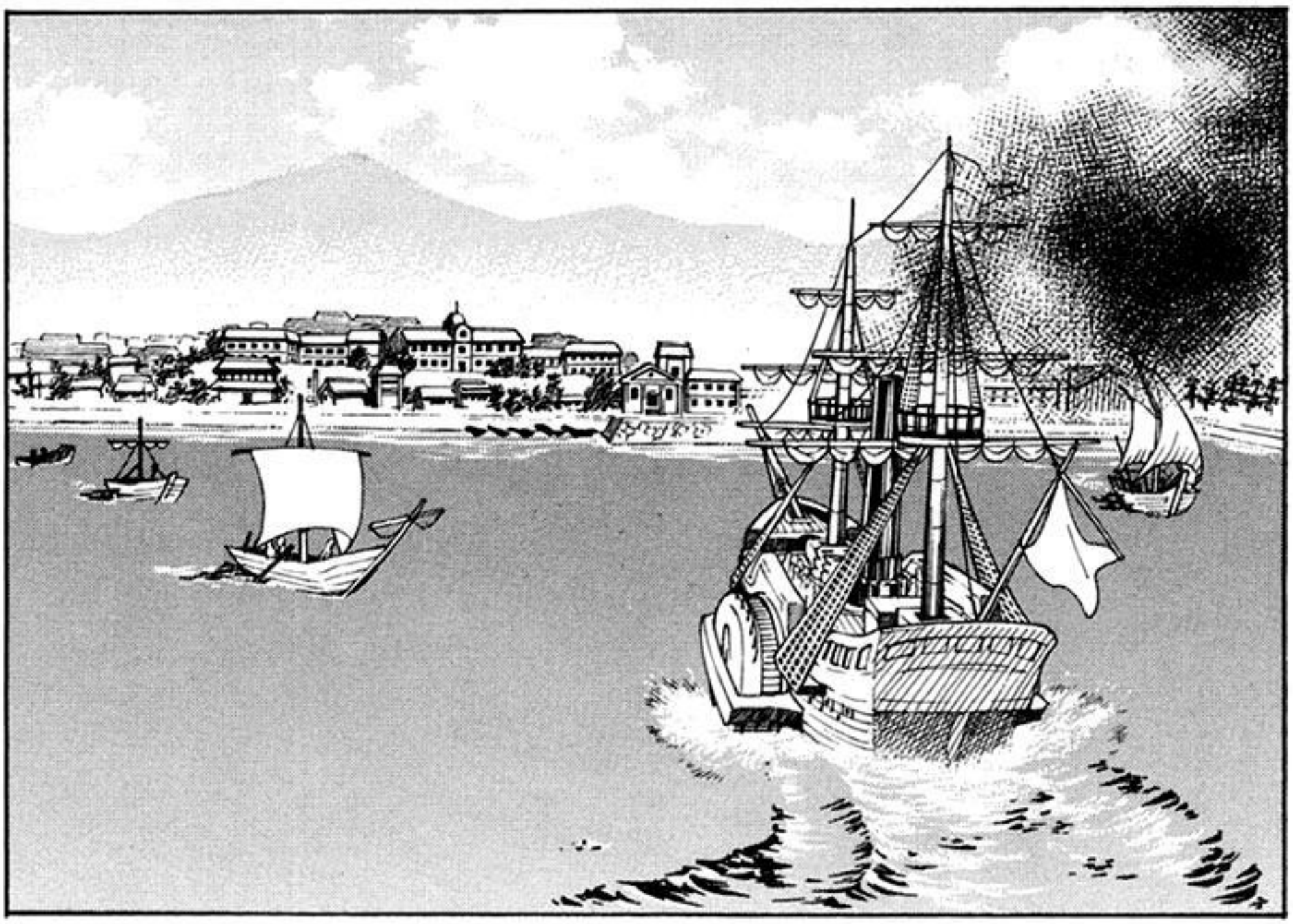
HEEEY!

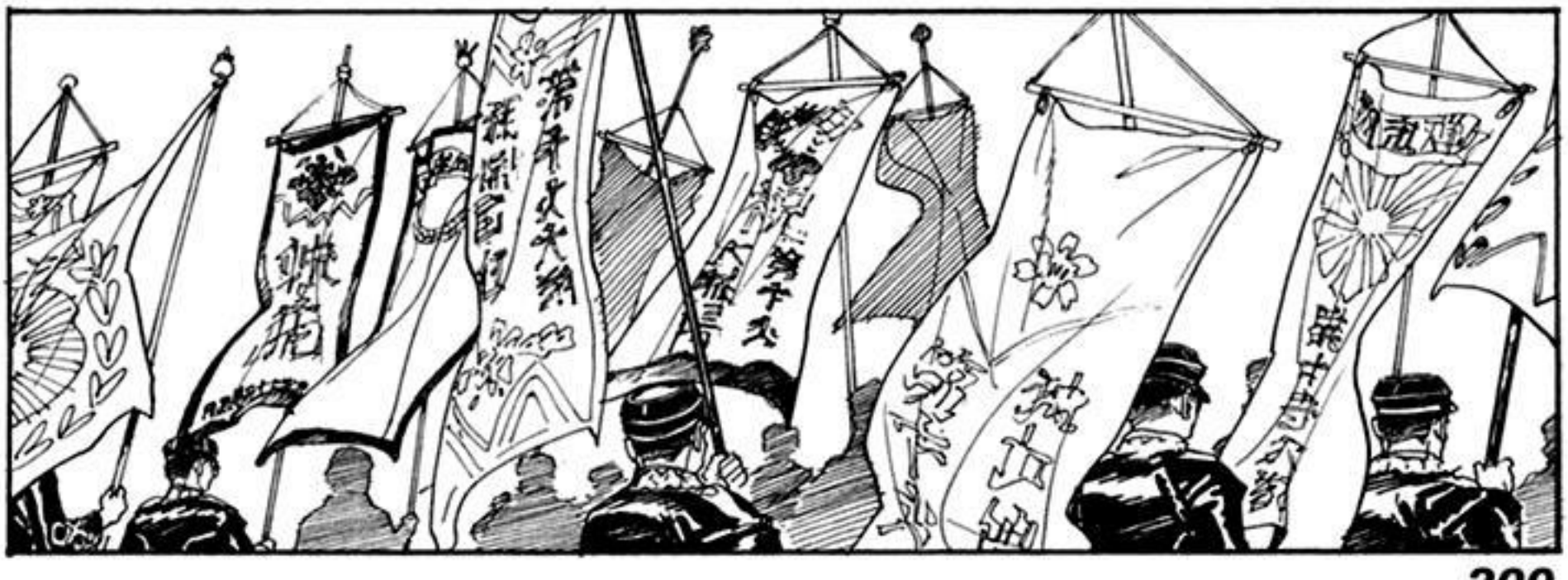

ピッ!
ピッ!
ピッ!


THANKS FOR YOUR HARD WORK.
EVER-YONE, THIS IS OUR HOME.



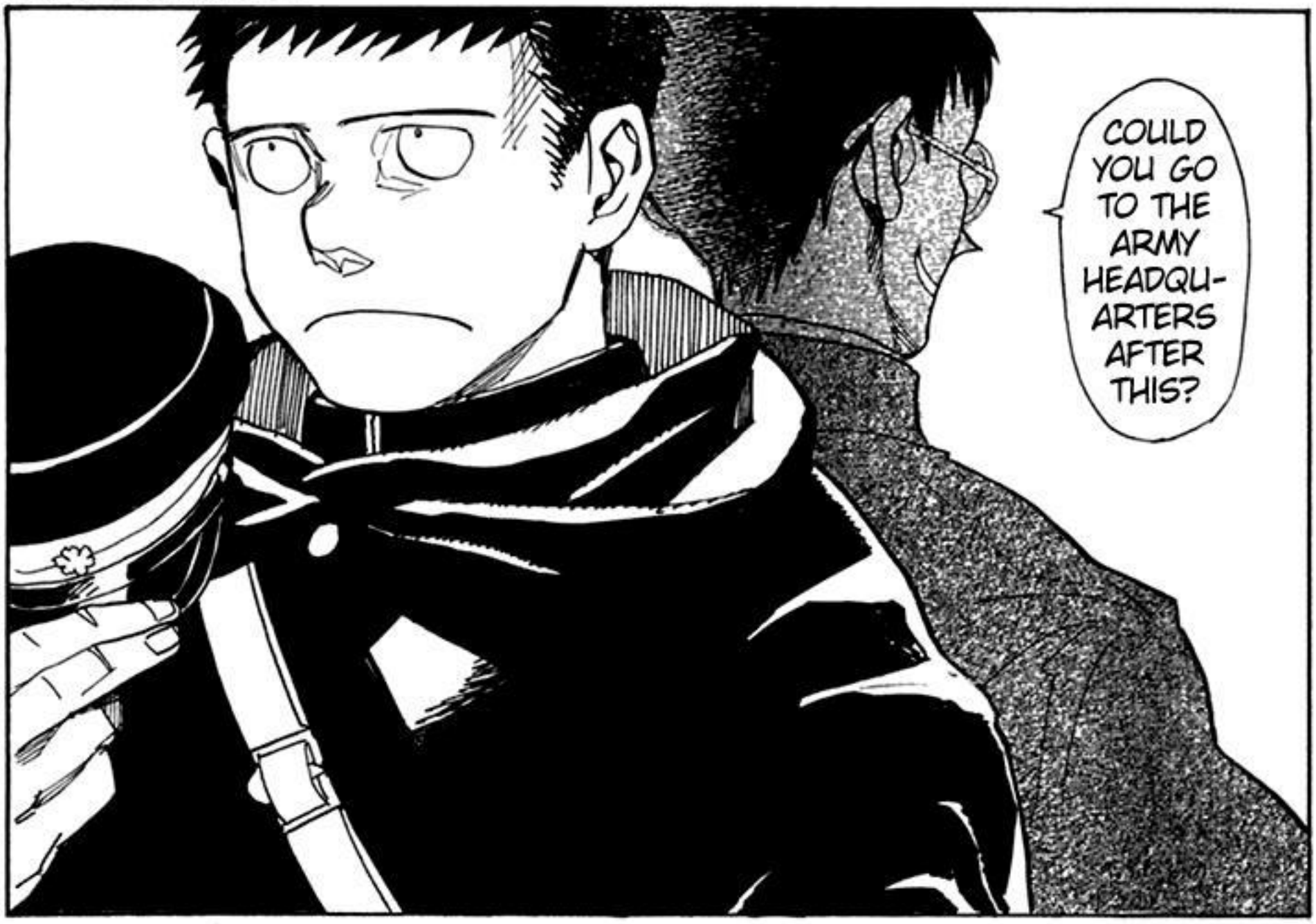











COULD YOU GO TO THE ARMY HEADQU-ARTERS AFTER THIS?


IT DOESN'T SEEM LIKE YOU WANT TO DISCUSS MY DUTIES NOW THAT I'VE BEEN PROMOTED TO MAJOR


WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?
RETURN-ING AS A HERO HAS DRAWN SOME ATTENTION TO YOU.
HONESTLY, YOU'VE GOTTEN ON THE WRONG SIDE OF QUITE A FEW PEOPLE.
THIS IS TROUBLE SOME.

I CANNOT TRUST EVEN A MEMBER OF THE KUCHIRO HOUSE.

AH WELL,

EXCEPT FOR YOUR OLDER BROTHER.

NO MATTER HOW MUCH I MIGHT WANT TO, THERE ARE SOME THINGS I JUST CAN'T SAY

I AM ONLY FOLLOW-ING MY ORDERS

HE'S A REALLY GOOD PERSON

I KNOW IT.

IF THAT WEREN'T THE CASE, HE WOULDN'T BE WITH MY SISTER

AS FAR AS I KNOW, HE'S ONE OF THE MAIN PEOPLE TRYING TO CONVINCE THE ARMY ABOUT THE SUMMER COUNTER-OFFENSIVE

ANYONE WHO IS DISLIKED BY GENERAL MORIHARA HAS TO BE A GOOD PERSON

CURRENTLY, THERE ARE PEOPLE IN THIS COUNTRY WHO ARE HARBORING SOME RESENTMEANT TOWARDS YOU. THIS CAN BE DANGEROUS

I'LL DO IT.

I DO OWE HIM A FAVOR.

THAT "GOOD" BROTHER OF YOURS, HAS ASKED ME TO RELAY YOU A TAS...

I DON'T PARTICU-LARLY CARE, NOR HAVE TIME FOR IT

I SEE. YOU'RE RIGHT. IT HAS BEEN A LONG TIME

SINCE YOU'VE BULLIED SOME-ONE.

I DON'T LIKE BEING TEASED.

AND WHAT ABOUT TEA-SING?

UTTERLY AND THOROUGHLY SO.

ALL YOU DO IS EXTER-MINATE YOUR "ENEMIES,"

ふぅ

BUT BEFORE THAT, HOW ABOUT GOING OUT TO DRINK SOMEDAY SOON?

IT SEEMS WE ARE DONE FOR TODAY, I'LL HAVE TO LEAVE YOU FOR NOW


THANK YOU.
SORRY TO MAKE YOU WAIT, MAJOR.

P-I

YEAH, I'M SURP-RISED AS WELL.

IS THAT YOUR FIRST DAUGHTER? SHE'S GROWN QUITE A BIT.

THANKS FOR YOUR HARD WORK, MAJOR.

MAJOR SHINJO HAS RETURNED HOME

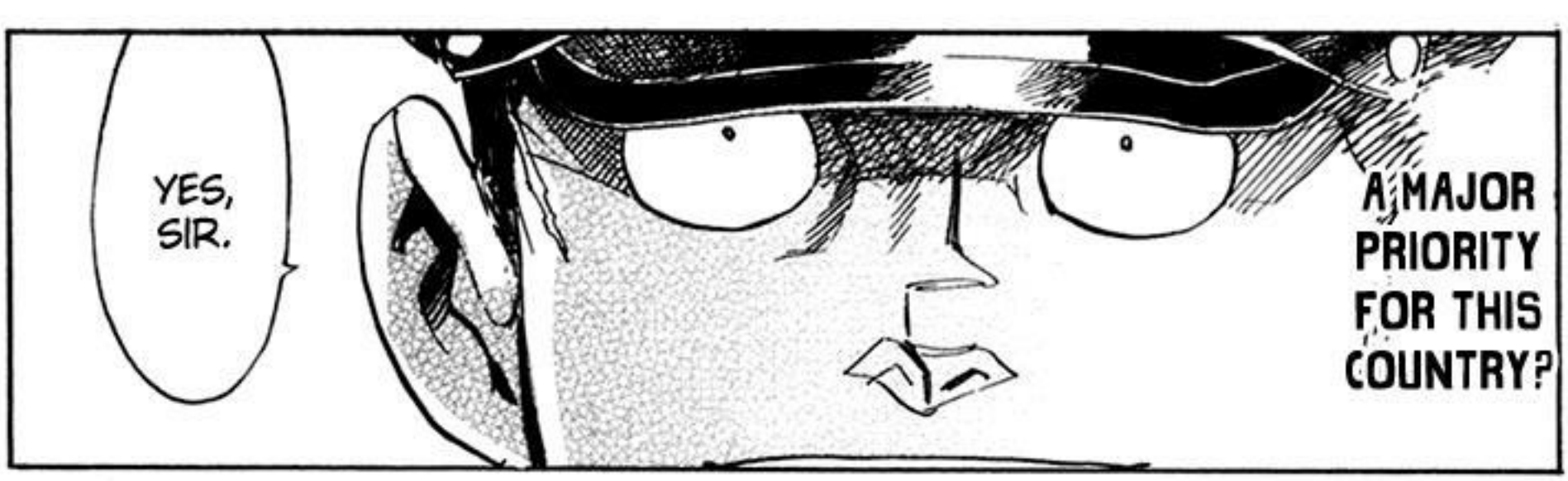
YOUR EXCEL-LENCY, KUCHIRO.

I AM GLAD YOU MANAGED TO RETURN.

NAOE,

YES, SIR.

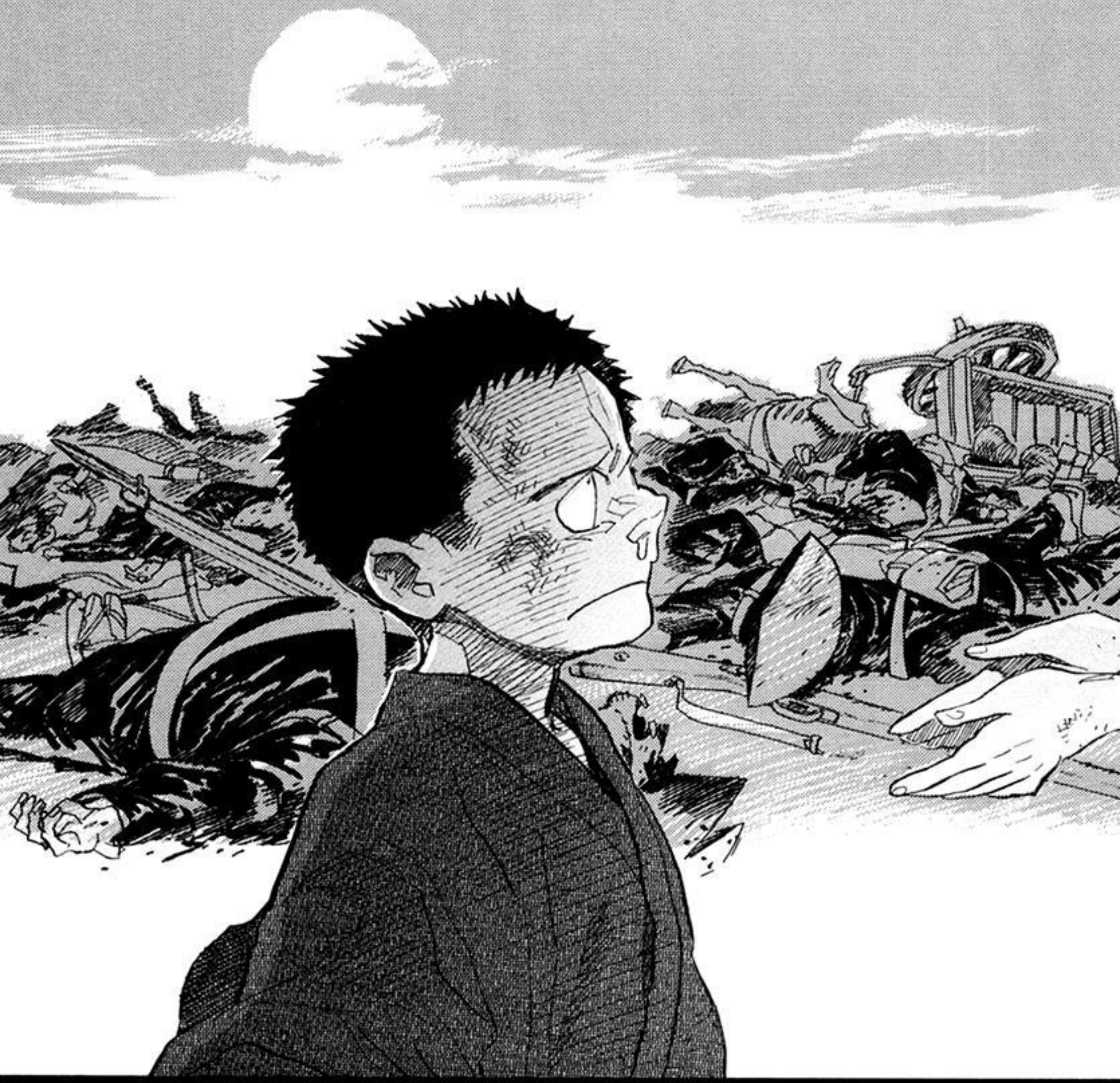

A MAJOR PRIORITY FOR THIS COUNTRY.
I HAVE A REQUEST THAT ONLY YOU ARE ABLE TO FULLFILL.


YES, SIR.
A MAJOR PRIORITY FOR THIS COUNTRY?





CAN I DO SOMETHING, FOR THIS COUNTRY?



FOR
SOMEONE...

SISTER.

I'M BACK HOME,

IT'S HURT.

YOUR FORE-HEAD,

I JUST FELL OVER AND GRAZED THE SKIN

AH...

IT'S ALREADY HEALED.

I DO.

THIS...

DO YOU UNDE-RSTAND, NAO-CHAN?

YOU HAVE TO BE MORE CAREFUL

YES.

SINCE YOU WERE SMALL, YOU'VE PULLED OFF UNREAS-ONABLE STUNTS JUST TO SHOW OFF.

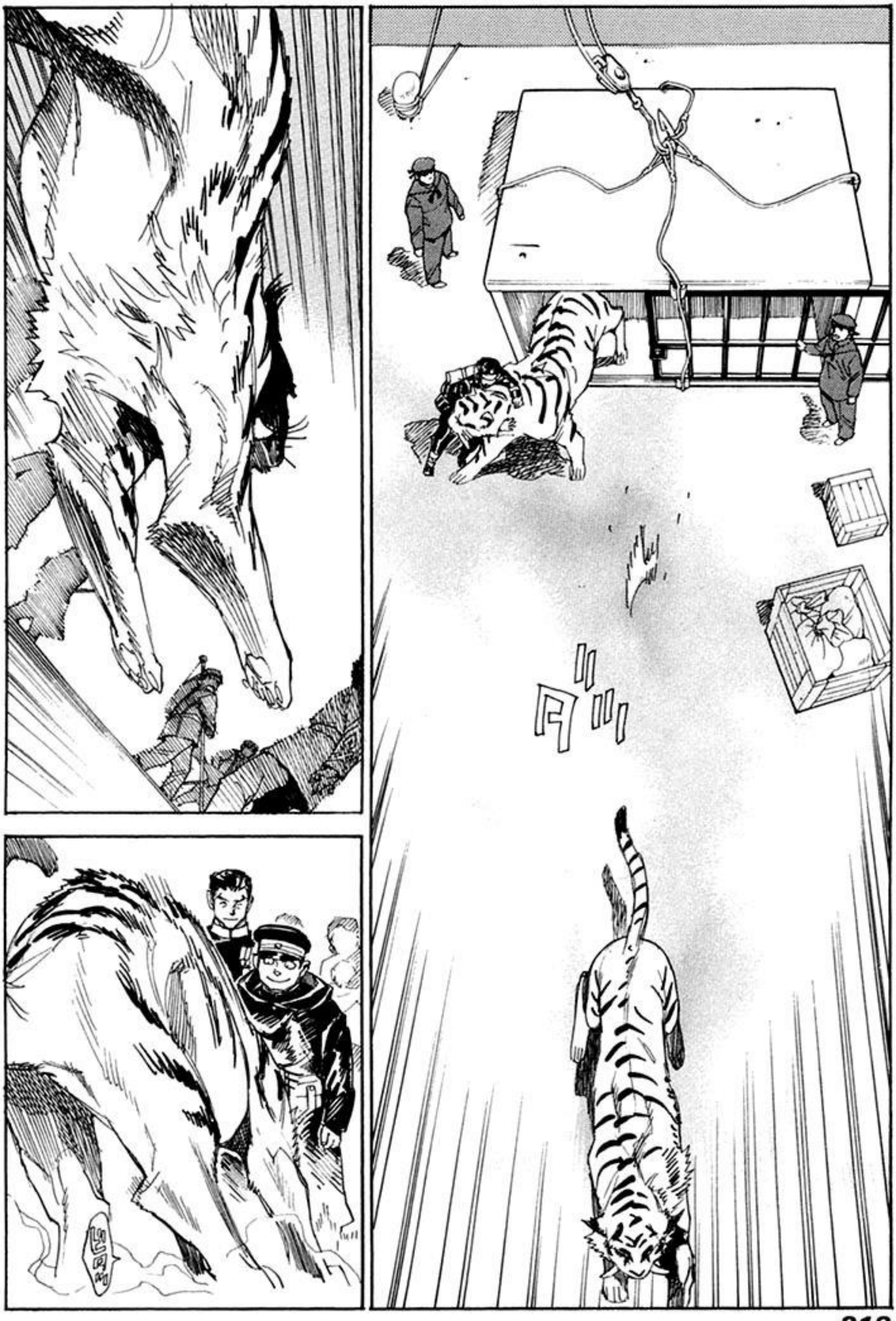
EVEN THOUGH ALL IT DID WAS SCARE ME

YOU DON'T UNDER-STAND!


I NEED TO GO TO THE ARMY HEADQU-ARTERS NOW
WELL THEN, I'M OFF.


ミシャ


CHIHAYA!
COME
HERE.






ニャオーウ…

In the last three months, approximately 110,000 soldiers of the royal army enacted "Operation Alexandros", and invaded the northern region of Ryuushuu.

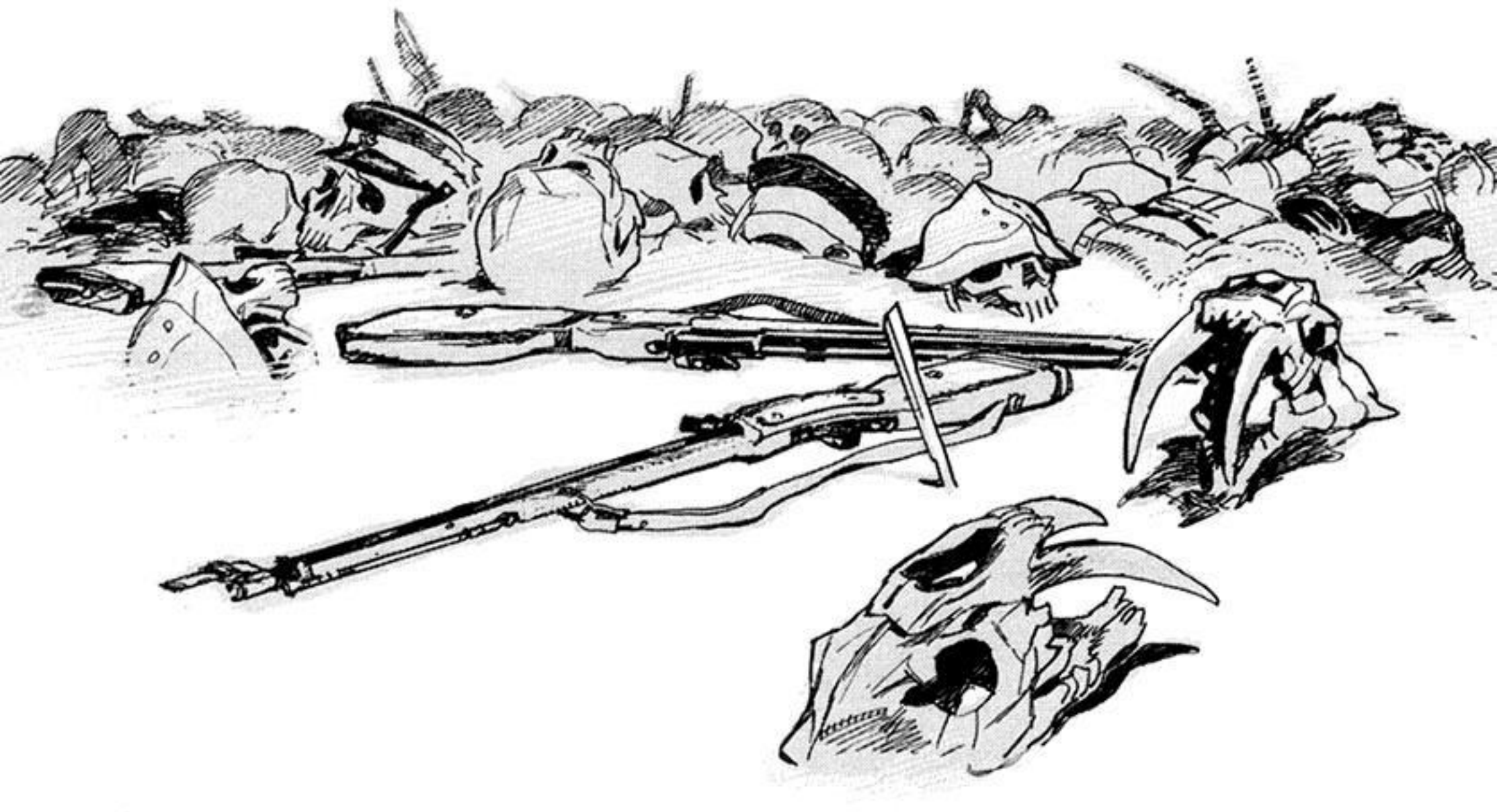


To prevent their advance, Shinjo saw the deaths of thousands of his companions...



...and what they did
for their country.

For someone.



Imperial Guards - The End

ウーラロウーラロ！任務完了です

ここまで ったない作画を見守って下さった
読者のみなさん本当にありがとうございました！

この巻の2回目から急遽ラロット&ネームチェック頂いております
佐藤先生 お手数おかけしました
姫のステキな 西田語り書きおろしありがとうございます！

いそがしい中 いつも いつも 作画をたすけに来てくれた
スバラシイ人々 ありがとう

胸いっぱいの感謝を
伝えたくおります！

胸い…いっぱい…

ブラックスリーム ストライクス バック！

最後なんだから
ちょっと自分で
やって下さいよ
ホラーゲーム

次は替わるって
前に書いてた
じゃないですか

僕だって
怖がりの人の
ヘタレPLのイみて
面白がりたいですよ

→ビデオ

ここでクリアした
サイレントヒル1・2・3・4
バイオ4に零1・2・3
デッドライジング
全然 替わってくれない
じゃないですか ーっ

私も
サイレン
やった！

サイヒル2は
オモテ面の市街
の霧くらい走ったよ
…

黒瀬さん 何も
ホラーゲームを
替わるとは
言ってませんヨ
たとえば
スパロボを
替わったって
いいはずですヨ…

身代わり…

エヘヘーイ だから
モンハンやろうよ
老山龍やっつけてェー
次のクエスト行かせてヨー

…
…

なんで
あそんで
もらえるのかな

ぬ

そんな黒瀬さんの
単行本
感涙奇列シスターズ発売中

皇

2足歩行??→

帝

4足歩行??

皇

続P.170

助走してとびたつ

弱い脚

〈帝〉

たぎれる手?

龍兵

〈帝〉

〈皇〉

〈帝国〉の翼龍と〈皇国〉のは
けっこう違うらしいので
かいてあったラクガキメモ
大事にしておくよ
〈帝国〉龍兵のシーンが
カッコイイので

〈皇〉3続P.138 よたよた歩く(弱い脚)→4足歩行

高い所から
たん棄ってとびたつ?

「皇国の守護者」バンザイ! 敬意と誠意と感謝と



愛を込め

絶対必読。

佐藤大輔・原作の同名小説を、
俊英・伊藤悠が
苛烈に描く戦記浪漫！



を駆ける!!

全五巻絶賛発売中!!

集英社のコミックスはインターネットでも購入できます!▶ http://www.s-manga.net/ ※書店受取なら送料無料!

ウルトラジャンプは毎月19日発売! [Official Web] http://ultra.shueisha.co.jp



サーベルタイガース

剣虎兵、絶望の雪原

皇国の守護者

原作：佐藤大輔（中央公論新社刊『皇国の守護者』より）　漫画：伊藤 悠　●B6判



皇国の守護者

◘ 手伝ってくれた人々 ◘

AKIRA　黒瀬浩介　前嶋重機　マツヤマユキ

◘ 感謝 ◘

佐藤大輔　渡辺幸博（中央公論新社）

◘ 編集 ◘

井藤　涼

◘ 単行本担当 ◘

遠藤リエ

◘ タイトルロゴ ◘

伸童舎

◘ 装丁 ◘

LIGHTNING

「ウルトラジャンプ」平成18年12月号・平成19年4月号～6月号・8月号～10月号まで好評掲載されたものを収録しました。

ヤングジャンプ・コミックス・ウルトラ

皇国の守護者 五

◎発行日
2007年11月24日［第1刷発行］

●著者
佐藤大輔（中央公論新社刊「皇国の守護者」より）
伊藤 悠
©Daisuke Sato 2007 ©Yu Itoh 2007

●編集
株式会社ホーム社
〒101-8050
東京都千代田区一ツ橋2丁目5番10号
電話 東京03（5211）2651

●発行人
太田富雄

●発行所
株式会社集英社
〒101-8050
東京都千代田区一ツ橋2丁目5番10号
電話 東京03（3230）6236（編集部）
03（3230）6191（販売部）
03（3230）6076（読者係）

●印刷所
大日本印刷株式会社

造本には十分注意しておりますが、乱丁・落丁（本のページ順序の間違いや抜け落ち）の場合はお取り替え致します。購入された書店名を明記して、集英社読者係宛にお送り下さい。送料は集英社負担でお取り替え致します。但し、古書店で購入したものについてはお取り替え出来ません。本書の一部または全部を無断で複写、複製することは、法律で認められた場合を除き、著作権の侵害となります。

Printed in Japan ISBN978-4-08-877357-5 C9979



Translator: DiamondEdge
Clean/type: Noon
QC: JAC